MEMOIRS

OF THE

PROTECTORAL-HOUSE

OF

CROMWELL;

DEDUCED

FROM AN EARLY PERIOD, AND CONTINUED DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME;

AND, ALSO

THE FAMILIES ALLIED TO, OR DESCENDED FROM THEM:

COLLECTED CHIEFLY

FROM ORIGINAL PAPERS AND RECORDS,

Taken from Public Offices, &c. or communicated by ſeveral Perſons, many of whom are of the higheſt Rank.

THE FIRST VOLUME CONTAINS

PROOFS AND ILLUSTRATIONS;

TOGETHER WITH

AN APPENDIX:

AS ALSO THE

LIVES OF SUCH PERSONS AS WERE DISTINGUISHED BY THE CROMWELLS, BY HONORS AND GREAT EMPLOYMENTS.

EMBELLISHED WITH ELEGANT ENGRAVINGS.

By MARK NOBLE, F.A.S. of L. & E.

RECTOR OF BARMING, IN KENT.

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH IMPROVEMENTS.

VOL. II.

BIRMINGHAM,

PRINTED BY PEARSON AND ROLLASON;

Sold by R. BALDWIN, Pater-noſter Row; B. WHITE, Fleet-ſtreet; J. ROBSON, New Bond-ſtreet; and S. HAYES, Oxford-road, London.

MDCCLXXXVII.

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME II.

No. I. *History of the earl of Essex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglass* - - 1

No. II. *The family of St. John, including others.* —— *The life of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Common-Pleas, a cousin by marriage to Oliver lord protector* - - 13

No. III. *A short sketch of the family of Neale, descended from Anna, youngest daughter and coheiress of Henry Cromwell, esq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver lord protector* - - 32

No. IV. *The history of the baronet family of Barrington, descended by a female from the protectoral-house of Cromwell* - - 39

No. V. *The history of the noble family of Masham, descended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons* - - - 52

No. VI. *The history of the Everards descended from Joan Barrington, daughter of sir Tho. Barrington,*

A 2 *bart.*

ba... and grand-daughter of Joan, the eldest daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. grand-father to the protector Oliver - - 57

No. VII. The history of the family of Hampden, descended from the Cromwells by the marriage of Eliz. daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. grand-father of the protector Oliver, to Will. Hampden, esq. 60

No. VIII. A sketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell, by the marriage of sir Rich. Knightly, knt. of the Bath, to Eliz. daughter of the patriot Hampden 91

Genealogy of the family of Knightley - 97*

The descent of the Barony of Fitzwarine, and the claim of it by Lucy Knightley, esq. - 98*

No. IX. The history of the family of Pye allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of sir Rob. Pye, knt. with Ann, daughter of John Hampden, esq. sirnamed the patriot - - - 99

No. X. The history of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, descended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, esq. and cousin of Oliver lord protector - - - - - 111

No. XI. The history of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of those names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden - - - 121

No. XII. The history of the Whalley family, allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Fra. daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. to Rich. Whalley, esq. and particularly of col. Edw. Whalley, a descendant of this marriage, who was one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords - - 135

No.

No. XIII. *The history of the Dunchs, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of sir Will. Dunch, knt. with Mary, the daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the protector Oliver* - - 156

No. XIV. *Some particulars of the Flemings, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of sir Tho. Fleming, knt. with Dorothy, the youngest daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to that sovereign* - - - 166

No. XV. *Some observations upon the Bromley family, with whom sir Oliver Cromwell, the protector Oliver's uncle allied himself by his first marriage* - - - - - 171

No. XVI. *The history of sir Horatio Palavicini, and his descendants, allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell, by several marriages* - 173

No. XVII. *The history of the Ingoldbys, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of sir Rich. Ingoldsby, knt. with Eliz. daughter of sir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath; and also first cousin to Oliver lord protector* - - - - 181

No. XVIII. *The history of the Steward, or Stuart family, the ancestors of mrs. Cromwell, wife of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and mother to the prot. Oliver* 192

No. XIX. *Some particulars of the Whitstones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whitstone, esq. with Cath. a sister of his highness* 205

No. XX. *The life of colonel John Jones (who married Cath. sister of the prot. Oliver, and widow of Roger Whitstone, esq.) one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and a lord of Oliver the protector's other-house* 213

No. XXI. *The life of col. Val. Warton, who married Margaret, the daughter of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and sister of Oliver lord protector* - 221

No. XXII. *The history of the Sewster family, allied to that of Cromwell, by the marriage of Anna, sister to the elder protector, with John Sewster, esq.* 229

No. XXIII. *Life of the ambassador, sir Will. Lockhart, allied to the family of Cromwell, by his marrying Robina, the daughter of John Sewster, esq. by Anna, his wife, sister to Oliver lord protector* 233

No. XXIV. *The history of the Disbrowe family, allied to the Cromwells, by the marriage of John Disbrowe, esq. one of Oliver the protector's lords, with Jane, sister to that sovereign* - 274

No. XXV. *Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver, and the descendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngest sister of that sovereign* - - 300

No. XXVI. *The life of dr. Wilkins, bishop of Chester, brother-in-law to the prot. Oliver* 312

No. XXVII. *The life of Henry Ireton, esq. son-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and lord-deputy of Ireland* - 319

No. XXVIII. *Various anecdotes of the extraordinary mrs. Bendysh, by different hands* 329

No. XXIX. *The life of Cha. Fleetwood, esq. lord-lieut. of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law, the protector Oliver's lords* - - 347

No. XXX. *The history of the Claypooles, especially the life of John Claypoole, esq. son-in-law to the*

protector Oliver, one of his lords, and also master of the horse to both Oliver and Richard; together with his descendants by Mary, the favorite daughter of the elder protector - - 370

No. XXXI. *The life of Thomas, viscount, afterwards earl Fauconberg, who married Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver* - 388

No. XXXII. *The life of the hon. Robert Rich, esq. (grandson of the earl of Warwick) the first husband of the lady Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver.* 399

No. XXXIII. *The history of the baronet family of Russell, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages.* 403

No. XXXIV. *The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage.* 418

No. XXXV. *The history of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of sir Francis Russell, bart. and widow of general Reynolds.* 425

No. XXXVI. *The history of the baronet family of Frankland, ever since they had been allied to that of the Cromwells, by sir Tho. Frankland's marrying Eliz. daughter of sir John Russell, bart. by Fra. youngest daughter of the protector Oliver* 427

No. XXXVII. *The history of Richard Maijor, esq. father-in-law to the protector Richard, with some particulars of the Dunchs, of Pusey, in Berks* 436

No,

No. XXXVIII. *Of the descendants of Eliz. daughter of Hen. Cromwell, the lord-lieut. of Ireland* 449

No. XXXIX. *The history of messrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannah, wife of major Rich. Cromwell, and others her relations.* 454

ERRATA.

Page 9. line 26. dele *esq*. P. 15. in the note, for *Bolinbrook*, read *Bolingbroke*. P. 37. l. 3. for *his*, r. *her*. P. 98 *. l. 3. for *obit*, r. *obiit*. P. 122. l. 15. dele *he*. P. 162. l. 2. for *which*, r. *of which*. P. 168. l. 18. dele *so*. P. 179. l. 15. for *Armoqr*. r. *Annoq*. P. 181. l. 30. for *appears*, r. *appear*. P. 230. l. 34. for *rotuloram*, r. *rotulorum*. P. 260. l. 7. for *supreme*, r. *supine*. P. 305. l. 21. for *Hachet*, r. *Hacket*; same page, for *excepted*, r. *accepted*. P. 369. l. 21. for *Edm. B. H. Hartopp, esq*. r. *Edm. B. C. Hartopp, esq*. P. 412. l. 19. dele the comma between Bulstrode and Whitlock. P. 415. l. 25. dele *he*. P. 416. l. 6. for *is now*, r. *was*. P. 432. l. 11. for *fant*, r. *infant*. And P. 443. l. 33. for *so*, r. *as*.

GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL

MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILIES ALLIED TO,

OR,

DESCENDED FROM THE CROMWELLS.

No. I.

History of the earl of Essex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglass.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Thomas, earl of Essex, and vicar general.

FEW families rose to a more exalted height than that of the Cromwells*, and none from a less beginning. Thomas, its founder, was the son of Walter Cromwell, first a blacksmith, then a brewer, at Putney; who dying, left this son, and a daughter, who married mr. Morgan Williams, a welch gentleman, great-great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector; the widow of this Walter Cromwell married, after his death, again to a Shearman, in London. Tho. had his education at a private school, where he learnt reading, writing, and a little latin; when he grew up he discovered great abilities, with as great unsteadiness, ever changing his situation; we know not how he employed himself at this time; but

* The name of Crumwell, or Cromwell, is taken from that of a village, but in what part of the kingdom is impossible to say, there being several so called: the ancient lord Cromwells had theirs, probably, from one in the county of Nottingham.

NUM. I. Cromwells. Tho. earl of Essex, and icar-gen.

like all those who push their fortunes, he underwent variety of vicissitudes, sometimes much reduced, at others, probably, as much elevated.

Not content with so small a space as his native country, he obtained his desire of travelling into various kingdoms, but how he was enabled to do this, is not now to be discovered; his industry and restlessness whilst there, led him into many strange scenes, all which he improved to gain a knowledge of men and manners; nor did he omit attaining the languages of each country he visited; his knowledge and prudence joined with his great good sense and ready wit, made him looked upon as a fit person to be employed in the most arduous concerns; the english factory at Antwerp, then a very respectable community, retained him as their clerk or secretary; but this did not suit his love of novelty; he resigned it in 1510, to go to Rome, at the persuasion of two persons, who were going from England to solicit his holiness to renew the charter of privileges and indulgences to a religious house in Boston, in Lincolnshire, and finding themselves incapable of the embassy, solicited him; he went with them, and by pleasing the palate of pope Julius II.* by making him some jellies after the english manner, obtained his suit. He staid some time after this in Italy, and engaged in many adventures; he served under, and was with the duke of Bourbon, when he sacked and took the city of Rome†; he was involved in great distress upon the defeat of that army which had pillaged the holy city; but a generous italian of the name of Friscobaldo‡,

* Pope Julius II. was elected pontiff in 1503, and died in 1513.

† Rome was taken by storm in 1527, and Clement VII. made a prisoner.

‡ Cromwell's behaviour to Friscobaldo was to the greatest degree noble; some years after his return to England, when in

lent him a considerable sum in gold, with horse and armour, so that he was able afterwards to perform great service to his prince in contributing to the escape of John Russell, esq. (afterwards earl of Bedford, and ancestor to the present duke of Bedford) who was near being sent to France, a prisoner from Bologne, because employed in some secret service by king Henry VIII. against the see of Rome.

NUM. I.

Cromwells. Tho. earl of Essex, and vicar-gen.

Whilst in Italy, Cromwell learnt Erasmus's translation of the new testament by rote. Upon his return to England, he was taken into the service of cardinal Wolsey, and was one of the very few that stood by his master in his sad reverse of fortune; his fidelity met its reward; Henry VIII. was pleased with it, and on that account took him into his service. Like his late patron, his rise in power was rapid; the king, who affected to despise the ancient nobility (perhaps from a dread of their power) was always raising up from the commons a favorite that he placed above them: this gentleman was one of these favorites —— favorites of a tyrant, who knew no bounds to his love or hatred; it would fill very many pages to mention the places he bestowed upon him. In 1531, he was knighted, made a privy counsellor, and master of the Jewel-house; in the year following, clerk of the Hanaper, and chancellor of the Exchequer; in 1534, principal secretary of state, and master of the Rolls; and upon his majesty's declaring himself head of the church, he conferred

in all his grandeur, he saw this humane italian, in a mean dress, as he went in procession through London streets, immediately upon recollecting him, he left the procession, and discovered himself to his benefactor, and finding that he had fallen into great misfortunes, he so amply returned the former obligation with interest, that Friscobaldo left England with a renewal of his fortunes: this was only one of the many of his requitals for former benefits.

NUM. I. Cromwells. Tho. earl of Essex and vicar-gen.

upon Cromwell the new title of vicar-general of all spirituals and viceroy; in 1537, chief-justice itinerant of all forests beyond the Trent, and knight of the garter; in 1538, constable of Carisbrooke castle; and in 1539 (upon the death of Henry Bourchier, the premier earl in England, by a dislocation of his neck, from a fall from an unruly horse) earl of Essex, and soon after lord high chamberlain of England: a title ever before held by the earls of Oxford: his fortune, too, bore pace with his titles; Henry gave him a grant of the castle and lordship of Oakeham, with many others, to a prodigious amount. From this dangerous height he fell to rise no more; being arrested at the council-table, july 9, 1540, and condemned, unheard by the parlement, an horrid practice he himself had begun; and though he wrote a most pathetic letter to the king, it only moved him for a moment, so that he was beheaded on Tower-Hill the 28th following; at the scaffold he was perplexed in his speech, and endeavoured to give as little offence as possible, on his son's account: from what he said there on the subject of religion, both romanists and protestants have supposed he died in their faith: bishop Burnet has amply vindicated his character against the former, in his history of the reformation; his moderation, integrity, and very extensive abilities, deserved a better fate; a fate incurred only by obtaining a princess for his sovereign, who was every way undeserving of her*, and spiritedly resenting an affront † put upon him by the duke

* Bishop Burnet is singular in supposing the marriage not one of the great reasons why poor Cromwell lost his head.

† K. Hen. VIII. when he put forth the bloody six articles, was fearful it should too much distress archbishop Cranmer, and amongst other means to convince him that he did, and ever should highly value that most upright man, sent the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, with Cromwell, to dine with him,

and

NUM. I. Cromwells.

of Norfolk, who reproached him with the meanneſs of his birth. The earl married Eliz. or Jane daughter and co-heireſs of ſir John Pryore, knt. and widow of Tho. Williams, eſq. of an ancient family in Wales*, by whom he had Gregory lord Cromwell, and Jane who married Will. Hough, of Leighton in Worrall, in Cheſhire, eſq.

Gregory 1ſt lord Cromwell.

Gregory, only child of the earl of Eſſex, was baron of Wimbleton, three miles ſouth of Putney, in Surry, by deſcent, as his father's ſecond title, and which was not legally loſt by his attainder, and alſo created baron Cromwell, of Okeham, in the county of Rutland, by ſummons and patent, dec. 18, 1540, about five months after his father's death†: he was a ſervant in the court of k. Henry VIII. and created by him in 1546, knight of the bath; but diſtinguiſhed by no place; it will appear a little extraordinary that lord Cromwell was dean of Wells, but during the reign of k. Edw. VI. many of the nobility had appointments to church preferments where there was no cure of ſouls, a proceeding neither proper, nor juſt; his lord-

and to acquaint him of his intire regard for him; in the courſe of converſation, Cromwell drew a parallel between the cardinal and the archbiſhop, how much the one leſſened his friends by his haughtineſs, whilſt the other procured the favor even of his enemies, by his condeſcenſion and gentleneſs; the duke of Norfolk ſaid 'he muſt be a good judge, as he was his man;' which nettled Cromwell, who anſwered, 'he would not have been 'the cardinal's admiral, had he become pope;' Norfolk replied, with a great oath, he lied; with much more bad language: Cranmer, in vain, attempted a pacification.

* The pedigree drawn out by one of the Cromwell family, does not give the counteſs of Eſſex's father as knighted, which Lilly the herald does, but he varies in her chriſtian name giving it Jane.

† Milles, Brooke, York, Vincent, &c. take notice only of lord Gregory's title of baron of Okeham, but Gwillim ſtates it as above, except falſely dating his patent and ſummons 18 july, 18 Hen. VIII. 1536, but this Rymer's Fæd. corrects.

NUM. I. ſhip was buried at Launde-abbey, in Leiceſterſhire, he married Eliz. daughter of ſir John Seymour, of Wolfehall, in the county of Wilts, knt. and ſiſter to the firſt and great duke of Somerſet, who was lord protector during the minority of k. Edw. VI. to which ſovereign her ladyſhip was aunt; ſhe was the widow of ſir Anth. Oughtred, knt. His lordſhip with his lady had a grant of the manor of Laddington, in the county of Rutland, from k. Edw. VI. during their lives and the royal pleaſure. Lord Gregory left three ſons and two daughters; 1. Hen. who ſucceeded to the title. 2. Edw. 3. Tho. 4. Frances, who was married to Edw. Stroude, of Devonſhire, eſq. and had iſſue Will. Stroude, eſq. and Cath. who became the wife of John Stroude, of Parnham, in Dorſet, eſq.

Cromwells. Gregory 1ſt lord Cromwell.

Hen. 2d lord Cromwell.

Henry lord Cromwell, eldeſt ſon and heir of lord Gregory; probably was a minor at his father's death, for he was not ſummoned to parlement until the 5th of q. Eliz. He died in 1593, and was buried at Launde-abbey. By Mary, daughter of John Paulet, marquiſs of Wincheſter, he left three children: 1. Edw. the third lord Cromwell. 2. Sir Gregory Cromwell, lord of the manor of Langham, a chapelry belonging to Okeham, in Rutlandſhire. He was knighted at Bever-caſtle, by k. Ja. I. april 23, 1603. He married Fra. eldeſt daughter of ſir Edw. Griffin, of Dingley, in Northamptonſhire; created a knt. of the Bath at the ſame ſovereign's coronation, and anceſtor of the preſent Sir John-Griffin Griffin, bart. created, or rather confirmed, lord Howard of Waldon, by his preſent majeſty; upon ſir Gregory's marriage Langham was ſeparated from Okeham, and ſettled upon them; but they obtained of q. Eliz. leave to alienate the manor to ſir Andr. Noel, knt. 3. Cath. married to ſir

Lionel

Lionel Tollemache, of Helmington, in Suffolk, created a bart. by k. Ja. I. may 22, 1611, ancestor to the earls of Dysert. NUM. I. Cromwells.

Edward lord Cromwell, was of the age of 33 when he succeeded to the title; he was summoned to parlement, feb. 19, 1593-4, and admitted the 27th following: and 1598, he served with Rob. earl of Essex, in the sea expedition against Spain; his lordship received the honor of knighthood from the hands of that nobleman in Ireland, and from his partiality to him was near being involved in his ruin, but obtained (probably with difficulty) an especial pardon, dated july 9, 1601. This lord Cromwell disposed of all his patrimony in England, with his barony of Okeham; and in 1606 purchased a large estate in the barony of Lecale, in the county of Downe, in Ireland, from Mountjoy earl of Devonshire; he died in 1607, and was buried in the cathedral of Downe: His lordship married first a daughter of ——— Umpton, esq. and secondly, Fra. daughter of Will. Rugge, in the county of Norfolk, esq. who surviving his lordship, re-married to Rich. Wingfield, marefchal of Ireland, and created lord visc. Powerscourt; by that nobleman she had no issue, and in him the title of Powerscourt became extinct, but was afterwards revived: of this lady Cromwell, the Wingfield family have this anecdote, when Oliver Cromwell in 1644, was marching northwards, the town of Stamford shut their gates against him, at which he was so much enraged that he determined to level the town; her ladyship at that time lived in the parish of St. Martin's, in a house now occupied by the miss Mohams, whom the inhabitants requested to mediate between them and the general: lady Cromwell accordingly wrote to Oliver, claiming relationship, and telling him that much of her

Edw. 3d. lord Cromwell.

NUM. I.

Cromwells. Edw. 3d. lord Cromwell.

ſon's property conſiſted of houſes in that town, and hoping for her ſake he would draw off his artillery; he granted her petition, and the gates were opened to him*. Mrs. Wingfield is in poſſeſſion of an original portrait, which repreſents this counteſs extremely fat and very low, with hard maſculine features; ſhe had ſeveral original letters that paſſed between her ladyſhip and Oliver, with many others, but they were all lately loſt by an unlucky accident†. Tho. lord Cromwell had only one child by his firſt lady, and 3 by his ſecond; 1. Eliz. who was married firſt to ſir John Shelton, of Shelton, in Norfolk, knt. and ſecondly, Tho. Fitzhughes, of Oxfordſhire, eſq. 2. Tho. his ſucceſſor. 3. Fra. married to ſir John Wingfield, of Tickencote, in the county of Rutland, knt. and 4. Ann, the wife of ſir Will. Wingfield, knt. eldeſt ſon and heir of lord viſcount Powerſcourt, in Ireland, and anceſtor of the preſent nobleman of that title.

Tho. 4th lord Cromwell, created viſc. Lecale and earl of Arglaſs.

Tho. lord Cromwell was ſummoned to parlement 18 k. Ja. I. he was created, in 1625, viſcount Lecale, was a ſtrenuous advocate for k. Cha. I. was one of the lords that accompanied that monarch to Oxford, and became a part of

* An anecdote ſimilar to the above is alſo related of Oliver by the Wingfield family, who, when he came to Burleigh, the ſeat of the earl of Exeter, then a minor, who had oppoſed his party, he retreated from thence, through the intreaty of the counteſs dowager, who had received him with much hoſpitality; in return for which, at his departure, he preſented her ladyſhip with a half length portrait of himſelf, by Walker; which ſtill remains in one of the dreſſing-rooms in that houſe: and it is alſo obſervable, that the earl of Exeter had a miniature of the elder protector.

† Sir Will. Dugdale, in his baronage, mentions only one lady of Edw. lord Cromwell; but the books in the heralds-office agree in the above pedigree in giving two, but reverſe them; however the collections made by one of the family deſerve more credit than either of the others.

what

NUM. I.

what his majesty called his mongrel parlement: in 1641, he commanded a regiment of horse in Ireland, and for his good services he was created, in 1644, earl of Arglass in that kingdom; but seeing the ruin of his master inevitable, he made his peace with the parlement, after paying 460l. for his delinquency. His lordship died in 1653, at the age of 59, and was buried at Tikencote. His countess was Eliz. daughter, and sole heiress of Rob. Maverell, of Throwley, Staffordshire, esq. by Eliz. daughter of sir Tho. Fleming, knt. lord-chief-justice of the King's-Bench *. She died 1653, and was buried by her lord at Tikencote. The issue of the earl and countess of Lecale were six children: 1. Wingfield, who succeeded to his father's titles; 2. Vere-Essex, who, upon the death of his nephew, earl Tho. succeeded to his honors; 3. Oliver died unmarried; 4. Frances; 5. Jane, both died infants; and, 6. Mary, who was married to Will. Fitzherbert of Tissington, in Derbyshire, esq. by whom she had 5 sons and 5 daughters, all of whom died unmarried, except 2 daughters, one married to —— Port, of Ilam, in Staffordshire, esq. who only left one daughter, Cath. who died unmarried in 1724; the other married to Mr. Fitzherbert of Somers-Hall, in Derbyshire, esq. but died without issue.

Cromwells. Tho. 4th lord Cromwell, created visc. Lecale, and earl of Arglass

Wingfield, lord Cromwell, visc. Lecale, and earl of Arglass, was born sept. 12, 1622; his lordship was an advocate for the royal cause, for which he was brought a prisoner to Chester, in april 1649; this earl died oct. 3, and was buried in the church of Ilam in Staffordshire; he married a daughter of sir Will. Russell of Shensham in Worcestershire,

Wingfield, 2d earl of Arglass

* Rob. Maverell, esq. died feb. 5, 1626-7, his widow aug. 5, 1528; they are both buried in the church of Blore in Staffordshire

bart.

NUM. I. Cromwells. bart. alſo a loyaliſt, by whom he had two children, 1. Tho. who ſucceeded him, and 2. Mary, who died unmarried in 1683.

Tho. 3d earl of Arglaſs. Tho. third earl of Arglaſs, was born nov. 29, 1653; he married Honora, ſecond daughter of dr. Tho.-Michael Boyle, archbiſhop of Armagh, lord chancellor, and primate of Ireland; he died april 11, 1682, and was buried in the church of Ilam, and leaving no iſſue, his titles devolved to his uncle,

Vere-Eſſex, 4th earl of Arglaſs. Vere-Eſſex, who accordingly became lord Cromwell, viſc. Lecale, and earl of Arglaſs; his lordſhip was born in 1623, and died nov. 26, 1687, and lies buried in the old cathedral of Downe; by his counteſs Cath. daughter of Ja. Hamilton of Newcaſtle, in the county of Downe, eſq. and widow of Rich. Price, eſq. whom he married in 1672, he had an only child, a daughter,

Eliz. ſole heireſs of Vere-Eſſex, earl of Arglaſs, mar. to Edw. Southwell, eſq. Elizabeth, born dec. 3, 1674, who ſucceeded to none of the titles of her anceſtors, they being male fiefs, though ſhe herſelf ſuppoſed that one of the baronies of Cromwell deſcended to her, and as ſuch walked in the proceſſion of q. Mary's funeral, but it was afterwards found to be want of attention in the officer whoſe duty it was to ſettle ſuch claims; ſhe married oct. 29, 1704, Edw. Southwell, eſq. whoſe anceſtors were long ſettled in Norfolk, and ſince then in Ireland, but more lately in Glouceſterſhire, mr. Southwell having received a good ſchool education, was ſent to Merton college in Oxford, where he commenced gentleman-commoner, and applied ſo cloſe to his ſtudies, that he gained ſuch a general knowledge of moſt branches of polite literature, as to be thoroughly qualified for the high offices which he afterwards ſo deſervedly enjoyed, being appointed principal ſecretary of ſtate and a privy councellor of Ireland, returned for Kinſale in the parlement of that kingdom, and laſtly,

laſtly, firſt clerk of the privy council of this. Mrs. Southwell died in childbed, march 31, 1709, and was buried in the church of Henbury, in Glouceſterſhire; ſhe was a truly amiable perſon. Mr. Southwell re-married Ann, daughter of Will. Blathwayt, eſq. ſhe died july 1, 1717, aged 27, having been a wife but little more than one year, and he himſelf in Spring-gardens, London, dec. 4, 1730, aged 63, and was buried near the remains of his firſt wife. The iſſue of the heireſs of the lord Cromwells was 3 ſons and a daughter: 1. Edw. of whom below; 2. Rob. 3. Tho. and 4. Eliz. The three laſt died in their infancy. NUM. I. Southwells.

Edward, the eldeſt ſon of the hon. Edw. Southwell by Eliz. daughter and heireſs of the earl of Arglaſs, was born june 1, 1705; he was one of the members in the iriſh parlement for Downe-Patrick, and alſo in the britiſh as one of the repreſentatives for the city of Briſtol in 1739, and the two following parlements; he died march 16, 1755, having obtained the love of all by the rectitude of his conduct, both in his public and private character: by Cath. daughter of Edw. Watſon, lord Sondes (ſon of Lewis, earl of Rockingham by lady Cath. Tufton, eldeſt daughter and co-heireſs of Tho. earl of Thanet), whom he married aug. 21, 1729; he left 2 ſons; 1. Edw. whom I ſhall particularly notice; 2. —— Southwell, eſq. married to Arabella, daughter of Hen. Pye of Farringdon Berks, eſq. and 3. Cath. born dec. 11, 1740, who died march 17, 1748. Edw. Southwell, eſq.

Edward, born june 6, 1738, the ſole heir both to the Cromwell and Southwell eſtates, was knight for the county of Glouceſter, when, by the death of the baroneſs Clifford, and counteſs dowager of Leinſter, he became intitled to the baronies of Clifford, Weſtmoreland, and Veſcie, and the claim being allowed in 1776, he received his ſummons Edw. 1ſt lord Clifford of the Southwell family.

to

... MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S ...

NUM. I.

Southwells.

Edw. 1st lord Clifford of the Southwell family.

Edw. the 2d and present lord Clifford of this family.

to the house of peers as baron Clifford; his lordship died nov. 1, 1777, and was buried at Henbury, in Gloucestershire, having married Sophia, third daughter of Sam. Campbell, of Mount-Campbell, in the county of Leitrim in Ireland, the issue of which alliance was four sons and five daughters; 1. Edw. the present lord Clifford, born june 20, 1768; 2. Rob. born april 20, 1770, who died at King's-Weston in aug. 1777; 3. Henry, born march 30, 1773; 4. John born oct. 19, 1774, and died april 5, 1778; 5. Mary born sept. 15, 1766; 6. Cath. born sept. 19. 1768; 7. Sophia, born june 10, 1771; 8. Eliz. born june 11, 1776; 9. Henrietta, born may 19, 1777.

I have been more particular in giving what relation I could collect of these lord Cromwells, because they were allied to, and lest they should be mistaken for any of the protectorate house of Cromwell; the descendants of the earl of Essex, the vicar-general, having resided latterly in Ireland, is the reason why their history is so little known in England*.

* For a more particular account of Tho. earl of Essex, see Fox's book of martyrs, Stow's chronicle, Drayton's poems, Burnet's hist. of the reformation, Biographia Britannica, &c. The genealogy of the lord Cromwells is taken from a M.S. pedigree, collected by one of the name, probably a Tho. Cromwell, esq. who, the Biographia Britannica says, wrote some notes for an history of his ancestors, and another pedigree of the Wingfield family, drawn up and finely emblazoned by an herald, both of them are possessed by mrs. Wingfield of Stamford, who was pleased to permit dr. Hodson, then of that place, to copy out the former, and such parts of the latter as related to the history and genealogy of this family, who, in the most handsome and friendly manner, communicated them to the author. Harleian M.S.S. in the British museum; M.S. pedigrees of Lilly and others, in the possession of mr. Longmate, Dugdale's summonses, and his baronage, Camden's life of q. Eliz. Spelman's history of sacrilege, Le Neve's monumenta anglicana, sir

No. II.

THE FAMILY OF ST. JOHN, INCLUDING OTHERS.

The life of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Common-Pleas, a cousin by marriage to Oliver lord protector.

THE family who now bear the firname of St. John, are paternally defcended from Hugh de Port, who poffeffed 55 lordfhips in the county of Hants in the time of Will. the conqueror; whofe vaft eftates may be feen in domefday book, under the article of terra Hugonis de Port, which is the more fingular, as he was evidently a native englifhman, from his enjoying at leaft two manors, Cerdeford and Efchetune, in Hants, from his anceftors before the norman invafion; this Hugh de Port left Henry, who was the father of John, whofe fon, Adam de Port, was a great baron, and feated at Bafing in Hants; he married Mabel, the daughter and fole heirefs of Reginald de Aurevel; by Muriel, the fole daughter and heirefs of Roger St. John (by Cicily, daughter and fole heirefs of Rob. de Haya, lord of the manor of Halnac, in Suffex which he received from his relation k. Hen. I.) William, the eldeft fon of this Adam de Port,

NUM. II.

St. John's origin.

fir John Temple's hift. of the irifh rebellion, Rudder's hift. of Gloucefterfhire, extinct peerage, laft edition of Collin's peerage with mr. Longmate's fupplement, together with fome additions and corrections from that gentleman, and fome other friends, M.S. cathaloge of batchelor knights, made by our fovereigne lorde k. James, &c.

NUM. II. St. Johns.

Port, by Mabel, the representative of so many great families, and one of them allied to the norman kings, assumed the sirname of his grand-mother by the mother's side, viz. St. John writing himself Willielmus de Sancto Johanne, filius et hæres Adæ de Port. The St. Johns were inferior to no family in descent or power. Will. de St. John accompanied k. Will. when he came to seize the crown of Harold, and then enjoyed the very honorable place of grand master of the cavalry, for which reason he took for his cognizance the horsehames, or collar; his name is in the roll of Battle-Abbey, with others that attended their sovereign at the battle of Hastings, which decided the fate of the kingdom, and placed the crown of the english king upon the head of the norman duke: the Ports, or St. Johns, kept up their situation, continuing to increase their riches and greatness by the noblest alliances, and became relations to the royal house of Tudor *, as their progenitors had been to the norman princes; and for the eminent services they have rendered the state, several of them have been enobled.

Alexander, the third son of sir John St. John, knt. (the ancestor of various peers of this family) was seated at Thorley in Herts; he was the father of Henry, whose son, Oliver St. John of Cay-

* Both the house of St. John and Tudor descended from Margaret, sister and sole heiress of John de Beauchamp of Bletshoe, in Northamptonshire, knt. a junior line of those of Powick, branched from the old earls of Warwick, as appears by the following sketch:

Sir Oliv. St. John, knt. from whom descended the earls, barons, and baronets of this family. = Marg. Beauchamp = John Beaufort duke of Somerset, grandson of John of Gaunt, d. of Lancaster, son of k. Edw. III.

Margaret = Edm. Tudor, earl of Richmond.

K. Hen. VII.

shoe,

shoe, in Bedfordshire, knt. was returned a member for his county in the parlements held in the 12th and 21st years of the reign of k. Ja. I. and for the two held in the first year of k. Cha. I.; this Oliver had two sons, Oliver, whose life I am going to give, and John, who left no child, and a daughter, named Elizabeth.

NUM. II. St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com. Pleas.

Oliver St. John, the eldest son of the gentleman of both his names, received his education in Trinity college, Oxford, where he received his bachelor of arts degree, july 8, 1630; from Oxford he was removed to Lincoln's Inn; his admission is thus registered,—Oliverius St. John Filius & Hæres apparens Oliveri, St. John de Cayshoe Com. Bedford Admissus est in societatem istius Hospitij—22, die Aprilis Anno Reg. Regis Jacobi 17°.—Mancaptores Rich[d]. Taylor, Sam[l]. Brown *; to the latter gentleman (afterwards a judge) his father most affectionately recommended him, requesting him to take care of him, and give him good council: whilst here he made

* M.S. supposed to be written by Oliv. St. John's son, to refute the assertion of lord Clarendon, which he has repeated in his history of the rebellion, that he was a natural son of the house of Bolinbrook. Wood, in his fasti, has also miscalled him the son of sir John St. John of Lydiard-Tregose in Wilts, knt. I have relied upon a pedigree of the St. Johns' in M.S. of lord Lisburne, and others, in the possessions of Mrs. Warren, the wife of the lord bishop of Bangor, and of col. Neale of Allesley, in Warwickshire, both of which confirm the admission of St. John entered in Lincoln's Inn,—we must suppose that sir Oliver was knighted late in life: the baronetage says, that sir Oliver's lady was Sarah, daughter of Edw. Buckley of Odell, in Bedfordshire, esq. mrs. Warren and Mr. Neale's pedigrees, that she was Judith, eldest of three daughters of —— Neale of Woolaston, in Northamptonshire, esq. and that her two sisters were Mary, married to —— Franklin, of Bolnhursh, in Bedfordshire, esq. and Alice, married to —— Fitz-Jefferies of Creakers, in the same county, esq.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com.-Pleas.

a great proficiency in the law, became eminent as a pleader; and as he was attached to the cause of liberty, he soon raised himself to consequence;—the court heightened his aversion, and made him still more popular, by imprisoning him upon some groundless jealousies *; but after suffering an examination in the Star-chamber, he was honorably released from his confinement. Ever after this he was an open opposer of all the king's arbitrary proceedings; he pleaded mr. Hampden's cause respecting ship money, in which he obtained great reputation; he was also one of the council against the earl of Strafford; for taking the militia from the crown, and abolishing episcopacy; the king vainly endeavouring to sooth him, by appointing him solicitor-general. He represented the county of Bedford in the 3d parlement called by k. Cha. I. and Totness in the 15th and 16th years of the same reign; he took the protestation in 1642, and the covenant in 1643; was nominated one of the assembly of divines, one of the commissioners of the parlement great-seal, and was also appointed their attorney-general, and a commissioner to treat with the king. Upon the death of lord-chief-justice Banks he was constituted lord-chief-justice of the Common-Pleas, and though averse to the violent death of his sovereign, and for that reason excluded the parlement in 1648, yet he was one of those who accepted their places under the common-wealth, and which he held through all the re-

* Mr. St. John, with the earl of Bedford and sir Rob. Cotton, were taken into custody, as being the supposed dispersers of a libel, intitled, 'a proposition for his majesty's service, to 'bridle the impertinency of parliaments', which was found to have been the production of the much-injured sir Rob. Dudley, son of the earl of Leicester, the favorite of q. Eliz. then in the court of the grand duke of Tuscany, where he was known by the title of duke of Northumberland.

volutions,

volutions until the restoration: he was also elected one of the council of state in the years 1649, and 1650. NUM. II.

He was fixed upon, with mr. Walter Strickland (afterwards one of Oliver the prot.'s lords) to go into Holland, as ambassador from the commonwealth to the states; which, though disagreeable to himself, as well from the danger of the employment, as from losing the perquisites of his office as a judge, and although he petitioned the parlement to excuse him, yet he was obliged to submit; however, to prevent the ambassadors experiencing the fate of Dorislaus, the former ambassador (whom some loyalists had assassinated) they were allowed 10,000l. to defray their expences, and forty attendants for their protection; but this did not prevent his receiving personal affronts; particularly from prince Edward, son to the q. of Bohemia, who, meeting St. John by accident, at a turn-stile at Verhout, where the prince, with his sister Henrietta leaning upon his arm, had walked out for the air; and expected St. John, who came at that instant, to wait until he and his sister had passed; but St. John, regarding his quality as ambassador, and to put a slight upon a prince of the blood, endeavoured to force his way first; upon which the prince pulled off his hat, calling him many opprobrious names, as dog and traitor; and saying, 'learn, traitor, to respect the relation of the 'king thy lord.' St. John, with as little respect, replied, 'I regard neither thee, nor the person 'thou speakest of, but as a race fugitive;' and it was with difficulty that they were prevented fighting. The populace in Holland were enraged at St. John, and assembled before the house where he and Strickland lodged, with a resolution to storm it; nor was it safe for them, or any of their attendants, to go out, and several advices were given

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com. Pleas.

NUM. II. St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com.-Pleas.

them of designs against their persons. Their high mightinesses, upon application of the ambassadors, and fear of enraging the new common-wealth, were obliged, to save appearances, after the most tedious delay, to summon the prince to the Hague, but he refused compliance, saying, he was a prince of the empire, and therefore not subject to their jurisdiction, and retired from their dominions. To satisfy them, however, they were allowed a file of soldiers as a guard, and the states sent a message to the princess of Orange, forbidding either her, the duke of York, or the q. of Bohemia, giving them any further disturbance; and they also published a proclamation, prohibiting all injuries or violence to them; but this had not the desired effect; and mr. St. John returned home (after remaining there from the latter end of march, 1650, until towards the end of may, 1651), disgusted with the dutch, who did not listen to the terms he offered, for which they were brought to repentance; but he was happy to be recalled from an employment attended with so little pleasure, and so much danger; and as he himself declares, without any emolument; for the plate, furniture, beds, and other things, claimed formerly by ambassadors, were returned by them to the wardrobe; and the states, at their departure, as a gratuity, promised to send to each of them, when in England, 1,000l. in gold, which was refused; and he protested, that all the favor which he received in reward for this embassy, was, that he obtained the cathedral of Peterborough, which was propounded to be sold and demolished, to be granted to the citizens of that place. In 1651, he was appointed one of the seven commissioners of union of Scotland with England; and the same year he was chosen chancellor of the university of Cambridge, upon the earl of Manchester's being superseded, for not taking

taking the engagement, but which he lost to that nobleman again at the restoration; and he was appointed one of the visitors of that university in 1654.

NUM. II.

St. Johns: Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com. Pleas.

Notwithstanding he was allied to the protectors, it was with difficulty he was kept from giving such open umbrage, as not to be permitted to hold any place of trust under their governments; though they seduously endeavoured to keep him their friend, and he refused to sit in the parlement called in 1653, or in the other-house, though always summoned; which is the more remarkable, as he continued to sit in the long-parlement from his return from Holland in 1651, when he was restored to his seat, until the members were forcibly expelled by Cromwell; not content with absenting himself from the convention parlement in 1653, he acted quite contrary to the acts passed in it, in his judicial capacity; for which complaints were made against him both to the elder protector and to his counsellors, and he had the boldness to discharge any that came before him, that had been committed by the major-generals; nor could he be prevailed upon to act as one of Oliver's council, or as a commissioner of his treasury, nor did he receive any salary on either of those accounts; it was very seldom that he attended the courts of the protectors, except in the beginning, and at the end of the terms; however, he chose to retain his place as judge under every form of government; the reason of this was his avarice, which got the better of his political sentiments; those in power knew his love for wealth, and gratified him accordingly; he had the granting of all pardons to the delinquent loyalists, which amounted to the enormous sum of 40,000l. nor did he scruple accepting bribes for places under the protectorate of Oliver; and when the republicans had again got hold of the

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com.-Pleas.

helm, and the patriotic part of them wiſhed to make ſuch as had enriched themſelves at the expence of the public, refund their ill-gotten money, he obtained an expreſs clauſe to indemnify himſelf, for ſuch offices as he had diſpoſed of during Oliver's adminiſtration; Ludlow, by oppoſing it, made him his enemy ever after: indeed, his whole mind ſeemed occupied in acquiring wealth; when the parlement wiſhed to ſet aſide all the long expenſive proceſſes of the law, he, with Whitlock, promiſed the leading members in the houſe, that the lawyers ſhould, jointly with the clergy (to excuſe the abolition of tythes) pay 100,000l. as a compoſition, which effectually ſtopped all further proceedings in the matter.

He was appointed, in 1660, one of the council of ſtate, but he refuſed to ſit, becauſe of the oaths, and oppoſed the abjuration oath in the houſe of parlement, coming to London purpoſely, if he is to be believed, to do it, and made the motion, march 11, for the calling a new parlement, which was carried; this, however, probably proceeded from the certainty that ſuch an event muſt take place, preparatory to what every one foreſaw, the reſtoration of the monarchy under the houſe of Stuart; when it at length happened, he found that his compliance with that government would not be accepted; and it is moſt reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that he ſaved his life, or at leaſt perpetual impriſonment, by the expanſion of the ſtrings of that purſe which he had taken ſuch pains to fill and keep cloſed: k. Cha. II. was diſappointed and hurt by his eſcaping, even with life, for when it was told his majeſty, he ſaid, 'I wiſh he had been 'excepted without any ſtipulation;' there can be no doubt but he remembered the inſult to the royal family when St. John was in Holland, and

his

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com. Pleas.

his proposal, in 1660, not to recal his majesty without subscribing to some terms *, was not forgotten. His large fortune might likewise be a temptation not easily overcome by so expensive and profligate a monarch, or by needy courtiers, especially as his son, in a paper he drew up to vindicate his father's character, says, that the lord-chief-justice having lately built a house in the country, which, from the manner and stile of its architecture, little used in England before, rather than from its size, made more talk than it really deserved, and was magnified by some, either on purpose to create him envy, or through their own ignorance, beyond the truth; this reaching court, it was too high a prize not to be desired; lord Clarendon (as St. John himself mentioned, when his son was present) sent for him soon after the restoration, requesting to speak with him, when he told him he had some intentions of building an house, and 'that having heard much talk of one mr. St. 'John had lately built, he would be glad if he 'would give him a description of it;' the late lord-chief-justice was as sagacious as the then lord-chancellor, for pretending ignorance of his meaning, he replied, that 'he had not the vanity to 'think his house, of five or six rooms on a floor, a 'fit pattern for his lordship,' which put a total stop to the conference, and perfect silence ensued. But his riches were too great for his enemies to give up their expectation of sharing them with him, they therefore accused him of various things he never had committed, especially of promoting the death of k. Cha. I. and justifying it when done, setting up a commonwealth, of wishing to raise up

* An author says, St. John made the above proposal in the council of state, but he himself says, he never sat in that of 1660.

 a govern-

NUM. II.

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com. Pleas.

a government by the long ſword, and of aſſiſting in advancing Oliver and Rich. to the protectorate, as alſo in endeavouring to reſtore the latter when depoſed; from all which he well defended himſelf, in a printed anſwer addreſſed to the houſe of commons; this, with lord Clarendon's avariciouſneſs, which he was fearful of having diſcovered, prevented the act to paſs, ſpecifying what pains and penalties he was to ſuffer; as a further confirmation of what I have juſt advanced, reſpecting lord Clarendon's conduct towards him, I will tranſcribe a paſſage from his ſon's vindication of him: 'I 'had this' (ſays he) 'alſo from a perſon concerned 'in it, a near relation of Oliver St. John, who being 'in the lobby of the houſe of commons, ſoon after 'paſſing the vote for a bill of pains and penalties, 'was accoſted very abruptly by a gentleman, a 'great intimate of lord Clarendon's, with this 'queſtion—Sir, what brings you hither? to which 'the other replied, with ſome warmth, that he 'came to complain of his (the other's) great man; 'whereupon that gentleman ſaid, no, don't, don't, 'there ſhall not need; or to that effect, and uſed 'arguments to perſuade him to be quiet.' Secretary Thurloe alſo rendered him the greateſt aſſiſtance at this time, by generouſly aſſuring ſir Harbottle Grimſton, ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, that 'he was neither inſtrumental in the king's 'death, nor in Oliver's, or Rich.'s exaltation; and 'was ſo far from being even a confident to Oliver, 'that ſome who loved and valued him, had ſome-'thing to do to preſerve him under that govern-'ment; nor did he, he thinks, ever wiſh the reſto-'ration of Richard.' Theſe allegations he certainly cleared himſelf of, for he was the open and avowed enemy of the Cromwell family; yet I cannot believe him, that he was attached to the government by king, lords, and commons, and that

he wished the restoration of k. Cha. II. he was too great a politician for that; for he could not think that the royal family would forgive him the enmity he had shewn to k. Cha. I. nor the affront he had put upon prince Edw. and his reflection upon the royal family when at the Hague; nor can I suppose him free from avarice, one of the greatest faults a judge can have; though his son defends him in this respect, by saying, that what *he left* to his family was not the fourth part so much as had been procured by some others of that profession, in less time, and in offices not so beneficial; but the reason why he did not leave so much was, because his enemies obliged him to part with large sums of it to procure his own personal safety, which he did with great difficulty: most probably what he retained was but a very small part of the vast wealth he once possessed: Cha. II.'s ministers at the restoration, were as poor as they were mercenary.

NUM. II. St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com. Pleas.

He regained the royal favor in some measure; especially if his son has stated this anecdote of him right, 'that a son of lord Sandwich (who 'brought over the king) told him that he had 'heard his father say, that the king after his re- 'storation, did offer the continuance to mr. Oliver 'St. John in his place of chief-justice of the 'Common-Pleas: which mr. St. John refused on 'account of the violent heats many people were 'running into.' For various reasons, yet under pretence of health, he retired to the continent; he was first at Utrecht, from thence he went to France, where he made some stay: He was at Augsburg in 1669, and died upon the continent dec. 31, 1673, aged about 75 years. Dr. Echard wished much to have known his last sentiments. He was proud, retired, and morose; he has been called the dark-lanthorn-man, but certainly he

NUM. II.

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Com. Pleas.

was not so to the protector Oliver, to whom he was very ungrateful, for as he chose to act under his government, he ought to have supported it, and not have returned so ill all the obligations that celebrated man was constantly laying upon him, as his relation and friend; but lord Clarendon seems to have done him injustice in saying he was revengeful; he certainly is deserving of the greatest praise for projecting the act of navigation, the bulwark of the future grandeur of Britain; indeed his abilities were superior to most, and have never been questioned: there is a fine whole length portrait of him at Longthorpe, by Vandyke. He had three wives; his first was the daughter and sole heir of sir Ja. Altham, of Layton, in Essex, knt. maternally descended from the Cromwells, by whom he had four children; his 2d was Eliz. eldest daughter of Hen. Cromwell, of Upwood, esq. uncle to the prot. Oliver, by whom he had two children; and his 3d, was the widow of one Cockcraft, merchant and citizen of London; whom he married probably for her rich dowry: by her he had no child.

Children of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice by his first wife.

The issue of Oliver St. John lord-chief-justice by his first wife.

Fra. St. John esq. eldest son of the lord-chief-justice.

1. Fra. St. John, of Longthorpe, esq. who was educated at Emanuel college, in Cambridge, and studied the law at Lincoln's-Inn; he was returned a member for the city of Peterborough, in Oliver and Rich.'s parlements, held in 1656, and 1658-9, and also in several future ones; but with the other parts of his family absented himself when the petition and advice was voted to give the protector Oliver the crown, that he might not give his consent, nor displease by refusing it: He died in 1705, having twice married; first, Mary, heiress of Dionysius Wakeringe, of Kelvedon, in Essex, esq. and after her death, Mary, eldest daughter of Daniel

I Foorth,

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Children of Oliver lord-chief-justice by his first wife.

Foorth, alderman of London; by the first he had only Oliver, who died unmarried in France, upon his travels. The issue of the second marriage was 5 sons and 3 daughters; 1. Danhett, who died before his father, when young. 2. sir Francis St. John, of Longthorpe, who was high sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1714, and created a baronet in the following year. He married Mary, eldest daughter of sir Nath. Gould, knt. by whom he had two daughters, Fra. and Mary, the youngest of whom was married to sir John Bernard, bart. 3. Will. who died young. 4. Oliver, who died unmarried. 5. Walter a merchant in London. 6. Joanna, who died an infant. 7. Mary, married to Sam. Browne, of Arlesey, in the county of Bedford, esq. who left an only daughter: and 8. Elizabeth.

Will. St. John, esq. 2d son of the lord-chief-justice.

2. Will. St. John, esq. second son of the lord-chief-justice; he died a bachelor. This gentleman, for some reason now unknown, left his father: who, that he might regain him, requested mr. secretary Thurloe to issue out warrants for apprehending him.

Joanna, eldest daughter of the lord-chief-justice, mar. to sir Walter St. John, bart.

3. Joanna, the eldest daughter of the lord-chief-justice St. John, married to sir Walter St. John, of Lydiard-Tregoze, in Wilts, bart. son of the loyal sir John St. John bart*. This sir Wal-

* Sir John St. John, the first bart. was nephew to Oliver St. John, baron Tregoze, in England, and visc. Grandison, in Ireland, privy counsellor of both kingdoms, and lord-lieut. of the latter: sir John had seven sons, Oliver, who was father of sir John St. John, who died before he was of age, and unmarried; Will. Edw. John, and Nich. all of whom died without issue; the three former fell in in the civil war, fighting for k. Cha. I. Henry, of whom in a future page; and a daughter, married first to sir Hen.-Fra. Lee, bart. (father by her to the first earl of Lichfield of the name of Lee, who married a natural daughter of k. Cha. II.) and to her 2d husband, Henry lord Wilmot, afterwards earl of Rochester, general of the horse

NUM. II. St. Johns. Joanna, eldest daughter of the lord-chief-justice.

ter St. John succeeded to the title of bart. upon the death of his nephew of both his names, and to the estates of Lydiard-Tregoze, Batterſea, and Wandſworth; he was returned a member for the county of Wilts, for Oliver's parlement in 1656, in which he followed the example of his brother-in-law, mr. Fra. St. John, in abſenting himſelf whilſt the petition and advice was debating; as did all the other relations of the family: He was alſo in the parlement called by the prot. Rich. and in two held in the reign of k. Ch. II. In 1679-80, he preſented a petition to that monarch, to requeſt that the parlement might continue ſitting, as it was ſuppoſed the nation was in danger from popiſh plots; to whom his majeſty returned for anſwer, 'Have you had directions from the grand jury?' 'No.' 'Why ſay you then that you come from the county? You come from the company of looſe diſaffected people. What do you take me to be? And what do you take yourſelves to be? I admire that gentlemen of your eſtate ſhould animate people to mutiny and rebellion; you would not take it well I ſhould meddle with your affairs, and I deſire you would not meddle with mine, eſpecially with a matter that is ſo eſſentially a part of my government.' In the ſecond year of the reign of k. Will. and q. Mary, he was alſo returned for the county of Wilts; he died at Batterſea, his uſual reſidence, july 3, 1708, in his 87th year, and was buried in the church there. Dr. Patrick, afterwards biſhop of Ely, was domeſtic chaplain to ſir Walter, to whom he dedicated his menſa myſtica in 1659, and profeſſes himſelf much obliged to this baronet

horſe to k. Cha. I. father by her of John earl of Rocheſter, equally celebrated for his wit, poetry, and penitence.

and

and his lady for many civilities. Sir Walter was famed for his piety and all moral virtues. By Joanna, he was the father of Henry, who was a member of parlement for 21 years, and for his great worth created by k. Geo. I. baron St. John of Batterſea, and viſc. St. John, whoſe eldeſt ſon, the favorite of q. Ann, and friend to Pope, was alſo created, 1712, baron St. John, of Lydiard-Tregoze, and viſc. Bolingbroke, which title, by the limitation in the patent (as his lordſhip died without iſſue) reverted to the heirs of his father, and is now enjoyed by the preſent lord viſc. Bolingbroke and St. John. NUM. II. Bernards.

Sir

Sir Walter St. John, Bart. = Joanna, daughter of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice.

- Mary, 2nd daughter and co-heiress to Rob. Rich earl of Warwick. = Henry St. John, m. p. for Wilts 21 years, created baron St. John of Battersea, and visc. St. John, july 2, 2 Geo. I. died in april 1742, in his 90th year. = Angelica-Magdalena, daughter of Geo. Pellesary, treasu.-gen. of the marines, and superintendant of all the ships and gallies of France, temp. Lewis XIV. in France; she died in 1736.
- Barbara = sir John Topp, bart.
- Ann = Tho. Cholmondeley, of Vale Royal, in Cheshire, esq.

Children of Henry St. John and Mary:

- Fra. daughter & coheiress of sir H. Winchcomb bart. = Henry, created baron St. John and visc. Bolingbroke; he was the favorite of q. Ann, and friend of Pope; he died dec. 15, 1751. S. P. = Maria Clara des Champs de Maresilly, niece to the celebrated Madam de Maintenon and relict of the marq. de Vilette.

Children of Henry St. John and Angelica-Magdalena:

- Geo. St. John, secretary to the english plenipo. at Utrecht; died unmarried at Venice, 1716.
- Ann, dr. of sir Rob. Furnesse, bart. she died july 11, 1747. = John St. John visc. St. John, died in 1748-9. = Hester eldest dr. of Ja. Clark, of Watton, Herts, esq. she died march 8, 1752. S. P.
- Hollis St. John equerry to q. Ann died unmar. 1738.
- Henrietta, died in 1756. S. P. = Rob. earl of Catherlough in Ireland.

Children of John St. John and Ann:

- Frederick St. John, visc. Bolingbroke, and St. John, and baron St. John of Lydiard-Tregoze, and baron St. John, of Battersea. = Diana, daughter of Cha. duke of Marlborough, from whom he is divorced.
  - George-Rich, M.P. for Cricklade Wilts. = Charlotte daugh. of the rev. — Collins, [illegible] Winchester.
  - Frederick.
- Henry St. John, M. P. groom of the bedchamber, and aid de camp to his Majesty. = Eldest dr. of Tho. Bladen, and sister to the countess of Essex.
- John bred to the law, late his majesty's surveyor gen. of the crown lands, and M. P. for Eye.
- Ann, Louisa, died infants.
- Louisa = Sir Will. Bagot, bart. created in 17[illegible]0, baron Bagot, of Bagot's-Bromley, Staffordshire.

St. Johns. Children of Oliver St. John, lord chief-justice, by his 1st wife.

4. Cath. the 4th child, but 2nd daughter of the lord-chief-justice St. John, married to Henry St. John, youngest brother of sir Walter St. John, bart. her sister's husband: her father in a letter dated from Forty, jan. 7, 1650-1, to Oliver Cromwell, then lord-governor of Ireland, says, " what con- ' cerns the publique you have from the well-head, ' by sir Roger and your brother Herne,' (probably the husband of a sister of Oliver Cromwell's wife) ' those which now come from Forty, concerne ' only the œconomiques, in that I have lately ' married my two daughters to two brothers of ' my owne name, sons to sir John St. John, of ' Wiltshire; the youngest is concerned in Ireland; ' they are both such as fear God, and such as my- ' self and their wives, I hope shall find a blessing ' in.' He was a member of parlement for Wotton-Basset, in Rich. the prot.'s parlement. By Cath. he left Ann, an only child, who married to Anth. Bowyer, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, esq.

Cath. 2d daughter of Ol. lord chief-justice, mar. to Hen. St. John, esq.

Children of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice, by his second wife, Eliz. daughter of Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, esq. uncle to the prot. Oliver.

Children of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice, by his 2d wife.

5. Oliver St. John, the 5th child, but 3d son of the lord-chief-justice; married Eliz. daughter of —— Hammond, of Kent, esq. by whom he had a son named Oliver; the lady was, no doubt, a relation to col. Hammond, who married Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

Oliver St. John, esq. only son of Oliver lord-chief-justice by his 2d wife

6. Eliz. the 3d daughter, but the 6th child of the lord-chief-justice, she became the first wife of sir John Bernard, bart. he died in june, 1679*,

Eliz. only da. of Ol. lord-chief-justice, by his 2d wife: she mar. to sir John Bernard bart.

* Sir John Bernard, bart. was son of sir Rob. serjeant-at-law, the first of that title, so created in 1662: he was named a justice of peace for Huntingdon with O. Cromwell, esq. (afterwards prot.)

NUM. II. Bernards.

leaving by his lady 6 children. 1. Sir Rich. Bernard, bart. of whom below. 2. Eliz. 3. Ann. 4. Lucy, all of whom died young, or unmarried. 5. Mary, married to Tho. Brown, of Arlesey, in Bedfordshire, by whom she had seven children; dr. Brown, of Arlesey, was the heir. 6. Grace. 7. Fra. married to John Pedley, esq. 8. Joanna, who married to the very learned dr. Rich. Bentley, archdeacon and prebendary of Ely, Regius professor and master of Trinity college, Cambridge; he died in 1742, leaving three children, a son and two daughters, Rich. Bentley, Eliz. wife of Humphrey Ridge, of Portsmouth, esq. by whom she had no issue, and Joanna, who was the Phœbe upon whom the late dr. Byram wrote his elegant pastoral, given in no. 603, in the Spectator, beginning, 'My time, O ye Muses was happily spent,' &c. when he wrote this he was a student, or fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge: miss Bentley, however, was not won by this plaintive sonnet; she surrendered her charms to dr. Denison Cumberland, bishop of Clonfert and Killaloe, in Ireland, and grandson of dr. Rich. Cumberland, bishop of Peterborough; by his lordship she had three children, 1. Rich. Cumberland, of Portland-Place, esq. well known in the republic of letters, by his dramatic, and other writings: he was employed a few years ago, as negociator by his majesty to Spain, and was accompanied by his lady, who injured her health by the heat of the climate: his eldest daughter was married, dec. 23, 1782, to the right. hon. lord Edw. Ben-

prot.) which borough he represented in the long-parlement, in 1640; he married, first, Eliz. daughter of sir John Tallakerne, knt. and 2dly, Eliz. relict of Rob. lord Digby; by the former he had many children, by the latter none: he died in 1666, aged 65, and was buried in the north ayle of Abingdon church. Sir John Bernard, bart. re-married to Grace, daughter of sir Rich. Shuckburgh, of Shuckburgh, in Warwickshire, knt. by her he had no issue.

tinck,

tinck, brother to the duke of Portland. 2. Joanna, died single: and 3. Eliz. married to dean Allcock in Ireland. NUM. II. Bernards.

Sir Rich. Bernard, bart. member for the town of Huntingdon, in 1688; married Ann, daughter of Rob. Weldon, of London, esq. who remarried to Tho. first lord Trevor; by sir Rich. Bernard she had only sir John, who succeeded to the title of baronet; and 5 daughters, Ann, Mary, and Eliz. who died before their father; and Ann and Mary who died unmarried. Sir Richard Bernard, bt.

Sir John Bernard, bart. died dec. 16, 1766; he married in jan. 1736-7, Mary, the youngest daughter of sir Fra. St. John of Longthorpe, bart. by whom he had 5 sons and 4 daughters; 1. Sir Rob. the present bart. of whom below. 2. John. 3. Rich. 4. Rich. all of whom died infants. 5. Fra. who died at the age of 12 years, in 1750, or 1751, at Bishop-Stortford, where he was at school. 6. Will. who died at Thorpe, in the 15th year of his age, feb. 8, 1766. 7. Mary, married to Rob. Sparrow, of Worlingham, near Beccles, in Suffolk, esq. by whom she has Rob. Bernard Sparrow, and Mary, and Fra. who died a child. 8. Ann, who died an infant. 9. Eliz. who died at the age of 7 years; and 10. Fran. who died unmarried, in the 19th year of her age.

Sir Rob. Bernard, bart. the only surviving son of sir John, was a member of parlement for the borough of Huntingdon, and for the city of Westminster, in two successive parlements*. Sir Robert Bernard.

* The life of the lord-chief-justice St. John is taken from 'the case of Oliv. St. John, esq. concerning his actions during 'the late troubles, presented to the House of Commons in the '1st parlement after the restoration of k. Cha. II. ann. 1660, 'and then printed;' and a M.S. written by his son tending to further prove his innocence, both most obligingly lent me by lady Bernard; from several contemporary authors, as Whitlock,

No. III.

The history of the family of Neale, descended from Anna, youngest daughter and coheiress of Henry Cromwell, esq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver lord protector.

NUM. III. Neales Antiquity.

THE family of Neale is originally of Staffordshire; Rich. Neale of that county, esq. had two sons, the elder of whom settled at Woolaston in Northamptonshire *; Tho. the younger, seated

lock, Clarendon, Ludlow, Heath, Wood, &c. and several general histories of England; and the history of this family, and his descendants, is chiefly taken from the baronetages, and the London Mag. for 1774, from pedigrees most politely lent me by the earl of Lisburne, and col. Neale, with various additions and corrections by the earls of Sandwich and Lisburne; L. Brown, esq. and mr. Longmate.

* As a further explanation of what I have written of the St. John family, I will subjoin some of the descendants of Mr. Neale of Woolaston.

Rich. Neale of Staffordshire, esq.

— Neal of Woolaston, esq. = Goodrith, dr. of Rich. Throgmorton, esq. younger son of sir Rob. Throgmorton of Covington, in Warwickshire, by —— dr. of Beaufoy of Emscote, also in the co. of Warwick, esq.

John Neale of Woolaston, esq. who left descendants.

Jane = Oliv. St. John of Cayshoe, Bedfordshire, esq.

Mary = — Franklin of Bolmhurst, in Bedfordsh. esq.

Alice = — Fitzjefferies of Creakers, Bedf. sh. esq.

Oliv. St. John, lord-chief-justice.

The Neales of Woolaston, continued long there, and were considerable in their county; they were loyalists; Edm. Neale of that place, esq. was fined for his attachment to k. Cha. I. 582l.

him-

himself at Ellesborough, in the county of Bucks, and was the father of Rich. who removed to Dean in Bedfordshire; he married Alice, daughter and coheir of Tho. Moore, of Buckton, in the county of Bucks, esq. by whom he had two sons, and three daughters; Tho. the eldest son, married Ann, daughter of —— Daurell of Lamport, Bucks, esq. the issue of this marriage was 3 sons and a daughter *; John, the eldest, married Bridget, daughter of ——— Moore, of Wing, in Bucks, esq. by whom he had the numerous family of 10 sons and 2 daughters; the eldest son is he of whom I intend particularly to speak, and whose descendants are here given †.

NUM. III. Neales.

John Neale of Deane, in the county of Bedford, esq. the eldest son of John, was born dec. 20, 1612; he married Anna, the youngest daughter and coheiress of Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, in the county of Huntingdon, esq. third son of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. she was first cousin to O. Cromwell, esq. (afterwards lord protector) who was one of the trustees mentioned in the marriage

John Neale, esq.

* Peter, the 2nd son of Tho. was the father of Noah, whose son, also named Noah, by Eliz. daughter of Hen. Warren, of St. Martin's in Stamford, esq. had 3 sons and 7 daughters; Eliz. the 2nd, married John Wilbore, of Peterborough, esq. Fra. a daughter of theirs, married Hen. Southwell of Wisbech, in Cambridgeshire, esq. Eliz. his eldest surviving daughter, is the wife of dr. John Warren, the lord bishop of Bangor, to which lady I am indebted for the use of the curious M.S. pedigree from which the above is taken.

† Jos. Neale, of Gray's inn, London, esq. another son of John, gave lands at Little-Catworth, in the parish of Long-Stow, in Huntingdonshire, to the value of between 20l. and 25l. per ann. for founding a charity-school at Nether-Dean, where 20 poor boys, 10 of them of Dean, 5 of Shelton, and 5 of Swineshead, were to be taught gratis; this endowment was made aug. 27, 1702; and he died at London april 23, 1710: mr. Neale also gave several books for the use of the minister of the parish of Dean.

 settlement,

NUM. III. Neales.

settlement, part of which is still remaining in the possession of the present representative of the family. Mr. Neale was a parlementarian, and it was scarce possible to be otherwise with one who was the brother-in-law to Oliver St. John, the lord-chief-justice, and the near relation of the celebrated O. Cromwell, and Hampden the patriot; he was appointed one of the committee to put in force the parlement ordinances in Bedfordshire, for levying money upon the estates of the loyalists, to pay their army, and he was one of the representatives for that county in 1654. There is no doubt but that he was much respected by the prot. Oliver, for col. Neale, has a good portrait of that great man, taken late in life, and which, we may be pretty certain, was a present from his highness himself to the Neales*: he died oct. 28, 1680, and was buried in the church of Dean; in the south ayle is a handsome monument of marble erected to perpetuate his memory, upon the inscription of which he has this character, 'He 'was a good and religious man:' his wife died sept. 23, 1651, and is buried in the same church; near the monument of her husband is one of stone for her, a part of which is worthy transcribing, 'She was one of the most faithful servants of Jesus 'Christ, wholly devoted to the holy scriptures, and 'to the exercises of religion, both public and pri-'vate; a most sincere observer of truth; a me-'morable pattern of perfect humility; and a most

* The portrait of Oliv. the prot. in the possession of col. Neale, is a very fine piece of painting; in the late mr. Neale's time it was greatly neglected, owing to the hatred he had to the character of his famous relation. The picture gives Oliver in armour; the wiskers and hair below the under lip are very grey; it is a great likeness of Cromwell's best portraits; and is no doubt an original; but by whom is uncertain, perhaps sir Peter Lely.

'shining

NUM. III. Neales.

'shining example of every virtue.' There still remains in the church an hatchment with the Neales arms impaling those of the Cromwells. The issue of this marriage was two sons and three daughters; 1. John Neale of Dean, esq. who married Hester, daughter of John Stephens, of Lippiat, in the county of Gloucester (a family very many times allied by intermarriages to the Neales) by her he had Tho. who died young; Ann, married to Tho. Stephens, of Lippiat, esq. father by her of another Tho. and Hester married to Rynard de la Bere, of Southam, in Gloucestershire, esq. of a venerable family, who came into England with Will. I *. As there was no issue of this marriage, mr. de la Bere left the manor of Southam to Will. Bagot of Besbury, esq. (son of his sister Ann) who, in conformity to the will of his uncle, took the name of de-la-Bere; and by Hester, daughter of Tho. Stephens, of Lippiat, esq. left Tho. Bagot de-la-Bere, the present possessor of Southam. 2. Henry, who continued the name, of whom hereafter. 3. Ann, married to Tho. Stephens, of Little-Sadbury, in Gloucestershire, esq. by whom she had a son named Edw. who by Sarah, daughter of D. Burthy, left no issue. 4. Bridget, who died unmarried; and 5. Eliz. who was born in 1650-1, and buried may 11, 1664.

* The de-la-Bere's, says Guillim, bear for their arms, az. a bend, arg. cotoised, or, betw. 6 martlets of the last; but Edmondson, az. a bend oz. cotoised, arg. betw. 6 martlets of the 2nd. and in consideration of sir Rich. one of this family's, rescuing Edw. the black prince, at the battle of Cressy, k. Edw. III. gave them for a crest, out of a ducal coronet, or, a plume of ostrich feathers, party per pale, arg. and az. Their seat at Southam is a magnificent pile, built in the reign of k. Hen. IV. several of the apartments are laid with painted bricks that once belonged to Hales-Abbey.

NUM. III. Neales. Hen. Neale, esq.

Henry Neale, esq. second son of John Neale, esq. by miss Cromwell, was born in 1651; he was sheriff of Bucks in 1696; he afterwards settled in Warwickshire, at the pleasant village of Allesley, two miles from Coventry, where he had a noble seat, and a very considerable estate: the manor and patronage of the church being his; the former he purchased of the widow of Tho. Flint, sergeant-at-law. He married Anna-Maria, sole daughter and heiress of John Hanbury of Feckenham, in Worcestershire, esq. with whom he lived more than 40 years, and survived her only 2 months and 25 days. She died feb. 11, 1729-30, aged 60 years; and he, may 6, 1730, aged 79. There is an elegant marble monument, recording their many virtues, in the chancel of Allesley church *; by which it appears, that they left six sons and a daughter, 1. John Neale of Allesley, and of Cherington, in Gloucestershire, esq. He was returned a member for the county of Warwick in the 8th year of k. Geo. I. and again the 1st of k. Geo. II. was a member for Coventry in 1734, 1736, and 1739: as there was a strong contest in some of these elections, though he was successful, yet it much injured his fortune; and he was obliged to part with the advowson of the church. The court gave him the place of comptroller of the household to the young princesses: he died dec. 19, 1746. By Fra. daughter of Roger Pope, of Oswestry, esq. which Fra. was dresser to q. Caroline; he had issue 3 daughters;—Caroline, who died young and unmarried; Ann, who married, in april 1742, to Ja. Stonehouse, M.D. who resided first in Coventry

* Upwood, the seat of Henry Cromwell, esq. uncle to the prot. Oliver, and father of the miss Cromwell who married to mr. Neale, is, by mistake, upon the monument, said to be in the county of Essex, but it is in Huntingdonshire, as is elsewhere mentioned.

and

Neales.

and afterwards in Northampton, and was the friend of the gloomy mr. Harvey, who mentioned him in his meditations, and has there given his monument; he has been some years in the church, and now resides in Bristol universally beloved; he has had 3 or 4 children by miss Neale, one of whom is married to mr. Vansittart. And Frances married to sir John Turner of Warham, in Norfolk, bart. so created april 27, 1727; he was returned a member of parlement for King's-Lynn, and was constituted a commissioner for executing the office of treasurer of the Exchequer; lady Fra. died dec. 25, 1761; the title is extinct, sir John having only two daughters, one of whom married sir Martin Folkes, bart. president of the Royal-Society, by whom he had, it is thought, one son, sir Martin, the present baronet, and 3 daughters; the other daughter of sir John Turner married to a gentleman of Lynn. 2. Joseph Neale, esq. 2nd son of Henry, was a captain in the horse-guards; he was buried in the chancel of Allesley church, where there is a neat monument erected to his memory, with this concise inscription:

Ah! poor Joe Neale,
ob. the 29th. sept. 1730.
Aged 42.

3. Henry Neale, esq. also died a bachelor, and was buried at Allesley. 4. Tho. Neale, esq. of whom I shall speak, as the continuator of this line. 5. Hanbury Neale, esq. who died unmarried, feb. 29, 1756, aged 56 years. 6. Will. Neale, esq. who married a daughter of —— Hanbury, of Herefordshire, esq. by whom he had no issue. 7. Eliz. who married to John Nott of Braidon, Wilts, esq. she left 3 sons,—capt. John-Neale-Bledell Nott; he was killed on board a man of war, of which he was commander; by miss Andrews he was father of 2 sons and as many

 daughters,

NUM. III.

Neales.

daughters, Jos. Nott, and Roger Nott; the former of these died a bachelor in the East-Indies, and Roger, if alive, is now in Jamaica. 8. Anna-Maria; and 9. Mary; both of whom died children; the former sept. 3, the latter dec. 19, both in 1693.

Tho. Neale, 4th son of Hen. Neale, was seated at Allesley. He married Ann, daughter of Mich. Mackpherson of Scotland, by whom he had 8 children? only two of them arrived at the age of manhood.

Jos.-Mackpherson Neale, esq.

1. Joseph-Mackpherson Neale, of Allesley, esq. who died a bachelor, and was succeeded in that estate by his only brother.

Col. John Neale.

2. John Neale, esq. who is a colonel in the british army, but now resides at his seat of Allesley-Park. This gentleman was high-sheriff of Warwickshire in the year 1783. He married Mary, daughter of —— Hill, of Dimmock, in the county of Gloucester, esq. by whom he has no issue *.

* The history of the family of Neale is taken from a pedigree, and some M.S.S. sent me in the most obliging manner by mrs. Warren, the lady of the lord bishop of Bangor; and another in the possession of col. Neale, who also kindly permitted me to take extracts from it; from the monuments in the church of Allesley, &c. Col. Neale, besides the portrait of Cromwell, and part of the marriage settlement upon Anna Cromwell, has some other curious writings relating to the prot. Oliver, as well as some family portraits of the Neales.

No. IV

No. IV.

The history of the baronet family of Barrington, descended by a female from the protectoral-house of Cromwell.

NUM. IV. Barringtons. Sir Francis Barrington, bart.

SIR Francis Barrington, bart. uncle by marriage to Oliver lord prot. was descended from the Barringtons, or Barentones, of Barrington-Hall, in Herts; who trace their pedigree up to the norman conquest, and from saxon descent. They were much enriched in the reign of k. Stephen, by the estate of the lords Montfitchet, and their blood ennobled by sir Tho. Barrington, knt. marrying Winifred, widow of sir Tho. Hastings, knt. second and youngest daughter, and coheiress of Hen. Pole, lord Montagu*, son of sir Rich. Pole, knight of the garter, by Margt. Plantagenet, countess of Salisbury, sister and sole heir of Edw. earl of Warwick, and daughter to Geo. duke of Clarence; brother to k. Edw. IV. and k. Rich. III. The issue of this illustrious marriage was sir Fra. Barrington, who was created a baronet; Hen. Barrington, a gentleman pensioner, who died without issue; and Cath. who married Will. son and heir of sir Ralph Bourchier, of Benningborough, in Yorkshire, knt†.

* Catherine, the eldest daughter and co-heiress of Hen. lord Montagu, married Fra. earl of Huntingdon, eldest brother to sir Tho. Hastings.

† The grandson of the above marriage was Barrington Bourchier, esq. of Benningborough, in Yorkshire, who was to have been a knight of the royal oak, and whose estate was 1000l. per ann. The Bourchiers of Benningborough are descended from Ja.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons.

Sir Francis Barrington, first bart. uncle by mar. to the prot. Oliver.

Sir Fra. Barrington was seated at Barrington-Hall; he was returned a member for the county of Essex, in the parlement assembled 43d of q. Eliz. in which reign he distinguished himself by signing a petition to parlement in behalf of the puritan ministers of Essex. Upon the accession of k. Ja. VI. of Scotland, to the english throne, he was knighted at Theobald's, may 7, 1603, and created a baronet upon the institution of that order in 1611. Sir Fra. was one of the representatives of Essex in all the parlements during the reign of k. Ja. I. and in the 3 first of k. Cha. I. He was justly alarmed at the encroachments of the crown, and with a boldness to be commended, refused to contribute to the loan in 1627, for which he suffered an imprisonment: happy for himself, he died july 3, 1628, before his country was deluged in a civil war. By Joan, daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. aunt to the prot. Oliver, he left 4 sons and 5 daughters. 1. Sir Tho. Barrington, bart. of whom below. 2. Rob. Barrington, esq. He was one of the representatives for the borough of Newton, in the parlement called in the 3d year of

Ja. Bourchier, eldest natural son of John Bourchier, lord Berners: Sir John Bourchier, of Hanging-Grimston, in Yorkshire, knt. 2nd son of sir Ralph Bourchier, of Benningborough, knt. was a rigid independent, and one of the king's judges: happy for himself, he died just before his trial would have taken place; he was then old and infirm, and had surrendered himself within the time limited by the proclamation: he died at the house of one of his daughters, where he obtained permission to remain, instead of going to the Tower; his relations pressing him much to express his sorrow for the part he had acted respecting the king's death, he rose up from his chair, which he had not done for some days before without assistance, and exerting himself, said, 'It was a just act; God, and all good men, will own it: having said which, he calmly sat down again, and soon after expired. He was no relation to the prot. Oliver's wife, as appears by his seal in the warrant for k. Cha. I.'s execution.

k. Cha.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Younger children of sir, Fra. Barrington, bart.

k. Cha. I's. reign. He was much caressed and trusted by the long-parlement (who made him one of their committee for Essex) and by his cousin, the prot. Oliver: he settled at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, in Essex, and married Dorothy, daughter of sir John Eden, of Sudbury, in Suffolk, knt. and widow of —— Barret, by whom he had several children*: his male descendants were long seated at Lacelly's, in Staple-Bumsted, in Essex: the last of the name was Joan Barrington, married to mr. Gyles, of the Six-clerks office. 3. Fra. Barrington, esq. who first settled at London; but in the civil war took up arms, and was a field officer in Jamaica, after it was taken by the prot. Oliver; he settled there, and took vast pains to cultivate the plantations: he was so much beloved, that col. d'Oyley, the governor, recommended him, in 1657, to succeed him in that employment, as he wished to decline it; because, says he to the protector, 'he is allied to your highness; is a man 'of known integrity, competent abilities, and sufficient experience in the place.' He married the daughter of Rich. Dowset, by whom he had a son of both his names. 4. John Barrington, esq. one of the gentlemen of the prot. Oliver's bedchamber, member of parlement for Dunwich, in 1658, 1659, and 1660: at the restoration he left Britain, and retired to Germany, where he served in

* During the government of the prot. Oliver, the names of Geo. Henry, and Abra. Barrington, all of Essex, occur as persons trusted by him; Henry was member for Essex, in 1653; as also one of the parlement committee for Essex, and the town of Colchester. Query, Were not they sons of the above Rob.? Winifred, one of his daughters, was married to John Ellison, a clothier; he died in dec. 1665, leaving John, Peter, and Oliver Ellison; the latter was a physician.—Another Winifred, daughter of sir John Barrington, of Broad-Oak, married Rob. Wiseman, of Torrell's-Hall: he was a volunteer, and killed at the siege of Buda. She died may 7, 1684, leaving no child.

the

NUM. IV. Barringtons. Younger children of sir Fra. Barrington, bart.

the army. One of these sons of sir John Barrington, bart. I apprehend, was major Barrington, who was displaced from his commission by col. sir Cha. Coote, for murmuring at sir Cha. making his 3 brothers, and his cousin sir Geo. Coote, colonels: sir Cha. at any other time would have been inexcusable; but the times demanded such only to be trusted, who could be entirely depended upon: however, it was the greater hardship, as major Barrington was also anxious to have his royal master restored; and he was treated by sir Cha. with great severity, by the freeness of his reprimands, as well as by depriving him of his post: and it is most probable, that another of these sons was the mr. Barrington who was clerk of the green cloth in the protectorate of Oliver. 5. Eliz. Barrington. She was twice married; first to sir Ja. Altham, of Markeshall, in Essex, knt. who died July 15, 1610, by whom she had an only daughter, Joanna, married to Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of the Common-Pleas. Her descendants have been already given; after sir. Ja. Altham's death, his widow married to sir Will. Masham, bart *. 6. Mary Barrington, who married to sir Gilbert Gerard, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, Middlesex, created a baronet in 1620. He was a member for Middlesex in the 18th and 21st years of the reign of k. Ja. I. and the 1st, 15th, and 16th years of the reign of k. Cha. I. in the last, which is called the long-parlement, he shewed himself an enemy to the earl of Strafford, and afterwards to the king, joining with the parlement against royalty itself; he was one of their committee for Middlesex and Bucks, and the liberty of Westminster †;

* Vide history of the Marshams, no. 5.

† Alderman sir Jacob Gerard, knt. one of the parlement committee for London, and Gilbert Gerard, esq. for Middlesex, and the liberty of Westminster, were probably near relations to sir Gilbert.

for

for the services he rendered them, he rose to many considerable places; he was made paymaster of the parlement army; had three-pence in the pound allowance, worth 60,000l. and also was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster: the prot. Oliver made him a lord of his upper-house. His alliance to, and friendship for the Cromwells, occasioned the long parlement, after Richard's resignation, to refuse him admission into their house; but he had the courage to bring an action against col. Alured, who had personally stopped him as he was entering the house; but the parlement ordered the action to be dropped, as it was done by their order: the army soon after obtaining the superiority, he was nominated one of the new council of state; he was one of the officers who met at general Monk's quarters, feb. 17, 1659-60, to consult with the members what steps should be taken for settling the nation. The title of baronet is now become extinct in this family: such of his descendants as I have found are given in a note*;

NUM. IV. Barringtons Younger children of sir Fra. Barrington, bart.

* Sir Cha. Gerard, bart. descended from sir Gilbert, represented Middlesex in parlement, and died in 1701. By lady Honora, daughter of Cha. lord Seymour, of Trowbridge, and sister of Cha. duke of Somerset, he left an only daughter, who married to Warwick Lake, of Canons, Middlesex, esq. by whom she had Lancelot-Cha. Lake, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, esq. who married Letitia, daughter of John Gumley, esq. commissary-general: upon mr. Warwick Lake's death, his widow married to sir Philip Stapleton, of the Leeward Islands, bart. by whom she had three children, Miles, Ann, and Frances; she was a vast fortune to her first husband, great part of the family estate centering in her, though the title came to sir Fra. Gerard, brother to her father, who was then in Spain: he enjoyed his dignity but two years, dying in aug. 1704, leaving only two daughters; the eldest of them married to —— Lethieullier, esq. and Isabella, the other, in 1725, to sir John Fryer, bart. lord-mayor of London; in 1720, she re-married, after his death, to lord visc. Palmerstone: the title descended to sir Fra.'s younger brother, sir Cheek Gerard, bart. who died at Harrow-on-the-Hill,

NUM. IV. Younger children of sir Fra. Barrington, bart.

observing, first, that John, a younger son of sir Gilbert, was fellow of King's-College, Cambridge, and died in 1690, aged 53. 7. Winifred Barrington, married to sir Will. Mewes, or Meaux, of Kingston, in the isle of Wight, created a baronet dec. 11, 1641; which title became extinct in sir Will. Meaux, bart. who died unmarried, in 1705, aged about 21 years. He left sisters. 8. Ruth Barrington, wife of sir. Geo. Lamplugh, of Cumberland, knt. Of this family was dr. Lamplugh, archbishop of York, who died in 1691, aged 76. 9. Joan Barrington, married to sir Rich. Everard, bart*.

Sir Thomas Barrington, 2d bart. first cousin to the prot. Ol.

Sir Tho. Barrington was knighted in the life-time of his father, and upon his death succeeded him in the title of baronet. He was one of the representatives for Newtown, in the parlements called in the 12th, 18th, and 21st years of the reign of k. Ja. I, and for both those called in the first years of the following reign, and was returned for the county of Essex in the 3d, and 15th years of that king; but for Colchester, in the following year; he followed his father's example in oppos-

Hill, in Feb. 1715-16, in whom the title became extinct. The Gerards are branched out into many noble families; the Fitz-Geralds, earls of Kildare, as also the earls of Plymouth and Macclesfield, and the barons of Gerards-Bromley, are of this family, besides several of less note. Lord Gerard was one of k. Cha. I.'s generals, and an exile with k. Cha. II. his lordship engaged in a plot to assassinate Oliver the prot. for which his relations, sir Gilbert Gerard, afterwards a lieutenant in k. Cha. II.'s guards, col. John Gerard, and mr. Cha. Gerard, brothers, were taken up; Cha. by confessing, saved his life; John was beheaded. It is singular, the brother of the portugueze ambassador died the same day for killing a gentleman, whom he mistook for this colonel; sir Gilbert, the eldest, was set down for a knight of the royal oak, was much favored by k. Cha. II. but forsook the court towards the latter part of that reign.

* Vide history of the Everards, no. 6.

ing

ing the royal tyranny, having given such offence to the court, by the freedom of his speeches in parlement, in 1629, that he was brought before the privy council; and in 1640, he presented a petition to the long-parlement, from his county, stating the grievances complained of; he was a committee-man in that county, took the protestation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643, and was one of the lay assessors in the assembly of divines: he died in 1644. He married twice; first. Fra. daughter and co-heir of John Gobert, of Coventry, esq. and secondly, Judith, daughter of sir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth, Herts, knt. (member of parlement for Hertfordshire in 1656 and 1658-9) and widow of sir Geo. Smith of Annables, in that county, knt. She died in 1657, aged 65, without issue. By the first lady sir Tho. had four children: 1 sir John Barrington, bart. whose history will be given. 2. Oliver Barrington. 3. sir Gobert Barrington, of Tofts, in Little-Baddow, in Essex. He was a parlementarian, but carried himself so well at the restoration, that he received the honor of knighthood: he died about 1695. Sir Gobert married twice; first, Lucy, daughter of sir Rich. Wiseman, of Torrells-Hall, Essex, knt. and secondly, Eliz. relict of Hugh Lawton, or Lorten, esq. who died in 1703: by the former he had six sons; Tho. born in 1648; Fra. Rich. Rob. John, and Theophilus; the four last died young; and also six daughters. Tho. Barrington was a col. in the army; and having greatly injured his fortune, requested his brother, Fra. Barrington, who was a very rich merchant of Tunis, to purchase it. Fra. dying first, and without issue, by the daughter of Sam. Shute, esq; alderman of London, in 1681, left the estate to his brother Tho. but with limitation to John Shute, esq. his wife's brother, if Tho. died without

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Sir Thomas Barrington, and bart.

Younger children of sir Tho. Barrington, bart.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Younger children of sir Tho. Barrington, bart.

out iſſue; which happening, mr. Shute became heir, both to his large fortune and his ancient name. Few perſons have been more fortunate than this mr. Shute Barrington; for John Wildman, eſq. though very remotely allied to him, adopted him heir to his great eſtates. He married the ſole heireſs of ſir Will. Daines, of Briſtol, a very wealthy knight. He was by k. Geo. I. created viſc. Barrington, in Ireland: he was deſerving of all theſe riches and honors, which are deſcended to his ſon, the preſent Will. Wildman viſc. Barrington: another of his ſons is the hon. Daines Barrington, eſq. ſo well known for his valuable publications. 3. Lucy Barrington, married firſt to ſir Will. Cheney, of Cheſham-Boys, Bucks, knt. who died member for Amerſham, in the long-parlement: after his death ſhe re-married to ſir Toby Tyrrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart.* The Tyrrells are a moſt noble and ancient family: it is ſuppoſed that k. Will. ſirnamed Rufus, was by accident ſhot with an arrow by one of them; there certainly, in his reign, was a knight of that name, who was a relation to the king. It muſt alſo be obſerved, that ſir Toby Tyrrell was the ſecond ſon of ſir Edw. Tyrrell, bart. who, out of diſpleaſure to his eldeſt ſon Rob. ſurrendered up his patent, and took out a new one, limiting the title to his ſon Toby, but with precedency from the original grant to him of that title, viz. oct. 1. 3 Cha. I †. Whether Lucy, daughter of ſir Tho. Barrington, had any

* Sir Toby had a former wife, who was Edith, daughter of ſir Fra. Windebank, knt. ſecretary of ſtate to k. Cha. I. by whom he had Fra. married firſt to ſir John Hewet, bart. and ſecondly to Philip Cotton, eſq. third ſon of ſir Tho. Cotton, bart.

† It was generally looked upon that the king could not legally deprive Rob. ſir Toby's elder brother, of his ſucceſſion: he died unmarried.

children

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Younger children of sir Tho. Barrington, bart.

children by sir Will. Cheney, is uncertain; but by sir Toby she had sir Tho. his successor; sir Timothy Tyrrell, knt. who died oct. 24, 1701, leaving no child; and Francis: also Lucy married to ——— Shipton, of London; Hester to Fra. Gosfright, of London, merchant; and Mary. Sir Toby died in 1671, and was buried at Thornton. Sir Tho. Tyrrell, bart. successor to sir Toby, married Fra. only daughter of sir Hen. Blount, of Tittenhanger, Herts, knt. by whom he had a numerous issue. Sir Henry Tyrrell, bart. his eldest son, married Hester, eldest daughter, and in the end heir to Cha. Blount, of Blount-Hall, in Staffordshire, esq. second son of the above sir Henry Blount. Sir Henry died nov. 6, 1708, leaving 3 sons and 2 daughters; 1. sir Tho. Tyrrell, bart. who died unmarried, in 1719. 2. sir Harry Tyrrell, bart. who also died unmarried, nov. 9, 1720. 3. sir Cha. Tyrrell, bart. married at Geneva, when upon his travels, in 1726, Jane-Eliz. only daughter of monsieur Sellon, of that city, by whom he had James, born at Geneva, 1727, and died there, 1729; and Harry-Cha. Gaspard, born also at Geneva, 1728, and died at Paris, 1729; and a daughter, named Hester-Maria. Upon sir Charles's death, this title became extinct; as is the title of baronet in the Tyrrells of Hanslape and Castle-Thorpe*.

* It is a matter of doubt, whether the Tyrrells were most loyal or otherwise, in the time of the greatest trial; several of them proved themselves much attached to the person and office of the king: others (though many of their ancestors bore places of great trust and honor near our kings) distinguished themselves by their zeal for the parlement; of the former was sir Timothy Tyrrell, of Oakley, Bucks, and Shotover, in Oxfordshire, knt. one of the privy chamber, to k. Cha. I. a col. in his service, governor of Cardiff, and general under lord Gerard, afterwards earl of Macclesfield, and was fined 750l. as a composition for his estates, as a delinquent; he married Eliz. the daughter of the celebrated and venerable archbishop Usher. On the other side, sir Tho. Tyrell, of Hanslape and Castle-

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Younger children of sir Tho. Barrington, bart.

Sir John Barrington, bart. was also knighted in his father's life-time, and was likewise a friend to civil liberty; he was a member of parlement in 1640, for the borough of Newtown; he was one of the parlement committee for Essex and the isle of Wight, but when he saw what lengths his party went, he virtuously, as well as prudently, declined following them, though probably they expected he would go to the extremest length, for he was one of those nominated to sit in the pretended high-court of justice, to try k. Cha. I. but he never could be prevailed upon either to attend any of the meetings, or to sign the warrant for the execution of that most unfortunate of sovereigns; probably this did not oblige the republicans, but would endear him to Oliver, when he became possessed of the supreme power; who appointed him sheriff of Essex, in 1655; after the restoration, he lived privately until his death, which happened, march 24, 1682. By Dorothy, daughter of sir Will. Lytton, of Knebworth, knt. who died oct. 27, 1703, he had 5 sons, and 9 daughters. 1. Tho. Barrington, esq. who died in his father's life-time, see below. 2. Francis Barrington, who died young. 3. John Barrington, of Dunmore-Park, esq. he married Eliz. daughter of Edw. Hawkins, of Bishop's-Stortford, gent. by whom he had Mary, Ann, Rich. and Mary, who died young, or unmarried, and sir John Barrington, bart. father of the present baronet. 4. Fra. Barrington, esq. who died a

Children of sir John Barrington, bart.

Castle-Thorpe, elder brother of the first baronet of those places, was a col. in the parlement army, judge of the Common Pleas, and one of the commissioners of the great seal to Oliver lord prot. Will. Tyrell, second son of another sir Timothy, of Oakely Bucks, and master of the buck-hounds to Hen. pr. of Wales, and k. Cha. I, was killed in the civil wars, at Chester, in 1644.

bachelor.

NUM. IV.

bachelor. 5. Will. Barrington, who married Sarah, daughter and heiress of Rich. Young, of London, merchant, by whom he had no child. Only two of the nine daughters of sir John are mentioned in the pedigrees of this family, viz. 6. Winifred Barrington, married to sir Rich. Wiseman, of Torells-Hall, in Essex, knt. and 7. Lucy Barrington, who became the wife of John Walter, of Chepstow, in Monmouthshire, esq. — Barrington 8.

Tho. Barrington, esq. eldest son of sir John Barrington, bart. born aug. 29, 1643, and died in the life-time of his father, jan. 31, 1681-2, aged 38 years. He married the lady Ann, eldest daughter of Rob. and co-heir of Cha. Rich earls of Warwick; with whom he had very large estates. Lady Ann re-married to sir Rich. Franklyn, bart. by her he had 3 sons and 2 daughters. 1. Sir John Barrington, bart. 2. Sir Cha. Barrington, also baronet; their lives are given below. 3. Rich. Barrington, esq. died a bachelor. 4. Mary Barrington, who died unmarried, in oct. 1727: and 5. Ann Barrington, who became the wife of mr. Cha. Shales, goldsmith for 45 years to q. Ann, k. Geo. I. and k. Geo. II. he died oct. 5, 1734; she, nov. 17, 1729. They had two sons, 1. Rich who died before his father; and 2. John Shales, who took the name of Barrington, and resided at Hatfield-Broad-Oak. — Tho. Barrington, esq. eldest son of sir Jn. Barrington, the 3d bart.

Sir John Barrington succeeded to the title of baronet upon his grandfather's death. He was born oct. 16, 1670; was educated at Trinity-college, in Cambridge: upon his returning from the continent, oct. 20, 1691 (whither he had been for his improvement) he was prematurely cut off, nov. 26th following, by the small-pox; as he was unmarried, the title and estate devolved upon his second brother. — Sir Jn. Barrington, 4th bart.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons.

Sir Charles Barrington, the 5th bart.

Sir Cha. Barrington, bart. who twice married; first, Bridget, only daughter of sir John Monson, of Broxborn, bart. (by Judith, daughter of sir Tho. Pelham, bart. grandfather to Tho. late duke of Newcastle) and after her death, Anna-Maria, daughter of Will. lord Fitz-William: she died in july, 1717. Sir Cha. was seven times returned a member of parlement for Essex, against a very powerful opposition: He was appointed deputy-lieutenant and vice-admiral of that county by q. Ann. He died, generally lamented, jan. 29, 1714-15, and was buried in St. Catherine's chapel, at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, with his ancestors. Sir Cha. dying without issue, the title of baronet became extinct in the elder branch; the estates he possessed in the isle of Wight he permitted to go to his next heir male, sir John Barrington, bart. his nephew; that in Essex he gave to his sister Ann, wife of mr. Shales, for life, and to her surviving children, with orders to bear the name of Barrington, in addition to that of Shales.

Sir John Barrington, the 6th bart.

The title of baronet came to sir John Barrington, son and heir of John Barrington, esq. third son of the baronet of those names, and grandfather of the last sir Cha. Barrington, bart. This sir John Barrington, bart. died in august, 1717: he married Susan, daughter of Geo. Draper, of Hitchin, in Herts, gent. by whom he had 3 sons and 2 daughters: 1. Sir John Barrington, bart. his life is given hereafter. 2. Cha. Barrington, esq. who died without issue, april 3, 1764. 3. sir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who succeeded sir John his brother, of whom below. 4. Susan Barrington, married to Barrington Flacke, of Linton, in Cambridgeshire, esq. and 5. Sarah Barrington.

Sir John Barrington, the 7th bart.

Sir John Barrington, bart. son and heir of the last baronet of the same names, was elected a mem-

ber for Newton, in the isle of Wight, in the 7th and several succeeding parlements of Great-Britain; he married Mary, daughter of Patricius Roberts, esq. who died june 17, 1752: sir John himself died in april, 1752, leaving no child. His title descended to his third brother. NUM. IV. Barringtons.

Sir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who was sheriff of Hertfordshire in the year 1754. He has married twice; first, the daughter and sole heir of capt. Tho. Mead; and after her death, miss Jane Hall: by the latter he has, 1. John Barrington, of Swaintone, in the isle of Wight, esq. member in the present parlement for Newton, in Hants. 2. Fitz-William Barrington, esq. 3. Ann, 4. Winifred; and 5. Jane*. Sir Fitz-Wm. Barrington, the 8th and present bart.

* The history of the Barringtons is chiefly taken from the baronetage, several hist. of Engl. especially relating to the reign of k. Cha. I. and during the common-wealth and government of Oliver lord prot. Morant's hist. of Essex, Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, observations communicated by mr. Longmate, &c. &c.

No. V.

The hiſtory of the noble family of Maſham, deſcended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons.

NUM. V.

Maſhams.

Sir Wm. Maſham, 1ſt bart.

SIR William Maſham was created a baronet by k. James I. in the 19th year of his reign. He was ſprung from an ancient and opulent family, ſeated at Oates, in Yorkſhire, ſo early as the reign of k. Henry VI. Sir William was grandſon of Will. Maſham, alderman of London, and one of the ſheriffs in 1583, and ſon of another William. Sir Will. was a member for Malden, in the county of Eſſex, in the parlement called by k. Ja. I. in 1623, and was returned twice for the ſame place, in 1625, and for Colcheſter in 1640, and afterwards for Eſſex; in this parlement, called the long, from the length of its duration, he much diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his warmth againſt the arbitrary proceedings of the court; he ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; was one of the parlement committee for Eſſex; and when the iriſh roman-catholics roſe in arms againſt, and murdered the proteſtants, he ſubſcribed 600l. to raiſe an army to reduce them. K. Cha. I. and his parlement having appealed to the ſword to decide their quarrel, he ventured his perſon and eſtate in ſupport of the latter, and was ſo highly prized by both parties, that when he had the miſfortune to become a priſoner to the gallant lord Goring, he was exchanged for ſir John Aſhburnham, the king's favorite: he continued firm to the parlement intereſt to the laſt, and by them was appointed one of the commiſſioners of the high court of juſtice to try his ſovereign; but that

I being

being much againſt his judgment, he never attended, though he willingly ſubmitted to a republican form of government, when it was erected, and acted in the council of ſtate, in the years 1649, 1650, and 1651, yet cloſed with his relation the protector's government; and in his parlement called in 1654, he repreſented the county of Eſſex. By Eliz. or Winifred *, daughter of ſir. Fra. Barrington, bart. and widow of ſir. Ja. Altham, of Markſhall, in Eſſex, knt. he had ſeveral children: his heir was, NUM. V. Maſhams.

William Maſham, eſq. appointed by the parlement one of the committee for Eſſex; and by his relation, Oliver lord prot. one of the four commiſſioners of the treaſury, becauſe it was ſuppoſed that he had ſeveral relations of conſiderable intereſt of the clergy party; he himſelf was by no means pleaſed with the employment, not liking Oliver's government; but having a numerous family, and but a ſlender income, as his father was then living, he was (though with ſome difficulty) prevailed upon to accept it. He died before his father. By Eliz. daughter of ſir John Trevor, knt. and ſiſter of ſir John Trevor, knt. ſecretary of ſtate to k. Cha. II. he had iſſue 4 ſons and 6 daughters. 1. Sir Will. Maſham, bart. who died unmarried. 2. Sir Fra. Maſham, alſo bart. of whom below. 3. John Maſham, eſq. who died a bachelor. 4. Trevor Maſham, eſq. ſecretary to Lockhart, ambaſſador from the prot. Oliver to the k. of France, whom he attended at the treaty of the Pyrenees, as he alſo did lord Rocheſter, the ambaſſador to Poland; and was likewiſe ſecretary to the earl of Eſſex, when his lordſhip went viceroy to Ireland: he died unmarried. 5. Joan, mar- Wm. Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Wm. the firſt bart.

* Lady Maſham is called in the baronetage Eliz. but in the peerage Winifred.

NUM. V. Mashams.

ried to Mark Hildesley, of Lincoln's-Inn, esq. 6. Ann. never married. 7. Eliz. married to mr. Knight, of Berks. 8. Mary, married first to mr. Brownsword, and afterwards to mr. Hay of Sussex. 9. Margaret, married to the rev. dr. Walker: and, 10. Jane, who died unmarried.

Sir Francis Masham, the 2d bart.

Sir Francis Masham, bart. was member of parlement for Essex, 2nd, 7th, and 13th k. Will. III. and 1st and 7th of q. Ann, and was one of the commissioners of the victualling-office. He died at his seat at Oates, in Essex, march 2, 1702-3, in the 77th year of his age; having had the misfortune to bury seven of his sons, and both his wives: his first was Mary, daughter of sir Will. Scott, bart. seated at Rouen, in Normandy, and marquiss de la Mezansene, in France, by whom he had 8 sons and one daughter; this lady dying, he married Damaris, daughter of Ralph Cudworth, D.D. author of the 'intellectual system.' She was born jan. 18, 1658-9, and died april 20, 1708, and has an inscription much to her honor, upon her monument in the cathedral church of Bath. The issue of this second marriage was an only son, named Francis-Cudworth. 1. William Masham, esq. eldest son of sir Fra. Masham, bart. died unmarried; he was a lieutenant in the earl of Oxford's royal regiment of horse guards. 2. Henry Masham, esq. died a bachelor in Ireland. 3. John Masham, esq. who died in Flanders, also unmarried. 4. Fra. Masham, esq. he married Isabella Burnet, a near relation of the celebrated bishop of that name, by whom he had an only son, named Francis, who succeeded his grandfather in the title of baronet, but dying without issue, the title and estate devolved upon lord Masham. 5. Winwood Masham, esq. who died 1709, leaving no child. 6. Rich. Masham, esq. who died abroad with sir Cha. Wheeler, and

Sir Francis Masham, the 3rd bart.

left

left no family. 7. Cha. Masham, esq. who died likewise issueless. 8. Sir Sam. Masham, who succeeded his nephew sir Fra. in the title of baronet, and was created by q. Ann, baron Masham, in 1711, of whom below. 9. Hester, a most accomplished lady: she died unmarried. 10. Fra.-Cudworth Masham, esq. who was a master of the high court of Chancery, accomptant-general of the said court, and also foreign opposer in the court of Chancery.

NUM. V. Mashams.

Samuel, first lord Masham, and baronet, was page of honor to q. Ann, whilst princess of Denmark, and to his royal highness Geo. pr. of Denmark, to whom he was also one of the equerries, afterwards gentleman of the bedchamber, and preferred by that prince to the command of a regiment of horse, and advanced to the rank of a brigadier-general of her majesty's armies; appointed cofferer of the houshold, and jan. 1. 1711-12, created lord Masham, of Oates, in Essex. And having obtained a grant, in reversion, of the office of remembrancer of the court of Exchequer, he succeeded to it oct. 23, 1716, upon the death of Simon lord Fanshaw. His lordship married Abigail, daughter of Fra. Hill, an eminent Turkey merchant, and sister of general John Hill, of Enville-Green, near Egham, in Surry: this nobleman and his lady, had the peculiar happiness of being favorites of their royal mistress q. Ann, and of being beloved by that great philosopher John Locke, esq. who spent ten years of his life with them, and dying at Oates, was buried, according to his own desire, in that church-yard. Lord Masham died oct. 16, 1733; her ladyship dec. 6, 1734, and were both buried at Oates. They had issue 3 sons and 2 daughters. 1. Geo. Masham, esq. who died unmarried, and before his father. 2. Sam. who succeeded to his father's honors; his life is given

Sir Samuel Masham, the 4th bt. created lord Masham.

NUM. V. Mashams.

hereafter. 3. Fra. Masham, esq. who died a batchelor. 4. Ann, married to Hen. Hoare, of Stourton-castle, Wilts, esq. brother of sir Rich. Hoare, knt. lord mayor of London, in 1745; she died march 4, 1727: and 5. Eliz. who died in the 14th year of her age, oct. 25, 1724.

Sam. 2nd lord Masham, and 5th bt.

Samuel, second lord Masham, and baronet, was appointed groom of the bed-chamber to his royal highness the prince of Wales, oct. 16, 1736. His lordship married Harriot, daughter of Salway Winnington, of Stamford-court, in Worcestershire, esq. and sister of Tho. Winnington, commissioner of the admiralty, and treasurer and paymaster of the forces; with this lady he had a fortune of 20,000l. She died july 1, 1761; and his lordship, may 2, 1762, re-married Charlotte, daughter of John Dive, of Westminster, esq. and one of the maids of honor to the princess dowager of Wales; her ladyship died may 21, 1773, aged 61. This nobleman dying in june 1776, without issue, his titles became extinct*.

* The hist. of the Mashams is taken from the peerage, several hist. of England, mr. Morant's hist. of Essex, &c.

No.

No. VI.

The history of the Everards descended from Joan Barrington, daughter of sir Tho. Barrington, bart. and grand daughter of Joan, the eldest daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grand-father to the prot. Oliver.

THE Everards are of a very ancient descent, tracing their pedigree so high as the reign of k. Hen. III. and have allied themselves to many of the best families; in their shield of arms they bear those of the Barnardistons, Maynards, Barringtons, Cornishes, &c. from having married heiresses of those names. Sir Richard Everard was created a baronet by k. Cha. I. jan. 29, 1628-9, this did not prevent his joining in the great family combination, under Hampden the patriot, against his majesty. He married twice; first, Joan, the daughter of sir Tho. Barrington, bart. and, secondly, Fra. daughter of sir Rob. Lee, of Billesly, in the county of Warwick, relict of sir Gervase Elwes, of Woodford, in Essex, knt. and mother of sir Gervase Elwes, of Stoke, in Suffolk; by the former he had 4 sons and 3 daughters. 1. Sir Rich. Everard, bart. whose life is given hereafter. 2. Barrington Everard, esq. who died a bachelor. 3. Robert Everard, esq. who never married. 4. Hugh Everard, a clergyman, fellow of Emanuel-college, Cambridge. 5, and 6. Unknown. 7. Winifred, married to sir Will. Luckyn, bart. by whom she left Ann, an only daughter, and sole heir.

NUM. VI. Everards. Sir Rich Everard, the 1st bart.

Sir

NUM. VI. Everards. Sir Richard Everard, the 2nd bart.

Sir Richard Everard, bart. inherited the estate at Great-Waltham, in Essex; he was a considerable person in the reign of k. Cha. I. and was one of those whom the parlement appointed a committee-man for his county, for which he was sheriff, in 1644; in the prot. Oliver's parlement held in 1654, and 1656, he was one of the representatives for Essex; he lived during all the commotions that shook the kingdom, from the breaking out of the civil war to the revolution, and died aug. 29, 1694, in the 70th year of his age. He married twice; first, Eliz. daughter of sir Harry Gibbs, of Falkland in Scotland, knt. groom of the bed-chamber to k. Ja. I. and after her death, Jane, daughter of sir John Finnet, master of the ceremonies to k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I*. She lived till oct. 8, 1729, being then about 90 years of age: by this last lady he had no child, by the former, three. 1. Jane, who died young. 2. Sir Rich. Everard, who resided at Borham, in Essex, and was knighted by k. Cha. II. he died before his father, and unmarried, which occasioned the title of baronet to descend to his only brother,

Sir Hugh Everard, 3d bart.

3. Sir Hugh Everard, baronet, who, as a younger brother, was brought up to arms, and signalized himself in Flanders. He was a receiver-general of the land-tax, and justice of the peace for the county of Essex; and dying in jan. 1706-7, aged 51, was buried at Waltham. His lady was Mary, daughter of John Brown, M. D. of Salisbury, by whom he had five children. 1. Sir Rich. Everard, who succeeded his father in the title of baronet. 2. Hugh Everard, esq. lieute-

* Ja. Howell printed a manuscript diary of sir John Finnet, in 1658, and dedicated it to the right hon. Phillip lord vis. Lisle; it is curious, and now become scarce.

nant

nant of the ſhip Reſtoration, he was unhappily loſt in the memorable ſtorm, in 1703. 3. Morton Everard, eſq. who died in the ſervice of his country on board the Hampſhire, commanded by lord Maynard. 4. Eliz. who was married to the rev. John Oſborne, M. A. vicar of Great-Waltham, rector of Hemmingfield, and alſo vicar of Thaxted, all in Eſſex: and 5. Frances, who died unmarried. NUM. VI. Everards.

Sir Richard Everard, baronet, was obliged to ſell the family eſtate of Langley; with the remains of a ſcattered fortune he purchaſed Bromfield. He was governor of North-Carolina, under the lords proprietors; but being diſplaced when the crown purchaſed that province, he returned to his native country, and died in Red-Lion-Street, Holborn, feb. 17, 1733. Sir Rich. married Suſannah, one of the daughters and coheirs of dr. Rich. Kidder, lord biſhop of Bath and Wells (who, with his lady, was killed in bed by the falling of a ſtack of chimnies, blown down in the ſtorm 1703). By this lady, who died ſept. 12, 1739, he had two ſons and two daughters. 1. Suſannah, who married mr. David Mead, an eminent planter and merchant in Virginia. 2. Ann, married to Geo. Lathbury, gent. Sir Richard Everard, 4th bart.

3. Sir Richard Everard, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet; but never chuſing to marry, left, by his death, in march 1742, the title to devolve upon the preſent baronet. Sir Richard Everard, 5th bart.

4. Sir Hugh Everard, bart. who went to Carolina, in North-America, but is now, I believe, in this kingdom; he is greatly to be pitied, as he is left with a title, and ſcarce any fortune to ſupport it *. Sir Hugh Everard, 6th and preſent bart.

* Hiſtory of the Everards is taken from the baronetage, hiſt. of Eſſex, and ſome others.

No. VII.

The history of the family of Hampden, descended from the Cromwell's by the marriage of Eliz. daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather of the prot. Oliver, to Will. Hampden, esq.

NUM. VII. Hampdens. Antiquity of the Hampdens.

THE Hampdens are descended from the most honorable family in Buckinghamshire; and, like most other ancient houses, take their name from their habitation, which has been, for a long series of centuries, at Great-Hampden, in the above county*.

* An old manuscript, dated 1579, reports, 'that the first 'mention which is found to be made of any of the Hamp-'dens, is to be seen in an ancient antiquitie, written in parch-'ment' (and at that time undoubtedly) 'remaining at Hamp-'den, whereof there be sundry copies in sundry parts of the 'same shire, and whereof it appeareth, that before the con-'quest there was a commission directed to the lord of Hamp-'den then being, that he should be assistant with his aid to-'wards the expulsion of the Danes out of this land, which by 'reasonable conjecture should be at the general avoidance of 'that nation, by Edw. the confessor, k. of England, in the 'year of our lord 1043, and before the conquest 23 years.' And by the pedigree of the Hampdens it appears, 'that the 'first of the lords of Hampden, who is remembered by name, 'in any author, is one Baldwyn, of Hampden, of whom it 'appeareth by the book called doomsday-book (which re-'maineth in the Exchequer, containing a survey of all Eng-'land in the time of the conqueror, and is the most ancient 'record at this day extant) that the said Baldwyn was the lord 'and owner of Hampden, whereof, whether ever he was dis-'possessed at the conquest, or whether he deceased before or 'after the same, is unknown; only this is certain, that Osbert 'his son was returned into quiet possession thereof, by the 20th 'year of the conqueror's reign, which was in the year of our 'Lord 1086.' The above is extracted from papers, and a very accurate and full genealogy of the Hampdens, new drawn up, and

The genealogy which commences in this Baldwyn, informs us, that his son Osbert was succeeded by a second Baldwyn, and he by Rob. de Hampden, the father of Simon de Hampden, whose son, sir Rob. Hampden, married Lora Giffard, the daughter of Walter Giffard, the conqueror's great friend, to whom he granted large possessions, and created him earl of Buckingham. This may probably account for the Hampdens being one of the very few ancient english families that were permitted to retain their great possessions under our norman kings: Bartholomew, his son, married one of the daughters of Will. Fiennes, or Fyenes, ancestor of the lords Say and Sele, and the lord Dacre of the south, which two marriages greatly enriched and advanced this family; sir Reginald, the next lord of Great-Hampden, married Agnes, daughter of sir Ingram Burton: to sir Reginald succeeded sir Alexander Hampden*, who married Marian, daughter of sir Brian Hardeby, knt. the issue of which marriage was Alex. who died unmarried;

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

and finely illuminated by the order of Griffith, the grandfather of the patriot, and continued down since that time. Both are now possessed by the right hon. lord visc. Hampden.

* Sir Alex. Hampden was sheriff of the counties of Berks and Bedford, in the time of the barons wars, which was in ' the 49th year of the reign of Hen. III. k. of England, and ' in the year 1264; and, as appeareth by record in the Tower, ' he died the same year, during the same troubles; after whose ' death, Alex. his eldest son (who died unmarried) made ac- ' count to the king of his *sherriffe*, and inherited his lands; but ' shortly after the said Alex. deceased without issue: the whole ' inheritance fell to sir Reginal, 2d son of the said Alex. the ' father'—pedigree of the Hampdens. Sir Alex. was sheriff of the counties of Bedford and Bucks for three years, commencing 34th k. Hen. III. for four years from the 43d; and from 47th of the same reign, until his death. Fuller's worthies, and Willis's survey of the town hundred, &c. of Buckingham.

sir

NUM. VII. sir Reginald, his successor, and three daughters. The pedigree from this time is very full, and carried into many collateral branches. Sir Reginald, the son, and in the end heir of sir Alex. changed the armorial bearings of his family, which were a raven proper upon a field argent, in the attitude and act of croaking, to argent a saltier gules between four eagles, displayed azure, keeping the more ancient arms only for 'a badge and connoisance, and purtenance for a supporter;' and by the marriage of heiresses they have quartered the arms of Sidney, Cavendish, Savage, Cave, Symeon, and several others.

Hampdens.

Their arms.

From this Reginald, descended a long succession of Hampdens, seated at the place so named in Buckinghamshire; to which county they have given sheriffs and members in almost a regular succession, until they became extinct; nor have they less distinguished themselves by arms. In the fourteenth century, few families were so opulent as this; but one of them having the presumption to strike Edward, pr. of Wales, son of k. Edw. III. he was obliged to part with three of his best manors, to save his hand, which he was adjudged to lose for that offence; this has given rise to a rude couplet, still remembered in that part of the kingdom:

Their riches.

> Tring, Wing, and Ivengo, did go,
> For striking the black prince a blow.

This, though a vast loss, did not prevent the Hampdens being one of the richest families in their county; in which, and in several others, they enjoyed great estates: particularly in Essex, notwithstanding several heiresses took considerable fortunes into other families; and even the younger branches of the Hampdens, were amongst the greater gentry, such were those of Kembell, Wy-comb,

Younger branches.

comb, Brails, Hartwell, Prestwood, all in Bucks; Emington, in Oxford, Abingdon, in Berks; with many others*; besides several, settled in London. Of the female Hampdens, none rendered themselves so memorable as Sibel, daughter of John Hampden, esq. (and aunt to Griffith) who married to —— Penn, esq. of Penn-house. She was appointed nurse to the pr. of Wales, afterwards k. Edw. VI. a trust made still more important by the situation of the prince, who, in a few days after his birth, lost the queen, his mother. Mrs. Penn's merit, shewed itself by the favors that were constantly bestowed upon her, by our sovereigns, k. Hen. VIII. k. Edw. VI. q. Mary I. and q. Eliz. At Penn-house, and upon her monument in the chancel of Hampton church, Middlesex, are honorable memorials of her*.

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

A memorable female Hampden.

* All the branches of the Hampdens have been long since extinct, except those of Abingdon; the present representative of them has lately sold his estates there, and removed into Staffordshire, where he has purchased others. There was a person of the name of Hampden, who died at Great-Hampden, in 1783, who was supported by the late and present lord Hampden.

* At Penn-house, now the seat of mr. Curzon, in the dining-room, are the arms of k. Edw. VI. when pr. of Wales, viz. England and France, quarterly, with a label of three points and an ancient crown, or coronet, over it: it was formerly in the nursery, but removed to its present situation when great part of the old edifice was taken down, and the remainder repaired. The monument of mrs. Penn, represents her effigies in a praying posture, in the dress of the times, laid upon a tomb under a canopy, supported by four fluted pillars, with richly engraved pedestals; at the head, are the arms of the Penns; at the feet, those of the Hampdens, with many quarterings; upon the back ground, above the effigy is this inscription:

Penn here is brot. to Home, the Place of long abode,
Whose Vertu guided hath her Shippe, into ye quyet Rode
A Myrror of Her Tyme, for Virtues of ye mynde
A Matrone such as in her Dayes, the like was herd to finde

No

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Their attachment to civil liberty.

Having premised thus much of this ancient and venerable family, which produced one of the most extraordinary characters this nation ever had, it will now be proper to observe, that the Hampdens early distinguished themselves as the friends of civil liberty: sir Alex. Hampden, of Hartwell, knt. for refusing to contribute to an arbitrary loan, illegally demanded by k. Cha. I. was imprisoned, but by moving for an *habeas corpus* to the King's-Bench, released jan. 29th following: the great Selden was sent to the Tower for espousing his cause †.

Griffith

No Plant of servile Stock, a Hampden by descent
Unto whose Race 300 Years, hath friendly fortune lent
To Cowrte She called was, to foster up a king
Whose helpinge Hand long lingeringe Sutes, to speedie End
did bring
Twoo Quenes y^t Sceptre bore, gave Credyt to ye Dame
Full manye Yeres in Cowrte She dwelte, w^thout Disgrace or
Blame
No Howse ne worldly wealth, on Earth she did regarde
Before eche Joye, yea & Her Life, Her Prince's Health prefar'd,
Whose long & loyal Love, with skillful care to serve
Was such as did, thro' heavenlye Help, Her Prince's Thanks
deserve
Woolde God ye Grounde were grafte wth Trees of such delighte
That idell Braines, of fruitfull Plantes m^t find just Cause to
write
As I have plyed my Pen, to praise y^s Penn withall
Who lyes entombed in y^s Grave, untill ye Trompe her call
This restinge Place behold, no Subject place to fall
To wch perforce ye lookers on, your fleetinge Bodies shall.
Novr. 6th Day 1562*.

* A drawing of this monument, which makes no inelegant picture, hangs up in mr. Curzon's library, in Penn-house, and by an inscription upon it, we are informed that it was taken from the monument itself in Hampton chancel, by order of one of her descendants Tho. Penn, esq. son of the hon. Will. Penn, esq. first proprietor of Pennsylvania, in 1768.

† Sir Alex. Hampden, of Hartwell, knt. was sheriff of Bucks 33rd, and member for that county 43rd q. Eliz. was knighted by

k. Ja.

Griffith Hampden, of Great-Hampden, esq. grand-father of the patriot, was sheriff of Bucks, 18 q. Eliz. and one of the representatives for the same county the 27th year of that reign: he is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, and has this inscription upon his grave-stone: NUM. VII. Hampdens. Griffith Hampden, esq. grand-father of the patriot.

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF GRIFFITH HAMPDEN ESQVIRE LORD OF GREATE-HAMPDEN & OF ANN HIS SECOND WIFE DAVGHTER AND HEIRE OF ANTHONY CAVE OF CHICHLEY ESQVIRE WCH GRIFFITH DEPARTED THIS LIFE YE 27TH OF OCTOBR. 1591. & ANN DECEASED YE LAST DAY OF DECR. 1594.

By Ann, Griffith had 3 sons and 6 daughters 1. Will. Hampden, esq. his heir; who married the aunt of Oliver lord prot. 2. Sir Edm. Hampden, of Prestwood, knt. who left descendants; but this branch is now become extinct. 3. John, who died in 1578. 4. Eliz. married to sir Jerome Horsy, knt. a member in several parlements in the reigns of q. Eliz. and k. James I. 5. Dorothy, married to Rob. Hatley, esq. member for the

k. Ja. I. in 1603, when his majesty honored him with a visit. His son and heir was Edm. whose two daughters and co-heiresses, were Margaret, married to Tho. lord visc. Wenman, a moderate parlementarian; and Mary, to the loyal sir Alex. Denton, knt. This branch of the Hampdens descended from one of Great-Hampden: Rich. Hampden in the eighth ascent before Alex. married Eliz. the heiress of Tho. Shingleton, of Hartwell, Bucks, who obtained that manor by Agnes the heiress of Tho. Stokes; which Stokes possessed it as marrying Eleanor, heiress of Sir Rob. Luton, knt. whose grandfather married Alice, the daughter and heiress of Will. Hartwell, of Hartwell, esq. Alex. Hampden, esq. was imprisoned during life, for engaging in his cousin Waller's plot, and upon whose evidence only, he was convicted; he had brought his majesty's last message to the parlement. Query. Was not he the son of sir Alex. Hampden, knt.

 town

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

town of Bedford 13 Eliz. 6. Ruth, married to sir Philip Scudamore. 7. Mary, to mr. Ruſſel. 8. Ann, to Rob. Waller, of Agmoneſham, eſq. father of the poet. Theſe children are mentioned becauſe of the families that they intermarried with, ſome of whom were great friends to the patriot's deſigns of curtailing the over-grown prerogative; of theſe the Wallers were particularly conſpicuous; at the head of whom, was the celebrated poet, whoſe father, by a virtuous œconomy, acquired a fortune of 35,000l. per ann. moſt of which was loſt by his ſon's engaging in a plot to diſarm the contending powers, the king and the parlement, and reſtore the bleeding kingdoms to their priſtine tranquility, and domeſtic harmony. There was alſo another reaſon for mentioning the children of Griffith, the grandfather of the patriot, which was to correct many falſe relations in the hiſtory of the Waller family, given in the poet's works, that he was related to the protector, which is an abſolute miſtake*.

* The Wallers are originally of Spendhurſt, in Kent. Rich. Waller, of that place, eſq. took Cha. duke of Orleans, priſoner at the battle of Agincourt, which prince remained at Spendhurſt for 24 years: in reward for this, the gallant k. Hen. V. gave, in addition to his coat of arms, a creſt, viz. the arms of Orleans hanging by a label upon an oak, or Walnut tree, with this motto, 'hæc fructus virtutis.' Their eſtates at this time were 7000l. per ann. Rob. the poet's father, was deſcended from the above Richard; he married the ſiſter of the patriot Hampden, by whom he had ſeveral ſons and daughters; of the ſons, Edm. the poet, was the eldeſt; three of whoſe brothers ſettled in Ireland; two of them fell victims to the bloody vindictive iriſh, in the maſſacre of the proteſtants, in 1641. Rob. a third brother, was employed in that kingdom by the protectors, Oliver and Rich. and was anceſtor of the Wallers, baronets of Ireland. Tho. another brother was a colonel in the parlement army, but was called to the degree of a ſerjeant-at-law at the reſtoration. Of the daughters, one married to Adrian Scroope, of Buckinghamſhire, eſq. deſcended from

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Will. Hampden, esq. father of the patriot, and uncle by mar. to Oliver ld. protector.

William Hampden, of Great Hampden, esq. son and heir of Griffith; he married the protector's aunt: no more of his life is known than that he was member of parlement for Eastlow, in Cornwall, in the 35th of q. Eliz. and that he had

from the ancient lords of that name: it was he who interceded with the parlement to permit his brother-in-law, Waller's return to England; but he found no friend to save his own life at the restoration, at which time he was hanged for condemning k. Cha. I. to death, and signing the warrant for his execution. Another of the sisters of the poet, was married to the equally unfortunate mr. Tompkins, clerk of the council to q. Henrietta-Maria, who died for being in his brother-in-law Waller's plot. A third sister married to mr. Price, a great parlementarian; it was this sister who betrayed the poet to the parlement. A 4th sister, Eliz. married to Maximilian Pettie, of Thame and Tedsworth, esq. also a friend to the parlement. —What has given rise to the idea that the poet Waller was a relation of the prot. Oliver, was their always calling cousin, a usual custom at that time, where any family connexions were, though the parties were not actually allied; mrs. Waller, the poet's mother, was a loyalist, and would often tell Oliver, that things would revert to their old channel, and leave him and his friends in ruin; upon which he would take up a towel, as his custom was, and throw it at her, saying, Well, well, aunt (as he used to call her) I will not dispute the matter with you: but when his highness found that 'she was more in earnest than he in jest,' and that she held correspondence with the royalists, he put her under the custody of her daughter Price: but although the prot. Oliver, called mrs. Waller aunt, and her son, the poet, cousin, yet there was no real relationship between them; the patriot, Hampden, indeed was first cousin to each, as this sketch will shew:

Sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. — Griffith Hampden, esq.

Rob. Cromwell, esq. — Eliz. = Wil. Hampden, esq. — Ann = Rich. Waller, esq.

Oliv. Cromwell, lord protector. — John Hampden, esq. the patriot. — Edm. Waller, esq. the poet.

The family of Waller, descended from the poet, still resides at Beaconsfield, in the greatest affluence.—Edm. Waller, esq. is master of St. Catherine's; his brother, Rich. Waller, esq. is member in the present parlement for Agmondesham. At their seat, at Beaconsfield, is one of the most elegant best pro-

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

the honor to entertain k. Ja. I. in july, 1603, when his majesty conferred knighthood upon sir Henry Baker; mr. Hampden was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church: over his grave is a blue marble stone, upon which are two brass plates, one of them has a shield of arms, of the Hampdens, with five others, viz. 2. Cavendish, 3. Savage, 4. Sidney, 5. Cave, 6. ermines, 3 whales heads upon a bend, unknown, impaling the arms of the Cromwells; with 5 other quarterings of the latter family; upon the other plate, below this of the arms, is the following concise epitaph:

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF WILLIAM HAMPDEN, ESQVIER, LORD OF GRATE-HAMPDEN, SON AND HEIRE OF GRIFFITH HAMPDEN & ANN HIS WIFE, WHICH WILLIAM DEPARTED

portioned rooms in the kingdom; and, perhaps, the most poetical in the world, built in honor of their ancestor, the poet, who, as such, is more beloved by them, than disliked as the diminisher of the very superb fortune his father bequeathed him. Mrs. Waller was so obliging as to shew me a miniature of the poet, in the middle age of life, one of his mother, and one of the beloved Sacharissa, with pearls of vast value appendant to it, but scarce any when compared with the painting itself: she is exquisitely handsome, and the execution is very fine: there is a portrait of her which is extremely beautiful; but it hangs in a bad light; there are two portraits also of the poet, one when he was at the age of twenty-three, the other late in life; the formerly is intirely unlike the young face given for him in the best edition of his works; the print is not near so handsome, and the features are entirely different; the other which exhibits him late in life, in the same work, much resembles the painting of him taken at that period.—It is remarkable, that one of mr. Waller's sons is very like the poet; the fine black eye runs through the family. Hardress Waller, esq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and sir Will. Waller, knt. a parlement general, were near relations to the poet.—As the above particulars are little known of this celebrated family, no apology, it is hoped, is necessary for the length of this note.

THIS

THIS LIFE THE SECOND DAY OF APRIL, ANNO DOMINI, 1597*.

NUM. VII. Hampdens. Eliz. wife of Will. Hampden, esq. mother of the patriot, and aunt to Oliver ld. protector.

He married Eliz. second daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver lord protector.—She continued a widow until her death, which was 67 years after her husband's, and was buried in Great-Hampden church, feb. 21, 1664-5, having lived to the very advanced age of 90 years. What singular revolutions did this lady see! she lived under the government of six sovereigns; she saw the Tudors expire in the person of q. Eliz. and the british sceptre unite in that of k. Ja. I. but wrested from the hands of the impolitic k. Cha. I. by his subjects, who established themselves into a republic, which was broken to pieces by her nephew, Oliver Cromwell, who seated himself upon the throne, with the title of protector, and peaceably bequeathed that dignity to his son Richard, her great nephew, who was soon driven again to private life, by the men his father had deposed; and these self-restored republicans again dispossessed of their usurpation, by the revival of monarchy, in k. Ch. II. It must have been an unhappiness to her, to see such a great variety of religious and political sentiments amongst her nearest relations, her father and eldest brother, sir Hen. and sir Ol. Cromwell, knts. were orthodox and loyal; the family she allied herself to, her descendants, and several of the younger branches of her own family, the Cromwells, disliked the established faith of their country, and strove against, and in the end, overturned even monarchy itself. The issue of Will. Hampden, esq. by Eliz. aunt to Oliver, lord prot. was only two sons. 1. John Hampden, esq. sirnamed the

* Had I not seen this inscription I should have supposed that the above Will. Hampden had been the same who was knighted at Whitehall, nov. 6, 1604.

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

patriot, whose life is given below, and, 2. Rich. Hampden, of Emington, in Oxfordshire, esq. He was much trusted by the common-wealth, and the prot. Oliver, and recommended to the prot. Richard, by general Monk, as a proper person to be taken into his highness's council: perhaps he was raised to that honor: he died without issue in 1659, and was buried at Great-Hampden.

John Hampden, esq. firnamed the patriot, first cousin to Oliver lord prot.

John Hampden, esq. firnamed the patriot, son and heir of William, represented the borough of Grampound, in the 18th year of k. Ja. I.'s reign; Wendover in the two parlements called in the 1st and 3d; and the county of Buckingham in the 15th and 16th of the reign of k. Cha. I. After spending several years in fashionable dissipation, he bent his study solely to stop the progress of the wild chimera of his sovereign, to rule by his own arbitrary maxims only: he was the first person who had courage to stand forth the champion of liberty*: this procured him the honorable appellation of the patriot. In the height of his popularity, and when he was confessedly the first person of his party, both in the senate and the camp, as well from the antiquity of his family, their honorable and numerous alliances, the greatness of their fortune, as from his own wrongs, his courage in seeking redress, the steadiness and consistency of his conduct in opposing the court; to these may be added, his fine parts, highly improved by his converse with great men and good authors, his penetration, skill, and assiduity in business; he received a mortal wound in a trifling skirmish, at Chalgrove-field, june 8, 1643, died the 18th, and was buried the 25th following, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church. Echard, in his history of England, says, that he was in-

* Mr. Hampden tried the right of his sovereign to levy ship money.

formed

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

formed from the best authority, that the patriot Hampden's death was occasioned by the bursting of a pistol, which belonged to a case that sir Rob. Pye, his son-in-law, had presented him with; and when sir Rob. went to pay him a visit in his last illness, he said, 'Ah, Robin, your unhappy 'present has been my ruin!' This relation of the patriot's death seems confirmed, for when two of the Harleys, and one of the Foley family were at Farringdon-house, in their way into Hertfordshire; sir Rob. Pye, at whose seat it was, gave this relation of the patriot's death: That mr. Hampden, at the skirmish at Chalgrove-field, firing one of the pistols, which his son-in-law had purchased in Paris of an eminent artist, it burst, and shattered his arm in so terrible a manner, that he could scarce retire from the field of battle; as he was sensible that his death was near, he sent for sir Rob. his son-in-law, and acquainted him of the accident: he replied, he was extremely hurt for the misfortune, but that it was occasioned by no fault of his, for he himself had proved them; and upon examining the other pistol it was discovered, that it was loaded unto the top of the barrel with supernumerary charges, owing to the ignorance of a country servant whom mr. Hampden had entrusted with the care of loading them every morning; the late mr. Pye, inquiring about the authenticity of this relation, could receive no other satisfaction, than that it was found written upon a paper placed in a book which he had purchased of the Harley family; this did not remove mr. Pye's doubts, as he thought, had it been true, sir Rob. who lived to be so old, would have mentioned it to his family, which it was not remembered he ever had; however there appears to me to be many reasons that it was really so. The house of Commons thought mr. Hampden had

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

rendered the nation vaſt ſervices; and to ſhew their gratitude, voted, in 1647, that 5000l. ſhould be paid to his executors out of the Exciſe.

From his profound diſſimulation, it is impoſſible to judge whether to claſs him amongſt the true patriots or incendiaries; time only could have unfolded the myſtery. It is certain, he refuſed every ſolicitation for a reconciliation with offended majeſty, which it has been (though with little reaſon) ſuppoſed he would not have done, had he been declared governor to the pr. of Wales, and favored with ſome other gratifications; but his conſtantly ſtudying d'Avila's hiſtory of the civil wars in France *, ſhewed that he well knew, that the conteſt between the king and parlement could only be ſettled by hoſtile conqueſt, as both were too much irritated againſt the other, and had too much to gain or loſe, to ſubmit to cool diſpaſſionate reaſon; add to theſe weighty conſiderations, the reſentment he bore to the perſon of the king, for the unjuſtifiable injuries both he himſelf, his neareſt friends, and deareſt intereſts had experienced; and which called for, he thought, their whole force to ſo circumſcribe the royal prerogative, that neither his preſent, or any future ſovereign, ſhould have it in their power, with impunity, to violate the rights of the people; but he knew that haughty monarch would never conſent to the leaſt diminution of abſolute ſway, unleſs compelled to it by being reduced to the moſt abject ſituation that royalty could experience. If he meant to go further, to dethrone the maſter whom he looked upon as a tyrant, who had violated the moſt ſacred depoſit that can be placed in the hands of

* From the patriots's always carrying d'Avila's hiſt. of the civil wars of France with him, wherever he went, it was called col. Hampden's prayer-book.

man,

man, and even to annihilate the regal power itself; his thoughts probably were these, that the king himself would never be reconciled, as he had been the first to contest his sovereign's will; and this especially, as his majesty, from a very strong attachment to arbitrary principles, construed every opposition to it rebellion; add to this, he knew Charles's insincerity, and that his judgment was so soon biased by those whom he loved and trusted, that no reliance could be placed in the most solemn assurances, and therefore it would be impossible for himself to remain in safety, whilst the king continued upon the throne, however lowered it might be; as when once the patriotic phalanx was disarmed, favorable opportunities might offer to punish them at pleasure; and a successor to the crown would have the same sentiments, because he would think he had suffered the same losses: it is not improbable therefore, that the penetrating steady Hampden, when he drew the sword, for ever threw away the scabbard, and determined that the king, and even monarchy with him, should for ever cease: it may also be, that the abuse of the monarchial power had made him dislike it, as much as it might occasion his reverencing a republican form of government. Different persons and parties have had different sentiments of him: Thompson has immortalized him as the purest patriot: earl Temple has placed him at Stow, amongst the british worthies: Baxter has gone higher, he has beatified him: he was the oracle of his cousin O. Cromwell, afterwards protector, 'who followed his advice whilst living, and 'revered his memory when dead.' On the contrary, the friends of k. Cha. I. have given him the most interested and vindictive motives; and it must be observed, that sir Geo. Crooke, when he declared his judgment to be for him (in opposi-

NUM. VII. Hampdens

tion

NUM. VII. tion to the other judges) with respect to ship-money, yet said, 'he was a dangerous person, and 'that men ought to take heed of him.'

Hampdens.

It is singular, that there are several engravings of the celebrated Hampden, though, it is thought, there is not a portrait of him in being; the late mr. Hollis, in vain, endeavoured to obtain one; if there is an original portrait of him, it is that of mrs. Baldwin in Grosvenor-square *; at Hampden-House (now the seat of the right hon. lord visc. Hampden, heir to his name and estates) there is a small busto of him, in ivory, well executed, and supposed to have been done in his life-time; it exhibits a thin long visaged man, with whiskers; there is the print of the patriot given in Peck, in another apartment, which I carefully examined with this, but there was no resemblance; the bust is thinner, and of a more melancholy cast of features; the nose is aquiline and bending, almost to the upper lip; the engraved portait of Houbracken is undoubtedly his eldest surviving son, and very like him †.

Eliz. first wife of the patriot Hampden.

The patriot married twice; first, Eliz. sole daughter and heir of Edm. Symeon, of Pyrton, in Oxfordshire, esq. She is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church; against the south wall is a long plain black-stone, at the top of which are the arms of Hampden impaling Symeon ‡, and the following

* The earl of Ludlow informed the author, that he had procured and presented an original portrait of Hampden to the earl of Buckingham, but it is found that it is not genuine.

† See the life of the patriot Hampden in the Biographia Britannica, under that article; also examine the contemporary authors, Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, Ludlow, &c. I have omitted to write the patriot's life, as little new could be given, and for reasons mentioned in the preface to vol. I.

‡ The arms of the Symeons are party per fesse, sable and argent, a pale, counter-changed; on every piece of the first a trefoile slipped of the second.

following inscription beneath, that shews both the time of her death, and gives an estimate of her worth, and the value the patriot had for her: it is NUM. VII. Hampdens.

TO THE ETERNALL MEMORY
OF THE TRUELY
VERTVOVS AND PIUS
ELIZABETH HAMPDEN, WIFE OF JOHN
HAMPDEN, OF GREAT HAMPDEN, ESQVIER,
SOLE DAUGHTER & HEIRE OF EDMVND
SYMEON, OF PYRTON, IN THE COVNTY
OF OXON, ESQ. THE TENDER MOTHER
OF AN HAPPY OFFSRING IN 9
HOPEFULL CHILDREN,
In her Pilgrimage
The staie and comfort of her neighbours,
The love and glory of a well ordered family,
The delight and happiness of tender Parents,
But a Crowne of blessings to a husband.
In a wife to all an eternal paterne of goodnesse,
and cause of joye whilst shee was.
In her Dissolution
A losse vnvalluable to each yet herselfe
bles't and they recumpenc'd in her
Translation from a tabernacle of claye
and Fellowshipp wth mortalls to a Celestiall
Mansion and Communion wth Deity the
20th day of August 1634.
JOHN HAMPDEN, HER SORROWFVLL
HVSBAND IN PERPETVALL TESTIMONY
OF HIS CONJVGALL LOVE HATH
DEDICATED THIS
MONUMENT*.

The second wife of the patriot was the lady Letitia Vachell, who long survived him. She died in 1666, and was brought from Cooley, near Reading, and buried at Great-Hampden, march 29. She had no child by mr. Hampden. The issue by — The lady Letitia Vachell, second wife of the patriot Hampden.

* It was almost indispensibly necessary to give this inscription, to clear up some mistakes in the Biographia Britannica.

the

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

the former wife was, 1. John Hampden, esq. who died some little time before his father; probably either in 1641, or 1642. 2. Rich. Hampden, esq. the heir of whom below. 3. Will. Hampden, esq. no sooner was this gentleman of age, than he was much trusted and beloved by the protectors Oliver and Richard; he went with a commission into Ireland, and was dispatched by the lord-lieut. Hen. Cromwell, to the prot. Rich. with the proclamation that had been issued upon his highness's accession to his sovereign dignity. He was returned a member for the borough of Wendover, in the parlement called in 1658-9 by Richard: he died a bachelor, and was buried with his ancestors, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, jan. 27, 1675-6. A writer, it is not recollected who, says, that of the patriot's sons, 'one was a cripple, the 'other something like a lunatic,' but with what truth is not known. 4. Eliz. married to sir Rich. Knightley, of Fausley, in Northamptonshire, knt. of the Bath *. She was the favorite daughter of her father, and whom he had the unhappiness to bury. 5. Ann, married to sir Rob. Pye, of Farringdon, Berks, kt †. 6. Mary, who died a child, buried march 18, 1626-7, at Great-Hampden. 7. Ruth, who married to sir John Trevor, of Trevallyn, in Wales, knt. ancestor of the present lord visc. Hampden ‡. 8. Mary, first married to col. Rob. Hammond; after his death she re-married to sir John Hobart, bart. ancestor of the present earl of Buckinghamshire §. 9. Judith, died unmarried.

The right hon. Rich. Hampden, esq. a lord of the other-house, &c.

Richard Hampden, esq. son and heir of the patriot, was highly valued by his relation Oliver,

* Vide hist. of the Knightleys, No. VIII.
† Vide hist. of the Pyes, No. IX.
‡ Vide hist. of the Trevors, No. X.
§ Vide hist. of the Hammonds and Hobarts, No. XI.

lord

lord protector, for his father's sake, and beloved for his own; he was returned one of the five knights for Buckingham, in Oliver's parlement, held in 1656; and, in the following year, he was called up to that protector's house of lords. He served in all the parlements of k. Cha. II. as one of the members for his own county of Bucks; he was ever a strenuous advocate for the bill to exclude the duke of York (afterwards k. Ja. II.) from the throne, very properly supposing it highly wrong that the imperial crowns of these realms should descend to a roman-catholic. This open opposing the person of James, did not prevent his being elected to sit in the parlements called by that misguided king in his first and second years for the above county. Finding that devoted sovereign was endeavouring (as he had apprehended he would) the subversion of the constitution, he was very forward in effecting the revolution, and engaged many persons of great worth and interest in it; he himself was trusted with most of the secrets attending that very important transaction. In requital for these services, april 8, 1689, he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the treasury; he was also a member for Wendover, in the first parlement called by k. Will. and q. Mary; as he was for the county of Bucks, in that assembly in the following year: nov. 19, 1690, he had the chancellorship of the Exchequer given him in the room of Henry lord de-la-Mere; and about the same time he was sworn one of his majesty's most honorable privy-council. Though it is probable that at the time of the restoration, he conformed to the establishment, yet he was always the patron of the ejected ministers, to whom he was ever a kind friend. He was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, jan. 2, 1695-6. He married Letitia, second of the seven daughters of Will.

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

lord Paget, by whom he had three children. 1. John Hampden, esq. who succeeded to the family estate; and whose life appears in the following pages. 2. Rich. Hampden, who died young. 3. Isabella, who married to sir Will. Ellys, of Wyham and Nocton, both in Licolnshire, bart*. The issue of this marriage was 5 sons and 5 daughters; all of the sons, though they became men, died unmarried, except his successor Will. He had a very large additional fortune from his uncle sir Will. Ellys, knt. one of the judges of the Common-Pleas. Sir Rich. Ellys, bart. eldest son of sir Will. the bart. was returned a member for Grantham in two parlements, and for Boston, in Lincolnshire, in three †; he married first, the daughter of sir Will. Hussey, bart. and after her death, Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of of Tho. Gould, of Ivor, Bucks, esq. but having no issue from either of his wives, he bequeathed his estates, amounting to 4000l. per ann. and his fine seat of Nocton, built by his father (after the death of his surviving lady) to his relation the right hon. lord Hobart, afterwards earl of Buckinghamshire. Sir Rich. died feb. 14, 1742-3. The daughters of sir Will. were, 1. Ann, married to Edw. Cheeke, of Pirgo, in Essex, esq. who died in 1717, having

* Sir Tho. Ellys, father of sir Will. was created a baronet, june 30, 1660, for his loyalty, though himself and family had been engaged against k. Charles I. and much attached to the prot. Oliver. Sir Tho. was sprung from an ancient family, long seated in Lincolnshire; he married Ann, daughter of sir John Stanhope, of Elvestan, brother to the first earl of Chesterfield, by whom he had sir Will. his successor; John Ellys, esq. who died at the age of 24, and was buried in the Temple church, and Jane, who was married to —— Strode, of Barrington, in Somersetshire, esq. by whom she had Will. Strode, esq.

† See more of sir Will. Ellys, knt. at the end of the first volume, amongst the protector's great lawyers.

buried

buried all his children *. 2. Isabella, who married to Rich. Hampden, her first cousin. 3. Sarah, who died unmarried, feb. 10, 1735-6; and two others, who did not live to become women.

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

John Hampden, esq. eldest son of the right hon. Rich. Hampden, esq.

John Hampden, esq. son and heir of the right. hon. Rich. Hampden, esq. had the greatest care taken of his education; and to complete it, his father sent him twice into various parts upon the continent, particularly France, under the care of Fra. Tallents, M. A. an eminent non-conformist, some time minister at Shrewsbury, under whom he improved so much, that he was perhaps the completest gentleman of his time; but most unhappily he adopted the principles of father Simon, a most profligate man, which led him into many and very great excesses; this did not prevent his attending to politics, for he took a most active part against the house of Stuart: he had not the coolness and deliberation of either his father or grandfather; the want of it involved him in misfortunes, which they, by their prudence, escaped: he was amongst the foremost in the opposition in both the parlements held in the 31st of k. Cha. II's reign, and that in the following year: in the two former he was returned a member for the county of Bucks, and in the latter for the borough of Wendover. In 1683, he was concerned in those practices against the licentious court of k. Cha. II. that ruined the amiable lord Russell; for which he was apprehended; but desiring not to be pressed with questions, he was sent to the Tower;

* The Cheekes are a very ancient and hon. family, sir John Cheeke, ancestor of the above Edw. Cheeke, esq. was preceptor to k. Edw. VI. Edward's father was col. Tho. Cheeke, lieut. of the Tower to k. Cha. II. and k. Ja. II. and nephew to the earl of Oxford, and son of sir Tho. Cheeke, knt. a member of the long-parlement, who took the protestation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643.

and

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

and feb. 6, 1683-4, he was tried in the King's-Bench, before that disgrace to humanity, judge Jefferies. The court's not being able to produce but a single witness against him, availed him nothing, though his crime was treason, if any thing; but as that cannot be proved without two witnesses, the indictment was laid only for a misdemeanor; and to enforce the necessity of the jury finding the prisoner guilty, Jefferies *judiciously* observed, that it was necessary 'for them to bring 'him in guilty, or they would discredit all they 'had done before.' This was, perhaps, more than enough to satisfy their tender consciences; so that upon the single evidence of lord Howard, he was convicted, and the court condemned him to a fine of 40,000l. and to give security for his good behaviour for life. Notwithstanding the enormity of the sum, he procured his liberty; but it was only to plunge himself into new difficulties. No sooner had the infatuated weak duke of Monmouth landed in England, in 1685, to attempt to dethrone his uncle k. Ja. II. than he joined that adventurer; for this he was tried at the sessions of the Old-Bailey, dec. 30, 1685; at which time he was told, that unless he pleaded guilty, he must expect no mercy; and knowing that there was no want of legal evidence against him, he confessed the fact, and begged his life with much meanness, for which he never forgave himself.

To a person of mr. Hampden's principles, and his sufferings under the royal brothers, k. Cha. II. and k. Ja. II. we may suppose how desirable the revolution must be. It is observable, that he was the person who carried up the resolutions of the commons to the lords, that the throne was become vacant. His conduct, after that event, was most extraordinary; for when k. William sent archbishop Tillotson, to assure him how well

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

well he esteemed him; and that, if he wished he should be created either a baron or an earl, or if he preferred a pension, it was at his service; to which he answered, 'that he would die a country 'gentleman, of an ancient family, as he was, 'which was honor enough for him; and that he 'would not take the king's money, and the king's 'servants want bread; that he had always spoken 'against giving pensions to others, and, at such 'a time as this, it was oppression;' adding, that 'whilst he had a roll, or a cann of beer, he would not 'accept a six-pence of the money of the nation:' yet this gentleman, who seemed so little to court titles, or value money, was ambitious of honorable employments; and because his majesty would not give him the post of secretary of state, he was disgusted (though he was offered the embassy to Spain, which he declined, as unworthy of his services) and was ever after a constant opposer of the ministry with sir Edw. Seymour; but he always dissented from that gentleman when the protestant interest was concerned. Mr. Hampden was returned for Wendover 1st of k. Will. and q. Mary; and he had the honor of first proposing the duchess of Hanover's being declared heiress to the british throne, after the decease of q. Ann, then princess of Denmark; but the parlement did not espouse his proposition at that time, though they afterwards adopted that order of succession; and he carried up the septennial bill to the lords after passing through the house of commons. His spirits were constantly depressed by his reflecting upon what unmanly terms he received his life from k. Ja. II. and still more from the remorse he felt for having gone such unjustifiable lengths in endeavouring to weaken the interest of religion; the horror for which, and being deprived of the consolation it would otherwise have afforded-

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

ed him, occasioned his laying violent hands upon himself *. He was buried in the church of Great-Hampden with his ancestors, dec. 16, 1696. Bishop Burnet gives this character of him; 'he was a young man of great parts, one 'of the learnedest gentlemen I ever knew; for 'he was a critic both in latin, greek, and hebrew; 'he was a man of great wit and vivacity, but too 'unequal in his temper; he had once great prin-'ciples of religion, but he was corrupted by F. 'Simon's conversation at Paris.' It would be unpardonable was I to omit giving an extract from a letter of mr. Hampden, written to the rev. mr. Dickenson, rector of West-Winch, in Norfork, and sent by mr. Tallents, his tutor, as it shews that he was influenced chiefly by vanity to profess his disbelief of religion, and that he was sincerely sorry for his conduct, and I am the more induced to publish it, as it perhaps may have some weight with such unhappy persons as, in youth and dissipation, abandon those religious sentiments that have frequently been with such care instilled into them, but who, when in age, or overwhelmed with misfortunes, sink into the deepest distress, if not despair.—'Having been in a most eminent manner under 'God's afflicting hand, I think myself obliged to 'examine my conscience, concerning the cause 'for which it hath pleased the divine wisdome to 'inflict so many judgements upon me for some 'years past; and I freely confess, that among 'many other heinous sins whereof I am guilty, 'there is one especially, which causes me great 'trouble, and to which I was principally drawn by

* It has been asserted, that he applied to the clergy to know the lawfulness of putting an end to his life; and though they all gave their proper sentiments, yet it was not powerful enough to prevent his applying a knife to his throat.

'that

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

'that vanity and desire of vain glory, which is so natural to the corrupted hearts of men. The particular is this, that notwithstanding my education, which was very pious and religious, and the knowledge which I had of the certainty of the truths of the christian religion, yet, to obtain the reputation of wit and learning (which is so much esteemed in the world), I was so unhappy as to engage myself in the sentiments & principles of the author of the critical history of the old testament, which yet, I plainly perceived, did directly tend to overthrow all belief which christians have of the truth and authority of the holy scriptures, under the pretence of giving great authority to traditions, which afterwards is easily turn'd and accommodated, as best suits the interests of those who take upon them to cry it up. I do likewise acknowledge, that though I had but weak arguments to support my libertine opinions, and such, as I believed, I easily could have answered, and such as could not make any impression, but upon those who were willing to cast off the yoke of their duty and the obligations we are under, to live in the fear of God, yet I was so rash and foolish, as to pretend, I thought there was great strength in them and I insinuated, rather than oppos'd them to some of my familiar friends, and I am am afraid I have contributed thereby to cast some into opinions, and perhaps practices, contrary both to the truth and commandment of the christian religion. I do also acknowledge, that having discoursed freely with the author of the critical history, and having heard from his own mouth, that he allowed yet less to the authority of the books of the new testament than those of the old, which should have obliged me to avoid all communi-

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

'cation with him, yet I furnished him with mo-
'ney to executed a design which he had formed
'of a critical Polyglott bible, which, after the
'declaration he had made to me, I think I ought
'to have consider'd as a design which tended to
'destroy the certainty of the books of the new
'testament, as well as the old. I believe this
'project of a Polyglott bible was innocent enough
'in itself, and might have been likewise consi-
'derably usefull in the manner it was agreed upon
'between father Simon and a friend of mine, and
'myself: but however that may be, I cannot for-
'give myself (after what I knew of that father's
'opinion concerning the authority of the scrip-
'tures) for embarking myself with a man who
'had so plainly declared his thoughts to me in
'that matter: and so much the rather, because,
'upon my consideration, I saw well enough how
'the execution of this design would have increased
'in me those loose principles, which I had al-
'ready received from the reading his critical
'history. This confession I make with all possible
'sincerity, and with much grief, for having offend-
'ed God by so great a sin, for which I heartily beg
'pardon of him, and earnestly beseech all those
'who, in any degree, have been seduced either by
'discourses or example, that they would seriously
'reflect upon the danger they are in, and that they
'may be deliver'd from it in time, and from such
'judgements of God, as he has been pleas'd to lay
'upon me. This confession I have written and
'signed with my hand, to the end that if I should dye
'before I can speak with those whom I have per-
'verted by my example, they may return to
'themselves and to God, as I do by this solemn
'protestation, which I make to them. The opi-
'nions which I have taught them, were nothing
'but

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

'but the effects of my pride and vanity, which I 'unfeignedly condemn, desiring to live and dye 'in these which are contained in this paper.'

J. HAMPDEN.

Mr. Hampden must be reckoned amongst the writers of the last century *. He married first, Sarah, 2nd daughter of Tho. Foley, of Whitley-Court, Worcestershire, esq. and widow of Essex Knightley, of Fausley, esq. She died in 1687, and was buried at Great-Hampden. By her, he had two children, Rich. mentioned below, and Letitia. After this lady's death, he re-married Ann Cornwallis, who died in an advanced age, in july 1737, by whom he had John, whose life is given in a future page, and Ann. There are portraits of this John and his last wife at Hampden-House, by which it appears they were both remarkably handsome. Letitia, the eldest daughter, married to John Birch, serjeant-at-law, by whom she had no child. Ann, the half-sister of Letitia, married to Tho. Kempthorne, of Bexley, in Kent, esq. In the chancel of Great-Hampden

* Mr. Hampden published 'some considerations about the 'most proper way of raising money in the present conjuncture, 'printed about the year 1692; some short considerations 'concerning the state of the nation, printed about nov. 'in the same year. He assisted major Wildman, and others, 'in writing, An enquiry, or discourse, between a yeoman of 'Kent and a knight of the shire, upon the prorogation of the 'parlement to the 2d of may, 1693, and the king's refusing to 'sign the triennial bill, &c.' His most generally known book is, observations upon mr. Sam. Johnson's abrogation of k. Ja. II. for the use of the duchess of Mazarine; in which he endeavours to establish k. William's title under these heads; conquest, providence, possession, and vacancy of the throne by k. James's abdication; which is sufficient to know that he had no proper idea of liberty, as the greatest tyrant might have used the same claim to any, or all these ways; had he defended it as the voice of the nation, with the consent of parlement, he had spoken much more rationally.

 church,

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

church, against the north wall, is an elegant monument of various coloured marbles; at the top is an urn, with a wreath of flowers; under it the arms of the Kempthornes (viz. argent three trees vert) impaling those of the Hampdens; beneath are medallions facing each other, inscribed THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, ANNA KEMPTHORNE, under which is this inscription:

Here lie the Remains of THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, *Esq.*
Who following the Example of his Anceſtors, ſerved
his King and Country in the Royal Navy.
And dyed Commiſſioner of Chatham-Yard, in july 1736.
Alſo, thoſe of ANNE his Wife,
Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN, of Great-Hampden, *Esq.*
By ANNE CORNWALLIS, his ſecond Wife.
She dyed in Sept$^{r.}$ 1723.
CHARLOTTE KEMPTHORNE, their only now
ſurviving Child,
Erects & dedicates this Monument with all Duty and
Affection, to the Memory of her Parents.
MDCCLIX.

Charlotte Kempthorne, the eldeſt daughter of this marriage, and in the end ſole heireſs (as Ann, her other ſiſter, died in France, unmarried) gave her hand to a perſon of the name of Wakefield, though then in the humble ſtation of a poſtillion; and at her death, without iſſue, in 1773, ſhe bequeathed him the whole of her fortune, amounting to near 50,000l. he is ſtill living: his virtue deſerved the greateſt gifts of fortune, though his education and ſituation, ſeemed to have precluded him from partaking of them ſo liberally at her hands.

The rt. hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq. eldeſt ſon of John Hampden, eſq.

Richard Hampden, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of John, was elected member of parlement in the beginning of the reign of q. Ann, both for the county of Bucks, and borough of Wendover, but made his election for the former; he was alſo returned for the ſame county in 1710, and for Wen-

Hampdens.

Wendover, the 8th of the following reign. As the Hampdens had constantly shewed themselves the friends of liberty, and in so particular a manner in favor of the house of Brunswick, his majesty k. Geo. I. upon his accession to the british throne, distinguished him upon many occasions; he was appointed, june 22, 1716, one of the Tellers of the Exchequer; which, march 18, 1718, he exchanged for the treasurership of the navy, and the 31st of the same month, he was sworn of his majesty's most honorable privy-council; but these were misfortunes, not services to him; for his post of paymaster, giving him the command of the public's money, he imprudently trusted it in the south-sea scheme, and was one of the most considerable sufferers, losing no less a sum than 95,000l. which swallowed up the whole of his great estate, except 1,100l. a year; that was fortunately settled upon Mrs. Hampden, his wife: however, to save the principal family estate of Great-Hampden, the creditors permitted him to exchange the settlement from Dunton, to Great-Hampden; mrs. Hampden giving up the former to be sold. This was a dreadful blow, and robbed this ancient family of many estates in the vicinity to that of Great-Hampden; he died july 27, 1728, at which time he was one of the knights for the county of Bucks. Richard married his first cousin, Isabella, daughter of sir John Ellys, bart. by whom he had no issue; she re-married to Peter Bradbury, a presbyterian minister, brother of the famous Tho. Bradbury, once at the head of the dissenting interest.

John Hampden, esq. half-brother and heir of the right hon. Ric. Hampdon, esq. & last of the male line.

John Hampden, esq. the youngest son of a father of both his names, and half-brother of Richard, succeeded him, but not at Great-Hampden till the death of his brother's widow. He was in public employments in several reigns; was returned

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

returned a member of parlement for the county of Buckingham, 14 of k. Will. III. in the latter end of whose reign, or in the beginning of the next, he was deputy to mr. Wyndham, clerk of the *habeas corpus* office; q. Ann appointed him one of her pages of honor; in the first and fourth years of that sovereign's reign, he represented Wendover; and the county of Buckingham the seventh, and afterwards was returned a member both for Wendover and Berwick-upon-Tweed, but made his election for the latter. Upon the accession of k. Geo. I. he was returned one of the county members for Buckingham; in the late reign, in the years 1734, 1740, and 1747, he was again member for Wendover; and in may, in the following year, he was appointed commissary-general of the stores for the garrison of Gibraltar. It is singular, that though he constantly voted with the minister, he was so well beloved, that he was never opposed wherever he put up for. He died a bachelor, feb. 4, 1754, and by his will he bequeathed his estates and name to the hon. Rob. Trevor, esq. afterwards lord Trevor, and created visc. Hampden; and for want of heirs male, to go to the earl of Buckinghamshire, or his representative.

The late lord visc. Hampden, in gratitude to him, and to perpetuate the memory of the patriot, and his descendants, erected a most superb monument of various colored marbles; it consists of a sarcophagus, upon the ends of which, sit two mournful boys, one with the cap of liberty pointing to his breast, the other holding *magna charta*: above is a very large medallion, upon which is given the death of the patriot, or rather his receiving his mortal wound in Chalgrove-field; the village and the church is visible: he is represented as being caught falling from his horse,

which is under a large tree; upon the butt of it, is a shield of arms of Hampden, impaling Symeon, and in a scroll underneath, *Vestigia nulla retrorsum*. The tree has five branches; upon the first, is a single shield of arms of the Knightleys, impaling Hampden: the second branch has seven shields, 1. Hampden impaling Paget, 2. Hampden, impaling on the dexter, Foley, and on the sinister, Cornwallis, 3. Ellys impaling Hampden, 4. Hampden and Ellys, 5. Kempthorne and Hampden, 6. Birch and Hampden, 7. Hampden alone, for John, in whom the male line became extinct. These two branches appear withered and dead. The third branch has only one shield, Pye impaling Hampden, and is given as alive, but cut off to shew that there are still descendants from this branch. The fifth arm of the tree, has four shields, 1. Trevor impaling Hampden, 2. Trevor and Searle, with a baron's coronet over it, 3. Hampden and Trevor, quarterly, for the late viscount Hampden, before he was a nobleman, and 5. Kruyningin, for the lady of his late lordship*. Upon the sarcophagus is this inscription:

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

JOHN HAMPDEN,
XXIIIIth hereditary lord of GREAT-HAMPDEN,
& Burgess for Wendover in three Parlements,
dyed unmarried Feb^ry 4th MDCCLIV. aged 58.
Having bequeathed his Estates & Name
To his Kinsman *THE* HON^BLE. ROB^T. TREVOR,
(now HAMPDEN)

* It would be needless to particularize to whom each shield of arms belonged, as by referring to the preceding pages, the reader cannot but satisfy himself. It is something remarkable that no notice is taken of the Hobart family, now earls of Buckinghamshire, though they are descended from a daughter of the patriot Hampden, and may, by the limitation in the will of the last John Hampden, esq. succeed to the estate: if that should be the case, perhaps, if they can find room, they may add a sixth branch.

Son

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Son of *THE Rt. HONble.* THOs. *LORD* TREVOR,
Son of *THE Rt. HONble.* SIR JOHN TREVOR,
by RUTH, Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN,
Slain in CHALGRAVE-FIELD,
MDCXLIII.
ROBT. HAMPDEN,
Dedicates this Monument
With all due veneration
To his GREAT-GRANDFATHER's
& to his BENEFACTOR's
Memories*.

* The history of the Hampdens is taken from original papers communicated in the most obliging manner by the right. hon. lord visc. Hampden, and dr. Moss; the register and funeral monuments at Great-Hampden; Willis's survey of the town, &c. of Buckingham; Willis's not. parl. Prynne's brevia parl. rediviva; Fuller's worthies; a variety of histories during the interregnum: secret history of Europe; several lives of Oliv. ford prot. Annual Register; some visitations, &c.

No.

No. VIII.

A sketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, by the marriage of sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, to Eliz. daughter of the patriot Hampden.

NU. VIII. Knightleys. Their origin.

THE Knightleys are originally from Staffordshire, taking their name from a manor so called, in that county, which they have possessed ever since the norman conquest; at that time Rinaldus, one of the followers of k. Will. I. had a grant of it; but they removed to Fausley, in Northamptonshire, in 1415, when sir Rich. Knightley, knt. purchased that manor. The Knightleys bear for their arms quarterly ermine, and paly of six, or, and gules; and quarter many others. There is no private family in the kingdom has given more knights; none which has been more numerous in its branches; some of them have almost rivalled the eldest in consequence, and that settled in France surpassed them, having many centuries ago been declared noble; the alliances they have contracted have been equal to themselves, and the many high offices held by them in the state, have been exceeded only by the very large possessions they have constantly had. This family very early took exceptions to the church government, and distinguished themselves in the most striking manner in their endeavours to check the power of the royal house of Stuart, who threatened to extinguish the few liberties the haughty Tudors left, and even dared to shake those chains the former so openly were riveting.

Their religious and political sentiments.

Sir

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the Bath, lord of the manor of Fausley, eldest son and heir of sir Val. Knightley, of Fausley, knt. by Ann, daughter of Edw. Ferrers, of Baddesley-Clinton, in Warwickshire, esq. was one of the richest private subjects of his time, having landed property to the amount of 13,000l. per ann. he had an extreme aversion to the hierarchy, and to the decent ceremonies of the church of England, and would have wished to have gone after his relation, sir Tho. Knightley, knt. serjeant-at-law (one of k. Hen. VIII.'s head commissioners for inspecting religious houses) in depriving all dignified ecclesiastics of their honors and emoluments, and have levelled all to the genevan plainness; it is the more to be wondered at, as he spent his youth in gaiety and dissipation; his attachment to calvinism, however, gradually grew until his zeal, or rather enthusiasm, at length gained the ascendency of him so far, as to make him exceed his prudence; for upon a nice scrutiny, from whence so many dangerous libels against the church issued, they were, with much difficulty, discovered to have been printed in a room at the top of a small turret at Fausley, that was approachable only by a winding cork-screw staircase; for this offence his sovereign, q. Eliz. summoned him before the Star-chamber, where he was deeply fined; but here he met with a friend, where he could only have expected an enemy, and this was archbishop Whitgift, for though it was chiefly against his grace that these pamphlets were written, yet, he sued for, and obtained his pardon. This did not win him over to love his mother-church, for he still kept with her implacable foe, the puritans. He, with sir Edw. Montagu, and sir Fra. Hastings, with 60 or 80 other gentlemen, in 1605, presented a petition to

k. Ja.

NUM. VIII. Knightleys.

k. Ja. I. in behalf of the puritan clergy of Northamptonshire; both himself and sir Edw. Montagu, were most severely reprimanded for their boldness, not only at the council table, but in the Star-chamber; at the former place they were told, 'What danger they had put themselves in, 'by their associations, and that thus combining 'themselves in a cause against which the king 'had shewed his mislike, both by public acts and 'proclamations, was little less than treason, that 'the subscribing with so many names were Armatæ preces, and tended to sedition, as had been 'manifestly seen, both in Scotland, France, and 'Flanders, in the beginning of those troubles;' and at the same time their lieutenancy, and commission of peace were taken from them, as also from sir Fra. Hastings, for drawing the petition, and acknowledging it; but the other gentlemen making their submissions, were pardoned: having failed in his aim, he with sir Fra. Hastings petitioned the parlement for a toleration of popery, for the same reason that k. Ja. II. wished to give liberty of conscience to the presbyterians, and on the same account it was refused. So far did his dislike to the established church carry him, that he left the patronage of his livings to trustees for ever, who should, upon every vacancy to an advowson, appoint four persons, out of which his heirs should name one: this was laying a burden upon his posterity, which he himself could not bear; however, the restoration effectually obliged these trustees to name none but those who would subscribe to the articles; so that, since that time, though the trustees still continue, yet their power is entirely nominal. Sir Rich. sat in several parlements in the reign of q. Eliz. and in the first of that of k. Ja. I. His death happened in 1615. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Will.

NUM. VIII. Knightleys.

Will. Fermor, of Easton-Neston, esq. by whom he had two sons and one daughter; and after her death he re-married the lady Eliz. 6th daughter of the great duke of Somerset, protector to his nephew k. Edw. VI. she died in 1602, and is buried with sir Rich. at Nocton*. The issue of this marriage was sir Seymour Knightley, and six other sons; yet the male line became extinct in this branch, in 1695, this is the more to be wondered at, as most of the sons of the second marriage had male issue: but it is extraordinary that the estate of Fausley came to another branch of the family long before there was a failure of descendants from sir Rich. Knightley, knt. For Fausley was possessed by Richard Knightley, esq. eldest son and heir of Tho. Knightley, of Burgh-hall†, in Staffordshire, esq. by Eliz. daughter of John Shuckburgh, of Naveley, in Northamptonshire, esq. which Tho. was 3rd son of sir Val. Knightley, and brother of sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath; he was probably the Rich. Knightley, esq. who was member of parlement for Northamptonshire 21st of k. Ja. I. and sheriff for the same shire the first of k. Cha. I. and one of the representatives for it in the parlement called in the third year of the same reign; he was also with his son, of the committee for his own county with that of Radnor, in Wales, where, perhaps, he had estates; he was one of the most zealous of all the patriots against the prerogative, wishing nearly to annihilate it; it was at his house that the

Richard Knightley, esq.

* There are two portraits of sir Rich. Knightley, knt. and the lady Eliz. Seymour, at Fausley; under his are some lines expressive of his early gaiety, and the severity of his sentiments in his old age.

† Burgh-Hall, in Gnosall, in Staffordshire, came to the Knightleys many centuries before, by the marriage of a Knightley with an heiress of the De Burghs.

plan

plan of retrenching that dreaded monster's power, was formed, which was to be effected by taking away from the crown the right of making peace or war; vesting the militia in the parlement; which great body was to have the disposal of all places of trust and profit, and the royal revenues were to be placed in the hands of four several councils, appointed by, and accountable to the parlement, which were to meet every year without writs or summons from the sovereign. He was no better pleased with the hierarchy and church worship than he was with the regal power; Ball was patronized by him to write 'his friendly 'grounds, tending to a separation, in a plain 'and modest dispute, touching the unlawfulness 'of a stinted liturgy, and set form of common 'prayer; communion in mixed assemblies, and 'the primitive subject and first receptacle of the 'power of the keys, &c. printed at Cambridge 'in 1640.' It is much more to his credit, that he presented the worthy and learned dr. Dod*, and the still more celebrated mr. (afterwards dr.) Wilkins, the brother-in-law of the prot. Oliver. to his living of Fausley. Mr. Knightley died in 1650, aged 70. Jane, his widow, the daughter of sir Edw. Lyttelton, of Pillaton-Hall, in Staffordshire, bart. died in 1657, also aged 70, by her he had 9 sons and 4 daughters; his eldest son and heir was,

NUM. VIII. Knightleys.

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath; he was returned a member for the town of Northampton,

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, who mar. Eliz. the eldest dr. of the patriot Hampden, and cousin to Ol. lord prot.

* Dr. Dod was presented to Fausley the latter end of the reign of k. Ja. I. 'where his hospitality and charity were so 'great, that there was not a poor body left in his neighbour-'hood, he having put them all in a way to live. He was the 'puritan-cavalier; for though he never much liked the epis-'copal government when it prospered, yet he was faithful to 'it when it suffered, declaring against the scandalous rebellion 'of the puritans.' Bishop Wilkins's life appears in this vol. he was presented, june 2, 1637.

in

NUM. VIII. Knightleys.

in the parlements called in the 15th and 16th years of the reign of k. Cha. I. and was as strenuous against the encroachments of that misguided prince, as his father; took the covenant, and was one of the committee of the parlement navy; yet he revolted at the idea of the violent death of his sovereign, for which he was secluded, with many others, from sitting in the house of commons; but when he saw monarchy, though by another name, restored in the Cromwells, he became an obedient (probably a satisfied) subject: he was appointed by that protector, one of the assessors of the monthly taxes to be raised in his own county of Northampton, which he represented in the parlement called by the prot. Rich. in 1658-9. Upon the ruin of that short governing prince, he shewed his attachment to the exiled king; for he was one of the council of state in 1660*, which greatly promoted that event: at the restoration he was received with much grace by his majesty, who, just preceding his coronation, created him one of the knights of the Bath: he did not long survive this honor, dying june 29, 1661, and was buried near his father, and many of his ancestors, in Fausley church†. A similiarity in sentiments,

* In 1660 mr. Jeremiah Stephens published sir Henry Spelman's hist. of Sacrilege, dedicated to the right worshipful, and my much honored friends, John Crew, and Rich. Knightley, esq. worthy patriots of our county of Northampton.

† Besides the Knightleys of Fausley, and some branches in Northamptonshire, there were in the middle of the last century very opulent families (all descended from those of Staffordshire) in the counties of Hertford, Essex, Warwick, and Middlesex; the two former were great friends to the parlement cause; those of Offchurch, in Warwickshire, were created baronets in 1660, and sir Edw. Knightley, of London and Middlesex, knt. was set down as one, who was to have been created a knight of the royal oak.

and

and an equality in families, brought the Knightleys acquainted with the Hampdens, and procured an alliance between them, as he married Eliz. the eldest daughter of John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, Bucks, esq. sirnamed the patriot; by which marriage he became allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell. This union gained a vast accession of family interest against the royal power, and greatly contributed to make that already dreadful combination still most forceably felt. After this lady's death, he re-married Ann, one of the daughters of sir Will. Courten, knt. and relict of Essex Devereux, esq. son and heir of sir Walter Devereux, knt. she died feb. 5, 1702-3, at the advanced age of 88*. The annexed pedigree of the Knightleys will shew their descent, so far as relates to the succession of the Fausley estates; and the table following it gives their claim to the barony of Fitzwarine. NUM. VIII. Knightleys.

Fausley is a grand seat, placed in a spacious and pleasant park, there are three pieces of water near the house, one of them is very large, covering as much as 18 acres of land†. The structure is partly ancient, partly modern; the old hall is, perhaps, the largest in the kingdom; its windows are almost filled with shields of arms of the Knightleys, and their alliances; it is singular that one of them is exactly over the fire place. The modern suit of rooms are very commodious,

* Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, besides Essex, his son and heir by his last lady, had Eliz. married to sir Edw. Seabright, bart. ancestor of the present sir John Seabright, bart. and by females to the present baronets, Broughton, and Hill of Hawkston; and Jane, married to sir Tho. Delves, bart.

† Mr. Pennant certainly overlooked the largest piece of water at Fausley, as he acquaints us, there are some trifling ones; none of the three are very small, but one is a noble sheet.

NUM. VIII. Knightleys.

and the present possessor has ornamented them in a most elegant manner. The family pictures are all preserved, the other portraits, that are worthy attention, are those of Calvin, dr. Dod, and lord Grey of Groby, with his page; the two last are very fine paintings*.

* This sketch of the family of Knightley, is taken from records at Fausley, and particularly from an invaluable genealogy, commencing at the conquest, and continued down until the year 1616, it is the most complete and the fullest I ever saw; this, with whatever else was most worthy attention, was shewn, or has been since sent to me, by Lucy Knightley, esq. in a manner that will ever lay me under the greatest obligations. Erdeswick's hist. of Staffordshire; various hist. of England; Willis's not. parl. Dugdale's Warwickshire; Winwood's memorial; Mag. Brit. Neale's hist. of the puritans; Bish. Madox reply to Neal; Visitations of Northamptonshire; Peerage; Baronetage, &c.

No.

Genealogy *of the* Family *of* Knightley.

Sir Valentine Knightley, knt. died in 1618. = Ann, daughter of Edw. Ferrers, of Baddesley-Clinton, in Warwickshire, esq.

Mary, daugh. of Will. Fermor, of Easton-Neston, in Yorkshire, esq. = Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, died in 1615, his male descendants failed. = Eliz. daugh. of Edw. duke of Somerset, prot. to k. Edw. VI.

Tho. Knightley, of Burgh-Hall, in Staffordshire, esq. = Eliz. daughter of John Shuckburgh, of Navely, in Northamptonshire, esq.

Rich. Knightley, esq. succeeded to the intailed estate of Fausley, upon failure of male heirs of sir Rich. Knightley, K.B. died in 1657. = Jane daughter of sir Edw. Lyttleton, of Pillaton-Hall, in Staffordshire, bart.

Eliz. daughter of John Hampden, esq. the patriot. = Sir Rich. Knightley Knight of the Bath, seated at Fausley, he died in 1661. = Ann, daughter of Sir Will. Courten knt. and widow of E. Devereux, esq.

Devereux Knightley, esq. succeeded to Fausley, by the death of his nephew, Ess. Knightley, esq. he died in 1681. = Eliz. daughter of John Crew, of Utkinton, in Cheshire, esq.

Lucy Knightley of London and Hackney, merchant. = Eliz. daugh. of Giles Dent, alderman of London.

Rich. Knightley, esq. died unmarried at Paris, aged 26 years.

Eliz. died a child.

Essex Knightley, of Fausley, esq. died in 1670, aged about 22 years. = Sarah daughter of T. Foley, esq. she remarried to John Hampden, esq. grandson of the patriot.

Devereux Knightley, esq. succeeded his father, he died in 1695, young and unmarried.

Lucy Knightley, esq. succeeded to Fausley, by the death of his cousin Devereux; he himself died a bachelor in 1726.

Rich. Knightley esq. died in 1728. = Eliz. daugh. of Henry Waldron, esq. judge of the island of Barbadoes.

Sarah, a very rich heiress, but she had not the estate of Fausley. = Tho. Foley, esq. grandfather of the first lord Foley.

Lucy Knightley, esq. succeeded his uncle Lucy Knightley, esq. in the estate at Fausley, he died in 1738. = Jane-Grey, daughter of Hen. Benson, esq.

Valentine Knightley, of Fausley, esq. member in three parl. for Northamptonshire, he died in 1754. = Eliz. daughter of Edm. Dummer, of Swathling, in Hants, esq.

Lucy Knightley, esq. the present possessor of Fausley, member in the two last parlements for the co. of Northampton, of which he was sheriff in 1770. = Catherine, 3rd daughter of sir Ja. Dashwood, bart. and sister to her grace the duchess of Manchester.

The descent of the Barony of Fitzwarine, and the Claim of it by Lucy Knightley, esq.

Fulke, 1st lord Fitzwarine; summoned to parlement, 22nd k. Edw. I. obit. 8th k. Edw. II.

Fulke, 2nd ld. Fitzwarine, sum. to parlement, 8th k. Edw. II. ob. 23rd k. Edw. III.

Fulke, 3rd ld. Fitzwarine, not sum. to parl. but had livery of his father's lands, 36th k. E. III. ob. 47th k. E. III.*

Fulke, 4th ld. Fitzwarine, was not sum. to parl. but also had livery of his father's lands, ob. 1st k. R. II.†

Fulke, 5th ld. Fitzwarine, made proof of his age 7th k. R. II. ob. 15th. k. R. II.

Fulke 6th ld. Fitzwarine, ob. 9th k. H. IV. when a minor.

Fulke, 7th ld. Fitzwarine, ob. 8th. k. H. V. æt. 13. S. P. — Eliza = Sir John Hankford, knt.

Thomasine = Will. Bourchier, who jure uxoris had livery granted him of the the lands of sir R. Hankford and Eliz. his wife, 15th k. H. VI. sum. to parl. as ld. F. 27th k. H. VI. and ob. 9th k. Edw. IV. — Elizabeth, ob. inf.

Fulke B. sum. to parl. as ld. F. 12th k. E. IV. excused from further attendance 14th k. E. IV. ob. 19th k. E. IV.

John B. sum. to parl. as ld. F. 6th k. H. VII. created earl of Bath, 28th k. H. VIII. ob. 31st k. H. VIII.

John Bourchier, 2nd earl of Bath, had livery of his father's lands, 32nd k. H. VIII. ob. 3rd q. Eliz. ætat. 67.

John Bourchier, ld. Fitzwarine, obiit vita patris.

Will. Bourchier, 3rd earl of Bath, obiit 22nd k. Ja. I. ætatis 67.

Sir Edw. Bourchier, knt. 4th earl of Bath, obiit 12th k. Cha. I. ætat. 45; leaving only 3 co-heiresses.

Eliz. = Basil Fielding, earl of Denbigh. ob. sept. 22nd 1670, S. P. — Dorothy = Tho. lord Grey of Groby, eldest son and heir app. of Hen. earl of Stamford; ob. vita patris. — Ann, from whom the present sir Bourchier Wray, bart. claims.

Tho. lord Grey of Groby, and earl of Stamford, ob. jan. 31, 1719-20, S. P. — Eliz. = Hen. Benson, of Charwelton, in the co. of Northampton, esq. — Ann, = —— Grove, esq. serjeant-at-law, whose family claims.

Eliz. Christiana, died unmarried. — Jane-Grey = Lucy Knightley, of Fausley, in the county of Northampton, esq.

Valentine Knightley, esq. son and heir, died in 1754 = Eliz. daugh. of Edm. Dummer, of Swathling, Hants, esq.

Lucy Knightley, esq. the claimant, and six other children.

---

* † Fulke the 3rd and Fulke the 4th lord Fitzwarine, were attending the wars in Gascony, which we must suppose was the reason why they were not summoned to parlement; the latter was of age at his father's death.

and

No. IX.

The history of the family of Pye allied to the prot. Oliver; by the marriage of sir Rob. Pye, knt. with Ann daughter of John Hampden, esq. sirnamed the patriot.

THE Pyes are a moſt ancient, and honorable family, from whom two of the engliſh kings deſcended, and they are now allied to many peers of the realm. The etymology of the name of Pye, is ap Hugh, the letter u having the ſame ſound in welch, as y; the family conformed to the welch manner from reſiding near that principality, they bear for their arms, ermine, a bend lozengy, gules. Will. Pye came over with the norman conqueror; and his family became champions to the firſt kings of that race. Hugh Pye, probably his ſon, was lord of Kilpec-caſtle, in the Mynde-Park, in Herefordſhire, he had two ſons, Tho. Pye de Kilpec and John.

NUM. IX. Pyes. Antiquity.

Will. Pye, eſq. champion to the norman kings.

Tho. the eldeſt, had an only daughter named Matilda, married to Stephen de la Bere, by whom ſhe had alſo an only daughter, who was the lady of ſir John Plonknet, or Plunket, from whom by females came, Joan, daughter of Rich. Fitz-Allan, 4th earl of Arundel and Surry, who became the wife of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, and conſtable of England, by whom ſhe was mother of two daughters, Eleanor and Mary, the former married to Tho. Plantagenet, ſirnamed of Woodſtock, ſon of k. Edw. III. and uncle to k. Rich. II. Mary, the youngeſt co-heireſs married to Hen. Plantagenet, ſirnamed Bolinbroke, who was ſaluted king of England by the name of

Hugh Pye, lord of Kilpec-caſtle, from whom deſcended k. Hen. V. k. Hen. VI. &c.

NUM. IX. Pyes. Hen. IV. and from this marriage was born k. Hen. V. the father of k. Hen. VI. who was the parent of Edw. the unfortunate pr. of Wales.

John Pye, esq. John, the youngest son of Hugh, lord of Kilpec-castle, is the progenitor of all of this name now in England; John Pye, or ap Hugh, held the sixth part of a knight's fee, in Chenston, in the valley of Dowre; in the reign of k. Hen. III. he was father of Tho. who was the father of Walter, and he the father of another Tho. whose son John, in the reign of k. Hen. VI. was retained to serve in the wars of France; he was seated at Sadlebow in the county of --------, and married Eliz. the daughter of sir John Scudamore, of Scudamore, knt. from this marriage descended John Pye of the Mynde, in Herefordshire, esq. who married Ann, daughter and coheir of Roger Andrews, of Hereford, gent. by whom he had John Pye, esq. seated at the same place, as were many of his descendants, he married Ann, daughter of sir Rich. de-la-Bere, of Herefordshire, knt. the eldest son and heir of this marriage was, Walter Pye, esq. who, by Margaret, eldest daughter and coheiress of Phil. Price, of Orcop, in that county, esq. had Roger Pye, of the Mynde, esq. and possessor of the ancient castle of Kilpec, who married Bridget, daughter of Tho. Kyrle or Kirke, of Walford, in Herefordshire, esq. he died march 31, 1591; his eldest son was Will. Pye, esq. who died aug. 20, 1611 *; he left issue 5 sons; 1. Sir Walter Pye, of the Mynde, knt. 2. Sir Rob. Pye, of Faringdon, Berks, knt. the history of whose family I mean more particularly to treat of. 3. John. 4. Will. and 5. Tho. and 3 daughters: before I proceed to take the descent of Rob. the second son, I shall mention some particu-

Tho. Pye, esq. Walter Pye, esq. Tho. Pye, esq. John Pye, esq. John Pye, of the Mynde, esq. John Pye, esq. Walter Pye, esq. Roger Pye, esq. Will. Pye, esq.

* The above Will. is omitted in the visitations of Middlesex and Berks, in 1664, but is mentioned in Cole's Escheats, vol. 1. page 116.

lars

NUM. IX.

Pyes. Sir Walter Pye, knt. eldest son of Will. Pye, esq.

lars of sir Walter, the eldest, and his family, sir Walter was attorney-general of the court of wards, to k. Cha. I. who knighted him for his services at Whitehall, june the 20, 1640, he was member of the house of commons, and high steward of Leominster, in Herefordshire, of which he was depriv-ed in 1640, 'for his *delinquency*, as was the language of the opposite party, and his place given by the house of commons to col. Birch, a member of that house, who requested it. Sir Walter was fined for his loyalty 2649l. 6s. as was John Pye, of the Mynde, gent. 200 l. probably a son of this knight's; sir Walter married Joan, daughter of Will. Rudshall, of Rudshall, in Herefordshire, esq. by whom he had a daughter named Joyce, married to Walter Calverly, by whom she had sir Walter Calverly created a bart. by q. Ann. Fra. his 4th daughter, married to Hen. son and heir of Roger Vaughan, esq. which Roger died oct. 17, 1641.'

Sir Walter Pye, knt. eldest son of Sir Walter.

The eldest son and heir of sir Walter, was another sir Walter Pye, of the Mynde, knt. he married at Dinton, Bucks, in 1628, Eliz. daughter of John Sanders, of Dinton, esq *. by whom he had Walter Pye, esq. Rob. and Cath. this line of the family being roman-catholics, retained their allegiance to the royal house of Stuart, and disposing of Kilpec-castle, retired to the continent, and were created by James, son to k. Ja. II. (called abroad k. Ja. III.) lord Kilpec. The castle of that name is now possessed by the bart. sir Rich. Peers, who took the

* John Sanders, esq. was buried at Dinton, jan. 21, 1623-4, as was lady Pye, april 20, 1640, sir Walter Pye had the patronage of this living, which he disposed of to mr. Rich. Sergeant, of Aston, in that parish, who conveyed it to Simon Mayne, esq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, who lost it upon his attainder, but it was restored with part, or the whole of his estates to Simon Mayne, esq. his son.

NUM. IX. Pyes. name of Symonds, whose ancestors purchased it of the Pye family, this eldest branch of the family is supposed to be extinct.--Miss Grace Pye, an heiress to one of the eldest branches, took a large estate with the name of Walter into the baronet family of Blackett, of Northumberland.

Sir Rob. Pye, knt. 2nd son of sir Walter Pye, sen. knt. Sir Rob. Pye, of Faringdon, Berks, knt. 2nd son of the first sir Walter Pye, of the Mynde, auditor of the receipt of the Exchequer to k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I. the latter appointed him in 1631, one of the commissioners to inquire into the decay of St. Paul's cathedral; he was knighted at Whitehall, apr. 21, 1641; sir Rob. was deprived of his office of auditor, during the governments that succeeded the violent death of k. Cha. I. but he was restored by k. Cha. II. he procured a very large fortune for his family; and purchased the manor and seat of Faringdon, in Berks, of the Untons, which he resigned to his eldest son in his life time; and having a large fortune in Westminster, where he chiefly resided, he erected a chapel in St. John's parish, Tothill-fields, which he liberally endowed, his descendants were deprived of it by bishop Atterbury, when dean of Westminster, the family now possessing no other right or privilege in it, except a family vault, and the liberty of appointing any person in holy orders to that sinecure, which brings in 50l. per ann. and is now held by dr. Ben. Pye; as there is a copy of verses addressed to sir Rob. by Ben Johnson, we may suppose him a lover of the muses, and a friend to that poet; he died at his house in St. Stephen's-court, in Westminster, may 19, 1662; and was buried in the vault he had provided, as a resting place for himself and his family; he married Mary 2nd daughter and co-heiress of John Croker, of Baltisford, in Gloucestershire, esq. mr. Croker died apr. 6, 1630, by this lady he had 1. sir Rob. Pye of Faringdon, knt. of whom below;

 2. sir

2. sir John Pye of Hone, in Derbyshire, whom k. Cha. II. created a baronet by letters patent, dated jan. 13, 1664-5, this title is now extinct*.

NUM. IX. Pyes.

Sir Rob. Pye, knt. (eldest son of sir Rob. Pye, sen.) he married the patriot Hampden's daughter.

Sir Rob. Pye, knt. eldest son of sir Rob. Pye, sen. was member for Woodstock in the long-parlement, upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he went into the parlement army, and became colonel of horse in general Fairfax's regiment; he gave 1000 l. towards quelling the irish rebellion in 1645; he was at the siege of Bristol, and was one of those who signed the summons to pr. Rupert, to surrender that city; and in the same year he was one of the commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge: For some cause, now impossible to be known, lady Pye, in 1647, petitioned for permission for her husband, sir Rob. to leave Britain, which was granted him at Thistleworth, but upon his returning into the kingdom, he was met by some forces of the army and kept prisoner; however, upon application being made to the general, he was discharged, and his horses and goods restored: notwithstanding he had been steady to the parlement interest, and performed several gallant actions in their service, particularly at the taking of Taunton; yet, because he was known to wish for a reconciliation between the king and parlement, he was, in 1648, secluded from the house of commons. During the commonwealth he was neglected, but in the protectorship of his relation Oliver, he was employed and trusted by him, and represented Berks in two of his parlements, yet he engaged in an attempt to restore k. Cha. II. and was made one of the treasurers to apply such money as was sent for that purpose. In 1654, he was arrested at the suit of mr. John

* This was the second creation of the title of baronet granted to the Pyes, for k. Cha. I. apr. 27, created Edmund Pye of Leekhamsted, Bucks, esq. bart. but which title has been long extinct.

NUM. IX. Pyes.

Spragne, but the parlement so highly resented it, as a breach of privilege, that they ordered the sheriff of Middlesex, to oblige his under-sheriff to repay the money his deputy had taken of sir Rob. which not being performed, they ordered that both the under-sheriff's deputy, and the plaintiff should be brought to them as delinquents.

Sir Edm. Pye, esq. knt.

Sir Rob. with major Fincher, delivered jan. 25, 1659-60, an address to the parlement from Berks, complaining loudly of insupportable grievances and oppressions; the house having demanded whether they had signed it, they boldly acknowledged that they had, and complained of the want of a settled government, and that the best expedient for it would be the recalling the secluded members, by free elections to fill up all the vacancies, and that the parlement might sit without oaths or engagements; but this, just and wise as it was, was voted seditious, a high breach of the privileges of parlement, and tending to raise a new war; the consequence of which was, they were sent to the Tower, but sir Rob. had the courage to move for an *habeas corpus*: Newdigate, judge of the Upper-Bench, demanded of the commonwealth's counsel, what objection they had to the motion, and they replying, none; the judge said, 'if you have not I have; for as sir Rob. was committed by an order of parlement, this court as an inferior one, cannot discharge him:' but the commonwealth interest declining upon Monk's coming to London, the secluded members had leave given them by that general, to return to the house; when they immediately passed a vote to relieve their champion from prison: he signed, with several of the nobility and gentry, a declaration, dated april 13, 1660; that they would bury all animosities, and submit to the ensuing parlement. Sir Rob. thought it proper, though he had so manifestly distinguished himself the friend of the

I constitution,

constitution, and of the exiled monarch, to take out a pardon under the great-seal, it bears date in 1662; he obtained the confidence of his majesty, which he certainly merited; he was appointed equerry to that sovereign; I apprehend he did not long hold this place, but resigning all his public employments, he sought happiness in retirement; after a life spent in continual dangers and difficulties; he remained for near 40 years a quiet spectator, of all the public scenes that passed before him. Sir Rob. survived his wife, Ann, eldest daughter of the patriot John Hampden, esq. only one week, and when his servant called him up the morning following his lady's death, he said he would never rise again until the resurrection: they were both buried in Faringdon church, where there is a monument with this inscription to their memories.

NUM. IX. Pyes.

Here lies
Sir Robert Pye Knt.
Lord of this Manor.
He was esteemed a fine Gentleman,
By all who knew him.
Here also lies
Dame Anne his Wife,
A daughter of the famous Mr. Hambden;
They liv'd together sixty years,
With great Reputation,
And both died A. D. 1701.

By sir Roberts marriage with this lady, the Pyes are allied to the visc. Hampden and earls of Buckinghamshire, who are also descended from two sisters of lady Pye; the issue of this marriage was, 3 sons and 2 daughters, 1. Hampden Pye, esq. born in 1647, he married very imprudently a servant of the family, for which reason his father procured him an appointment, and sent him to sea, where he was killed in an engagement, upon the coast of Spanish-America, some time before the death

NUM. IX. Pyes.

death of his father; there is supposed to have been no issue of his marriage. 2. Edm. Pye, M.D. who, as continuator of the family, see below. 3. Rich. who probably died young, or unmarried. 4. Eliz. born, march 21, 1657-8, buried at Faringdon, ap. 8, 1661, and 6. Letitia, born dec. 15, 1659.

Edm. Pye, M.D.

Edmund Pye, M.D. 2nd son of sir Rob. Pye, was born oct. 8, 1656, and upon the deaths of his elder brother, and his father, became possessed of the family estates; he was bred to physic, which he practised; he died at Knotting in Oxfordshire, of the small-pox. Dr. Pye married a daughter of lord Crew of Stene, and widow of sir Harry Wright, she survived her second husband many years, and left all, except her jointure, which was the Dignam estate in Essex, to a descendant of sir Philip Carteret, who had married her neice Jemima, and was then post-master-general: by this lady the Pyes became allied to Hen. duke of Kent, the earls of Sandwich, and lord Grenville's family both of the latter, are by females descended also from the lord Crews. The issue of dr. Pye and lady Wright were, 2 sons and 3 daughters. 1. Henry Pye, esq. of whom below. 2. John Pye, esq. an officer in the army, and had two daughters, one married to mr. Wilkinson, by whom she had no child, and Ann married to mr. Kelly. 3. Isabella married to ------ Nash, of Wallerton, in Sussex, esq. they are both dead; their son Rich. Nash, esq. married his first cousin, miss Manwaring, by whom he has Rich. Nash, late lieutenant in the 14th regiment of dragoons, but is now upon half pay; and Edw. Nash, esq. a merchant in London. 4. Jemima married to Edw. Manwaring, of Witmore, in Staffordshire, esq. by whom she had 4 sons and a daughter; Edw. Manwaring, esq. the present possessor of that seat, whose

whose son and heir is Edw. Manwaring, of Iver, Bucks, esq. he has also Will. Manwaring, who is a merchant in London, and several daughters. Tho. Manwaring the 2nd son, married Fra. Pye, by whom he left Hen. Manwaring, esq. a lieut. in the army, now on half pay. The rev. ------ Manwaring, the 3d son left 3 daughters, Ann, married to Cha. Pye, of Wadley, esq. Sarah to Tho. Wilkinson, esq. and Ursula to John Arbuthnot, esq. Benj. Manwaring, esq. the 4th son, was an officer in the first regiment of foot, he died unmarried; and the daughter married to Rich. Nash, esq. 5. Eliz. married to ----- Chace, esq. by whom she had Stephen Chace, of Reading, Berks, esq. and one of his majesty's justices of the peace for that county. NUM. IX. Pyes.

Hen. Pye, esq.

Hen. Pye, of Faringdon, esq. eldest son of dr. Edm. Pye, was born aug. 23, 1683, and died jan. 6, 1748-9, and was buried at Faringdon, he married thrice, first, july 8, 1707, Jane, daughter of sir Nath. Curzon, of Keddleston, in Derbyshire, bart. ancestor to lord Scarsdale, and allied to the noble and honourable families of Wentworth, Milbank, Noel, &c. she died within the year; 2ndly, to Ann, only daughter of Benj. Bathurst, knt. cofferer of the houshold to q. Ann, and sister to Allan, first lord Bathurst, she died of the small-pox, aug. 7, 1729; and 3dly, march 15, 1732-3, miss Isabella Warren, of Wadley, Berks, she died sept. 30, 1750, and is buried in Faringdon church; by his first marriage he had only one child, a son; by the second 8 sons, and 8 daughters, and by the third no issue; his children were, 1. Nath. the child by Jane, was baptized mar. 16, 1705-6, and buried at Faringdon, ap. 16, following. 2. Benj. Pye, died an infant. 3. Hen. Pye, esq. of whom hereafter. 4. Sir Tho. Pye, knt. admiral of the white, and lieutenant of marines, born mar.

NUM. IX. Pyes. 12, 1713, and died in 1785, leaving no child by his wife Mary Shank. 5. Rob. Pye, L.L.D. prebendary of Rochester, born mar. 18, 1718; he married Ann daughter of sir Rowland Alston, of Oldhill, Bedford, bart. by whom he has an only daughter Ann, unmarried. 6. Cha. Pye, of Wadley, Bucks, esq. born feb. 9, 1721-2, he married Ann, eldest daughter of the rev. ----- Manwaring. 7. Anth. Pye, esq. solicitor in chancery, born june 27, 1722, he married Ann, daughter of John Blackstone, esq. first cousin of sir Will. Blackstone, knt. he has Hen. Pye, of Merton coll. Oxford, and Charlotte, both unmarried. 8. The rev. Benj. Pye, L.L.D. born nov. 10, 1723; dr. Pye's poetic merit, is too well known for any praise of mine to augment his fame; he married Eliz. daughter of John Sleigh, esq. and relict of ------ Whitby, esq. by whom he has Bathurst Pye, a lieut. in the army, in the East-Indies, and Eliz. married to ------ Watson, esq. 9. Will. Pye, esq. born nov. 20, 1726, he was an officer in the army, and was killed feb. 5, 1757, by a cannon ball at the battle of Plassy, in the East-Indies, where he acted as aid-du-camp to lord Clive; by Eliz. daughter of governor Saunders, he left Eliz. married to dr. Walker, a physician, also in the East-Indies; by her dr. Walker has one son, an infant. 10. ----- a daughter, died an infant. 11. Ann, died of the small-pox, oct. 6, 1729. 12. Frances, born oct. 11, 1710, and died in march 1781; she married Tho. Manwaring, of Whitmore, in Staffordshire, esq. 13. Henrietta, born nov. 10, 1711; she is married to the rev. John Baker, D.D. vicar of Faringdon, where he was buried without any memorial, 1747, or 1748, he had two daughters, Henrietta the eldest (since dead) married to Roger Drake, esq. a governor in the East-Indies, by whom she had Geo. Drake, esq. and

and Sarah, the youngest, is unmarried. 14. Ann Pye, born nov. 4, 1715, she has been married twice, first in nov. 1734, to Lionel Rich, esq. the issue of which alliance, was one son and three daughters. Hen.-Pye Rich, a merchant at Amsterdam, who married a french lady, madamoiselle Greffeult, by whom he had one child, a son; Ann Rich, married to lieut. Goddard, who is dead, leaving one daughter; and Phillippa Rich, married to Tho. Randall, of Great-Shurdington, in Gloucestershire, esq. by whom she has two sons. Miss Ann Pye, re-married after Mr. Rich's death, to Ja. Molloy, esq. who is also dead; by him she had capt. Anth.-Pye Molloy of the royal navy, who has considerably distinguished himself, but particularly in the West-Indies, in the late war, for which he received the thanks of lord Rodney; and Frances (since dead) married to Will. Matford of Gilbury, Hants, esq. a near relation of the late duke of Northumberland, author of an history of Greece, and remarkable for his extensive and universal literature; the issue of this marriage is, 4 sons, Will. Hen. John, and Bertram. 15. Eliz. Pye, born mar. 1, 1716-17, she married to sir Willoughby Aston, of Wadley, Berks, bart. who died about 8 or 9 years ago in Wales, where he is buried; lady Aston is living, their issue is 1 son and 2 daughters. Sir Willoughby Aston, bart. married to lady Jane Henley, they have no child. Eliz. married to capt. Cotton of the royal navy, brother to sir Rob. Cotton, bart. they have one child, a daughter, named Purefoy, married to the hon. ------ Preston, esq. brother to lord Gormaston; and Mary married to capt. Gordon of the royal navy. 16. Finetta Pye, born sept. 1, 1719, married to mr. Geo. Cruckshank, an eminent merchant

NUM. IX. Pyes. chant in Holland, who died in London, and it is ſuppoſed was buried in the vault belonging to the Pyes, in Weſtminſter; after his death his widow married again to Mr. Mowbray, near Edinburgh, but now of Soho-ſquare; he was near relation, and next heir, to the late mr. Cruckſhank; mrs. Mowbray has no iſſue by either huſband. 17. Arabella Pye, born oct. 3, 1724, ſhe married ——— Southwell, eſq. uncle to lord Clifford; they are both living, the only iſſue of this marriage is a daughter, born in 1768, married in 1782, to ſir Cecil Biſhop, bart. Lady Biſhop has one ſon.

Henry Pye, eſq. ſon of Henry. Henry Pye, of Farringdon, eſq. eldeſt ſon, and heir to the laſt mentioned Henry, was born july 29, 1709: He repreſented Berks in four different parlements, and dying march 2, 1766, was buried in the church of Faringdon: by Mary daughter of the rev. David James, rector of Wooſton, Bucks, the place of his reſidence and death: Mrs. Pye is ſtill living, their iſſue was, was three ſons and one daughter. 1. Henry-James Pye, eſq. of him I ſhall ſpeak hereafter. 2. Rob.-Hampden Pye, eſq. a lieut.-col. in the foot guards, but of which he has diſpoſed; he married at Farington, oct. 16, 1766, Joel Henrietta, relict of ——— Campbell, eſq. ſhe is now dead; by her he had only one child, Allen-Hampden Pye. 3. Walter Pye, eſq. a barriſter-at-law, and unmarried. 4. Ann, who is a twin with Walter, ſhe is alſo unmarried.

Hen.-James Pye, eſq. Henry-James Pye, eſq. the preſent poſſeſſor of Farringdon, eldeſt ſon of the laſt Hen. Pye, eſq. was born feb. 10, 1744-5, and is now alſo one of the repreſentatives of Berks; he married aug. 24, 1766, Mary, daughter of lieut.-col. Will. Hook, and

and first cousin to the countess Delawar; the children of this marriage are only two, Mary born in 1769, and Matilda-Caroline, born nov. 18, 1775*. NUM. IX. Pyes.

No. X.

The history of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, descended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, esq. and cousin of Oliver lord protector.

NUM. X. Trevors. Antiquity.

THE family of Trevor, is one of the most ancient and noble in Wales; their pedigree is carried up higher than the time of k. Arthur; and, it is said, that their ancestor, Kariodock Urech Fras, was in that king's reign, earl of Hereford and Marcheögien. Tudor Trevor, earl of Hereford, son of Rheingar, and grandson of Kariodock, married Ankaret, daughter of Howell Dha ap Kadell, prince of North Wales. The descendants of this marriage are branched out into a prodigious number of families, which, like most of those in Wales, are more known by

* The history of the family of Pye, is taken from various hist. of England; Cole's Escheats; Visitations of Hereford, Middlesex and Berks; extracts from the Register of Faringdon; memorandums made in a bible in the possession of H. J. Pye, esq. who with the utmost readiness obligingly communicated that, and a variety of information respecting his family, as did the late admiral sir Tho. Pye, and through sir Tho. the rev. dr. Pye.

their

NUM. X. Trevors.

their arms*, than their names; but even from the time of John, who first took the sirname of Trevor, in the reign of k. Hen. VII. many most respectable families in Wales, England, and Ireland, are known by the name of Trevor, and particularly the noble one of Trevor, viscounts Dungannon, in Ireland. John Trevor, of Brynkynate, esq. who first assumed a sirname, had five sons, all of whom, were founders of distinct branches. Rich. the third of them, by marrying an heiress, became possessed of the manor of Allington, and was father of John Trevor, of Allington, esq. whose eldest son, was also John, seated at the same place; as was his eldest son, likewise named John, who became the father of four sons, who all received the honor of knighthood†. Sir John Trevor, the second of them, was seated at Trevallyn, in Flintshire; he was knighted at Windsor, june 7, 1619: and by Margaret, daughter of Hugh Trevanion, in Cornwall, esq. he had sir John, his heir, who married the patriot's daughter, and several other children ‡.

* The arms of Trevor, are, party per bend, sinister, ermine and ermines, a lion rampant or.

† The four sons of John Trevor, of Allington, esq. were sir Rich. Trevor, of Allington, knt. who left four daughters his co-heiresses. Sir John, of whom in the following pages. Sir Sackville; and sir Tho. chief-baron of the Exchequer; he was impeached in 1641, but extricated himself with very great honor, and died in march 1656-7; Lloyd has written his life. His son and heir was sir Tho. created a knight of the Bath, at k. Cha. I.'s coronation, and a baronet in 1641, which title, for want of male issue, became extinct at his death.

‡ The other children of sir John Trevor, knt. were, Cha. Will. and Rich. and three daughters; Ann, married to Rob. Weldon, of London, esq. Jane, to sir Fra. Compton, knt. fifth son of Spencer, earl of Northampton; and Eliz. to Will. Masham, esq. eldest son of sir Will. Masham, bart. ancestor of the lord Mashams.

From

NUM. X.
Trevors.

From this concise account of the Trevors, it may be expected, that an alliance was desirable by any family: the patriot Hampden, particularly thought it so, not only for their interest in England, but for their command of so large a part of Wales; their very numerous, and great family connexions; the political sentiments that were almost common to all of them; and what, perhaps, was still more interesting to the patriot, the vast sway they bore in the house of Commons, having, besides several members allied to them by marriage, no less than five of their own name in parlement; of which, sir John, of Trevallyn, knt. was one, and his eldest son, of both his names, another. It was this sir John Trevor, junior knt. (then only mr. Trevor) and his descendants, that I shall particularly treat of, as from the political reasons before enumerated, and the private amiable virtues of himself, and his family, the patriot fixed upon him for the husband of Ruth, his 4th daughter, by which he greatly strengthened that union of families, which first, under himself, and then the Cromwells at their head, endeavoured, and, in the end overturned one of the most ancient, and most respectable monarchies in the world; and in its place, substituted a new form of government, which was at first pretty evenly divided amongst this allied association, but in the end fell only to one family.

The rt. hon. sir John Trevor, knt. mar. to Ruth, dau. of the patriot Hampden.

Mr. Trevor and his father were particularly trusted by the protectors, Oliver and Richard: he certainly was more inclined to a monarchy than a republic; and, therefore, it cannot be wondered at, that he should be better pleased to see a family, to whom he was known, allied to, and trusted by, upon the throne, than another, who he could not expect would have that partiality for him: but when his favorite interest was entirely destroyed, he wished for a restoration of

NUM. X. Trevors.

the royal line, rather than the eſtabliſhment of a republic; though he was a particular loſer by the king's return, as he had a grant of Richmond-park and ground, and the great park at Nonſuch, and a monopoly of 1500l. per ann. out of Newcaſtle coals, all which advantages he was deprived of by that event; and he had the happineſs either to ſatisfy his majeſty, at the reſtoration of his attachment to his perſon and government, ſo that he entirely forgot that ever he had been diſloyal; or, which is more probable, Charles was willing to win over ſo powerful a family to his intereſt; for which reaſons, he conferred the honor of knighthood upon him; and, in 1668, ſent him ambaſſador to the court of France; upon his return in the ſame year, he was ſworn one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council, and appointed one of the principal ſecretaries of ſtate: whilſt he held this office, he was attacked by a fever, which in the evening of the ſixth day put a period to his life, may 28, 1672, in the 47th year of his age; his remains were depoſited in St. Bartholomew's church in Smithfield: his father ſurvived him about a year. By lady Ruth his wife, the daughter of the patriot Hampden, he had five ſons: 1. John Trevor, eſq. who ſucceeded upon his grand-father's death, to the eſtate of Trevallyn, he married Eliz. daughter of —— Clarke, eſq. and widow of John Morley, of Glynd, in Suſſex, eſq. ſhe ſurvived mr. Trevor, and re-married lord viſc. Cutts; the iſſue of her marriage with mr. Trevor was, John-Morley Trevor, of Glynd-Stammerton, eſq. who ſucceeded to the family eſtate in Wales, and repreſented Suſſex, and the borough of Lewes, in ſeveral parlements: he died apr. 19, 1719; and by Lucy, eldeſt daughter of the hon. Edw. Montagu, eſq. father of Geo. the firſt earl of Halifax, he was father of another John-Morley Trevor, eſq. who

I was

NUM. X.

Trevors.

was alſo a member for Lewes, and was in the late reign a lord of the admiralty; he married Betty, daughter of ſir Tho. Frankland, bart. and died in 1743; this laſt John-Morley Trevor, had 9 ſiſters, Lucy the eldeſt married to Edw. Rice, of Newton, in Carmarthenſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had col. Geo. Rice, who married lady Cecil Talbot, created baroneſs Dinever; Lucy who died unmarried, and Cath. who died an infant; Grace, living in 1784; Mary and Margaret who are dead; Ann, wife of general Geo. Boſcawen; Ruth, wife of mr. Roper; Gertrude, married to Cha. Tyler, eſq. a capt. of dragoons, and one more. Tho. the youngeſt ſon of John Trevor, eſq. died unmarried; Eliz. eldeſt daughter of John, married to David Polhill, of Otford, in Kent, eſq. and Arabella her ſiſter, was twice a wife, firſt to Rob. Heath of Lewes, in Suſſex, eſq. and ſecondly, to brigadier-general Edw. Montagu, only brother to Geo. 2nd earl of Halifax, ſhe died at Egham, oct. 11, 1734, leaving Edw. her ſon and heir. 2. Sir Tho. Trevor, knt. afterwards lord Trevor, of whom hereafter. 3. Rich. Trevor. 4. Hampden Trevor*. 5. Edw. Trevor. The names of theſe three younger ſons of ſir John are only mentioned, ſo that whether they became men, or whether they lived ſingle or married, it cannot be aſcertained. 6. Mary, died unmarried in a very advanced age, in apr. 1738.

Tho. 1ſt lord Trevor.

Tho. lord Trevor, the 2nd ſon of ſir John Trevor, was himſelf alſo knighted by k. Will. III. in oct. 1692. He entered himſelf a ſtudent in the Inner-Temple; and in the ſame year in which he was knighted, he was made ſolicitor-general, and in the following one attorney-general. It muſt

* Hampden Trevor is not mentioned in lord Hampden's pedigree. Qu. If Mr. Trevor had ſuch a ſon.

NUM. X. Trevors.

be observed, that the Trevors, as friends to the freedom of the subject, were greatly in favour at the revolution; for, besides the solicitor-general, sir John Trevor, knt. who had been speaker to the house of commons in 1685, was again chosen in 1690: he was twice appointed master of the Rolls, and twice commissioner of the great seal*. Sir Tho. was called to be a serjeant-at-law, june 29, 1701, and upon q. Ann's accession, june 5th following, appointed lord-chief-justice of the Common-Pleas, sept. 25, 1710, lord-chief-justice of the Queen's-Bench, and jan. 1, 1711-12, her majesty called him up to the house of peers, by the title of lord Trevor, of Bromham, in Bedfordshire; in the following reign, the royal favor still continued to him; for, march 6, 1725-6, he was appointed lord-privy-seal; and may 31, 1727, one of the lords justices of Great Britain: his late majesty k. Geo. II. upon his accession, again constituted him lord-privy-seal; and may 8, 1730, he was made president of the most honourable privy council, in which elevated situation he died, june 19 following, in the 72d year of his age, and was

* Sir John Trevor, was the 2nd son (Edw. the eldest died leaving no child) of John Trevor, of Brynkynate, in Denbighshire, esq. by Mary, daughter of John Jefferys, of Helon, in the same county, esq. sir John was knighted at Whitehall, jan. 29, 1670-1, he died at his house in Clement's-lane, may 20, 1717, and was buried in the Roll's chapel. He married Jane, daughter of sir Roger Mostyn, of Mostyn, in the county of Flint, bart. and relict of Roger Puliston, of Emeral, Flintshire, esq. she died in aug. 1704, and was buried in St. Martin's, in Shropshire, where sir John's estates lie; by this lady he had 4 sons and one daughter. 1. Edw. Trevor, esq. who had displeased his father, but by sir John's dying intestate, he succeeded to a real estate of 1500l. per ann. and a share of the personalty. 2. Arthur Trevor, esq. usher of the Rolls chapel. 3. John Trevor, esq. master of the examiner's office in Chancery. 4. Tudor Trevor, a naval officer; and 5. Ann, who married first —— Hill, of Hillsbows, in Ireland; and secondly, Alan lord Broderick, lord-chancellor of that kingdom.

buried

buried at Bromham. It may be a difficult question to answer, whether he was most unfortunate in the commons, indignation who expelled him, or happy in the love of so many princes; the latter certainly obliterates all traces of the criminality suspected by the former; as he had the honor of being employed by four succeeding kings, in whose service he rose higher in each reign, and left his family both ennobled and enriched. His lordship was fellow of the royal society, and governor of the Charter-house. He married first Eliz. daughter and co-heir of John Searle, of Finchley, Middlesex, esq. and after her death he re-married Ann, daughter of col. Rob. Weldon, of London, and widow of sir Rob. Bernard, bart. The issue of the first marriage was, 2 sons and 3 daughters. 1. Tho. 2nd lord Trevor, of whom below. 2. John, 3d lord Trevor, also mentioned hereafter. 3. Ann, died unmarried. 4. Letitia, married to Peter Cock, of Camberwell, in Surry, esq. she died april 25, 1769, aged 71, and is buried in the vault belonging to that family in Camberwell church-yard, she left Matthew Cock, esq. and a daughter married to ----- Crispin, esq. 5. Eliz. never married. 6. Rob. Trevor, afterwards Hampden, first lord visc. Hampden, his life is given in a future page. 7. Rich. who was bishop of St. David's, and lastly of Durham; his lordship after a most exemplary life, died with the greatest resignation, and composure, june 9, 1771, in the 64th year of his age, and was privately buried (by his own desire) in the church of Glynd, in Sussex, which he had re-built: his lordship never married *. 8. Edw. who died young.

NUM. X. Trevors.

* There is an account of the exemplary death, and character of bishop Trevor, printed in the private press of my ingenious and worthy friend, Geo. Allen, of Darlington, esq. to which is prefixed a good engraving of his lordship, by Collyer, from a painting of Hutchinson.

NUM. X.

Trevors.

Tho. 2nd lord Trevor.

Tho. 2nd lord Trevor, died march 22, 1733-4, and was buried at Bromham; by his lady, daughter and sole heiress of Timothy Burrell, of Cuckfield, in Sussex, esq. counsellor-at-law (which lady died aug. 27, 1734) he had an only daughter, Eliz. who, may 23, 1732, married to Cha. duke of Marlborough; the duke died oct. 20, 1758; her grace, oct. 7, 1761; their issue was Geo. the present duke of Marlborough, who is a knt. of the garter, born jan. 26, 1738-9; and married aug 23, 1762: the lady Caroline Russel, daughter of John duke of Bedford, by whom his grace has Geo. Marq. of Blandford, born march 3, 1766; lord Henry, born dec. 20, 1770; lady Caroline, born oct. 27, 1763; lady Eliz. born dec. 20, 1764; lady Charlotte, born oct. 18, 1769; and lady Ann, born, nov. 5, 1773. 2. Lord Cha. born march 31, 1740; member for Oxfordshire, a privy counsellor, and verdurer of Whichwood forest; by Mary, daughter of Vere Beauclerk, lord Vere of Hanworth, he has two sons, Geo. and Cha. and had a daughter, Eliz. who died an infant. 3. Lord Rob. born may 8, 1747, member for the city of Oxford, a commissioner of trade and plantations, and L.L.D. 4. Lady Diana, born mar. 24, 1734-5, first married sept. 9, to Fred. lord visc. Bolingbroke and St. John, since to the hon. Topham Beauclerk, esq. only son of the late lord Sidney Beauclerk, 5th son of Cha. Ist. duke of St. Albans; and 5. Lady Eliz. born dec. 29, 1737, and married mar. 13, 1756, to Hen. earl of Pembroke.

John 3d lord Trevor.

John 3d lord Trevor, of Bromham, was bred to the law, and in the life time of his brother was a welch judge; his lordship married, may 31, 1731, Eliz. daughter of that celebrated wit sir Rich. Steele, by whom he had an only daughter, Diana, who was born an idiot, lord Trevor died at Bath, sept. 27, 1764.

Rob.

Rob. Trevor, born in 1718, who was the third, but eldest son of Tho. lord Trevor, by his 2nd lady; he, in compliance with the will of his relation, John Hampden of Great-Hampden, Bucks, esq. took the name and memorial bearings of that family; for which he inherited the estate of that ancient house; in the year 1739, he was appointed envoy extraordinary, and plenipotentiary at the Hague; in 1749, or 1750, he was constituted a commissioner of the customs of Ireland; and, in 1759, joint postmaster-general. Upon the death of his half-brother John, lord Trevor, without male issue, he became 4th lord Trevor, baron of Bromham; and june 8, 1776, he was by his majesty raised to the dignity of viscount Hampden, of Great and Little-Hampden, in Bucks. His Lordship was a fellow of both the royal and antiquarian societies. He died at Bromham-house, aug. 22, 1783, of a dead palsy, which struck him upon wednesday in the preceding week, when he was in the intire enjoyment of all his faculties, and in perfect health, after spending that day in his favorite diversion, fishing. This nobleman married in 1743, whilst in Holland, Constantia, daughter of Peter-Anthony de Huybert baron Van Kruningen, in Zealand, who died june 15, 1761 *, of the small-pox. The issue of this marriage was 4 children. 1. Tho. 2nd visc. Hampden of whom below. 2. John, born in Albemarle-street, London, feb. 21, 1748-9, and baptized march 26 following, he was minister plenipotentiary to the

NUM. X.

Trevors.

Rob. 4th lord Trevor, created visc. Hampden.

* The late lord visc. Hampden, with a modesty almost peculiar, finding that he could not make any vault or grave in the chancel of Great-Hampden-church, without disturbing his maternal ancestors, buried his lady in the cemetary at the west end of the church; where his remains, by his particular desire, are also laid, over whom are two common brick tombs.

NUM. X. Trevors.

Elector-Palatine, and minister at the diet of Ratisbon; and feb. 22, 1783, appointed his majesty's envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary at the court of Turin, and receiver-general of the general post-office, and died oct. 21, 1785, he married aug. 9, 1773, Harriet, daughter and sole heir of the rev. dr. Dan. Burton, late canon of Christ-church, precentor of Exeter, chancellor of Oxford diocese, rector of Slapton, Bucks, &c. by whom he left no child. 3. Maria-Constantia, married may 25, 1764, to Henry earl of Suffolk, she died in child-bed, feb. 8, 1767, and was buried at Charleton, Wilts. 4. Ann, who died unmarried, apr. 12, 1760.

Tho. 2d visc. Hampden.

Tho. 2nd visc. Hampden, and 5th lord Trevor, was born in Holland, he was member for Lewes, in the last parlement, and upon the death of his father, succeeded him in the titles of visc. Hampden, and lord Trevor. His lordship june 13, 1768, married Cath. only child of major-general David Græme, of Braco-castle, in North-Britain *.

* The history of the Trevors, is taken from Collyer, Jacob's, and other peerages; several histories of England, Harl. MSS. &c. and corrected by the right hon. lord visc. Hampden. The history of this family, is one of the most defective in the peerages, though inferior to none in antiquity.

No.

No. XI.

The history of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of those names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

THE Hammonds are a very ancient and knightly family; and in the last century were greatly divided in their religious and political opinions: some were as much attached to the national church, and person of k. Cha. I. as others were averse to both. The most remarkable of the former, was dr. Hen. Hammond, godson of Hen. pr. of Wales, and the beloved chaplain of k. Cha. I. his many great services to that unfortunate sovereign, brought upon him ejectments, fines, and imprisonments; he was one of the two episcopal clergy that dared to petition and remonstrate to the army against putting the king to death. He was born at Chertsey, in Surry, aug. 26, 1605; and died in retirement, in april, 1660, at the seat of sir John Packington, in Worcestershire; he was an ornament to human nature, his writings upon divinity are numerous and valuable*. He was the brother of Rob. Hammond, esq. who married the patriot's daughter, as was Tho. Hammond, esq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and who sentenced him to death, and signed the warrant for his execution †. The

NUM. XI. Hammonds. Antiquity, religious and political sentiments.

* Vide the life of dr. H. Hammond, in the biogr. britann.

† Wood, in his Ath. Oxonienfis, has written the life of Tho. Hammond, esq. one of the king's judges; he spelt his name Hamond, as several others of his family did; his seal of arms

NUM. XI. Hammonds.

Hammonds, at least some of them, early espoused the cause of the people against the unjust usurpations upon their liberties, by the Stuarts, as sir Hen. Hammond experienced great severity from k. Cha. I. for his freedom of speech in that monarch's third parlement *

arms upon the king's death warrant, has three lions rampant, two and one; but in the additions at the end of vol. II. of Edmondson, is the arms of Hamond, of Chertsey, in Surry, intirely different from those here mentioned. There were other brothers, who were likewise friends of the parlement; Tho. nephew of dr. Hen. Hammond, was puritanically educated, and was persuaded by his uncle, Tho. to take up arms for the parlement, and was captain-major under col. Edw. Massey; he he afterwards rose to be a col. of foot: by the persuasion of his uncle, the divine, he repented joining the parlement, and expressed it to his majesty, when he was, by that uncle, on purpose introduced to the royal presence. This col. Tho. in oct. 1644, killed major Grey in a duel. The sister of the rev. dr. Hammond, married to sir John Temple, knt. master of the Rolls in Ireland; he wrote the hist. of the irish massacre, and was father, by that lady, to the great and good, sir Will. Temple, bart. Query. Were sir Peter Temple, and James Temple, esq. two of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and sir Purbeck Temple, knt. named a commissioner to try the king, but who refused to sit, any relation to the master of the Rolls? they bear the same arms. The Temples are a numerous family.—A near relation to these Hammonds, was the loyal col. Hammond, of Kent, a colchestrian cavalier, afterwards governor of the castle of Gowran, under the marquis of Ormond, who, by the mutiny of the garrison, was obliged to surrender up his trust, and was shamefully shot by the great Cromwell, then lord-governor of Ireland, though he had promised him his life. John Hammond, of Ellingham, in Norfolk, was fined 1000l. by the parlement for his delinquency.

* Willis in his not. parl. does not give sir H. Hammond, knt. as a member of parlement, but we must suppose that he was returned upon the death, or removal of some other member in that parlement. Sir Tho. Hammond, knt. sat in the reign of k. Ja. I. more than in one parlement; he bore arg. on a chevron, engrailed between 3 martlets sable, as many cinque foils, or.

Rob.

Hammonds. Col. Robert Hammond, who married Ruth, the patriot Hampden's daughter, & cousin of Oliver lord protector.

Rob. Hammond, esq. who married the patriot's daughter, was the son, and probably the eldest, of dr. John Hammond, physician to Hen. pr. of Wales; he was the intimate friend of the celebrated O. Cromwell, afterwards lord prot. by whom his relation, the patriot Hampden, was persuaded to give him Mary, his youngest daughter. Rob. was always prejudiced against k. Cha. I. and his marriage entirely confirmed it; the parlement raised him to the rank of a colonel, and appointed him governor of the isle of Wight, where he was at the time that k. Cha. I. made his escape from the army, and fled to this island; sir John Ashburnham, the royal fugitive's conductor, acquainted him where his majesty was, and besought protection for the wretched monarch, without previously obtaining his promise for his safety, which his majesty no sooner knew, than he exclaimed, 'Oh, Jack, thou has undone me!' Sir John offered to go down and put the governor to death, who was waiting below, but this the unhappy king, as knowing his enemies would have said, that he had been sent on purpose to be destroyed, would not permit, saying, he would submit to his destiny. The colonel immediately dispatched a messenger to the parlement, acquainting them where the king was, and that he waited their commands to know how he should dispose of his person; the parlement, who had been in the utmost alarm, when they heard of the royal captive's escape, were so well pleased, that they voted him to have the charge of his majesty, and presented him for his fidelity to them, 1000 l. in money, and 500 l. per ann. in land, and allowed him 20 l. a week, for supplying his prisoner's table. The army grandees were not less studious to please him, as they were fearful that he might be tempted by some royal grants, to at least, connive at the king's flight.

NUM. XI. Hammonds.

flight. O. Cromwell wrote him the most obliging letters, as knowing how much now depended upon him; he put him in mind, by his excess of tenderness, of their long and uninterrupted friendship; certainly his situation was now most important, and his declaring himself of the greatest consequence; for had he freed the king from captivity, had he transported him to France, which he might with ease have done, no reward could scarce have been equal to the service; therefore, honors and emoluments were, no doubt, at his command; and he might render the parlement or army, the greatest kindness or injury, by declaring for either of them in opposition to the other, but he seems to have aimed at what he thought the line of duty; the king had put himself into his hands without any promise of protection; he was, therefore, he thought, not bound to give him liberty; the parlement had appointed him to the government of the island, and afterwards of the king's person, and had rewarded him for his zeal in their service; he therefore determined to continue faithful to their interest.

The peculiarity of his situation made his office disagreeable, and he gave but little satisfaction to any in it; the friends of the misguided prince thought he treated him with great severity, and have even pretended that he endeavoured to destroy him; on the contrary, the republicans reflected upon him as too much compassionating fallen majesty; the truth appears to be, that until the king endeavoured to escape, he treated him with great tenderness, but ever afterwards with an excess of caution, sitting up often himself all night, doubling the guards, and sending away all that the king confided in, not permitting his own brother, the king's chaplain, to remain; perhaps, had he known what would have been his prisoner's

prisoner's fate, he would have set him at liberty, when he first came into his power; as he does not seem quite satisfied with the parlement's ordering him up to London, to be tried as a criminal, at the command of the soldiery; and for that reason he was averse to deliver up his charge to col. Harrison; but finding his own garrison disposed to it, he, with some reluctance, complied. After the king's decapitation he had a pension of 400l. per ann. and accompanied his relation O. Cromwell, afterwards prot.) to Ireland, by whom he was left at Dublin, with the title of one of the parlement commissioners; in which situation he remained until his death*, which happened oct. 24, 1654, occasioned by a violent fever; his remains were deposited with great funeral pomp in that city, nov. 2, following; in the same year the protector settled 200l. per ann. of lands in Ireland upon his widow, and her children, for arrears due to him, as well as for other considerations. Mrs. Hammond, re-married to sir John Hobart, of Blickling, bart.

NUM XI. Hammonds.

Hobarts. Antiquity and political sentiments.

The Hobarts are of ancient descent in Norfolk; sir James Hobart may be said to have laid the foundation of their present greatness, he was bred to the law, and receiving his education at Lincoln's-Inn, he there so particularly distinguished himself, that he was elected lent-reader of that society, in the reign of k. Edw. IV. and one of the governors: he was appointed attorney-general to k. Hen. VII. which office he retained to his death; he was made a knight of the sword, at the creation of Hen. pr. of Wales, afterwards k.

Sir Ja. Hobart, knt.

* A Rob. Hammond, of Reading, esq. was returned for that borough, in the parlement called by the prot. Oliver, in 1654, who, it is reasonable to suppose, was the patriot's son-in-law, though then in Ireland.—The patriotic family of Hammond, in Huntingdonshire, are descended from those of Surry.

Hen.

NUM. XI. Hobarts.

Hen. VIII. he died in 1507, and was buried in Norwich cathedral: he was deservedly esteemed by all good men; his residence was at Halles-hall, in Norfolk. He is ranked among the worthies of that county by Fuller; who amongst other acts of his piety and munificence, mentions his building the church of Loddon, from the ground, and the bridge of St. Olaves, called St. Tooley's, and making the causeway to it; he married Marg. daughter of Peter Naunton, esq. who died before him in 1494, and is buried in Loddon church; by whom he had two sons, 1. sir Walter, from whom, by his two wives, Ann, the daughter of sir Hen. Heydon, knt. and Ann, the daughter of John Ratcliffe, lord Fitzwalter, and sister to Rob. earl of Sussex, are descended the families of Hobart, of Halles-hall, and Blyford, in Suffolk; and of Morley, in Norfolk. 2. Sir Miles, of whom below.

Sir Miles Hobart, 2nd son of sir Ja. Hobart, knt.

Sir Miles, 2d son of sir James, was seated at Plumsted, in Norfolk; by Eleanor, youngest daughter of John Bleverhasset, of Frense, in that county, esq. he had two sons, 1. Tho. of whom below; and 2. John, who married Ann daughter of sir Phillip Tilney, knt. the founder of that branch of the family that settled at Wayte, in Norfolk, where he himself resided.

Tho. Hobart, esq. eldest son of sir Miles Hobart, knt.

Tho. the eldest son of sir Miles, inherited the Plumsted estate; he married, Audrey, daughter and heir of Will. Hare, of Beeston, in Norfolk, esq. by whom he had two sons and two daughters, 1. Sir Miles Hobart, knt. who inherited the estate at Plumsted; but this branch failing, that estate came to sir John, the 2d baronet of this family. 2. Sir Henry Hobart, created a baronet, of whom hereafter. 3. Mary. and 4. Ellen.

Sir Hen. Hobart, 1st bart. 2d son of Tho. Hobart esq.

Sir Henry Hobart, seated at Intwood in Norfolk, was created a baronet by k. Ja. I. in 1611; he

he was the 9th in precedency; ſir Hen. was chancellor to Hen. pr. of Wales, and after filling various other departments in the law, and in parlement, with ſingular credit, died lord-chief-juſtice of the common-pleas, dec. 26, 1625, and was buried in Chriſt's church in Norwich; by Dorothy, daughter of ſir Rob. Bell, of Beaupree-hall, Norfolk, knt. lord-chief-baron of the Exchequer; he had 16 children, moſt of whom either died young or unmarried; two of them are particularly conſpicuous, ſir John, and ſir Miles.

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

Sir John Hobart, 2d bart.

Sir John, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon of ſir Henry, was knighted with his father by k. Ja. I. in 1603, and ſucceeded to the title of baronet upon his death, and to the eſtate of Plumſted, upon failure of heirs of ſir Miles, his uncle; but he reſided chiefly at Blickling in Norfolk, where he built a magnificent ſeat, in that manor, which his father, by purchaſe, had added to the family poſſeſſions; he was returned a member of parlement for Corfe-caſtle, and alſo for Leſtwithiel in the reign of k. Ja. I. and for Norfolk in the long-parlement called by k. Cha. I. he greatly oppoſed the arbitrary meaſures of that ſovereign; which endeared him to the parlement, who had commenced a war againſt him, and appointed ſir John of the committee for his county, to levy money to pay their army. He died in 1647; having married twice; firſt, Philippa, daughter of Rob. Sidney, earl of Leiceſter, by whom he had only a daughter, named Dorothy; and ſecondly, Fra. eldeſt daughter of John Egerton, firſt earl of Bridgewater, by this lady he had 9 children, all of whom died infants, except a daughter, who was the ſecond wife of her firſt couſin John Hobart, ſon of ſir Miles Hobart, knt. who by the failure of heirs male became ſucceſſor to the title of baronet; and, by this marriage, poſſeſſor of the ſeat of Blickling,

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

Sir Miles Hobart, knt. 2nd son of sir Hen. Hobart, 1st bart.

Blickling; but as the hiſtory of that knight is remarkable, I ſhall particularly ſpeak of him.

Sir Miles, the youngeſt ſon of ſir Henry Hobart, the firſt baronet, was born at Plumſted, april 12, 1595, and knighted by k. Ja. I. at Saliſbury, aug. 8. 1623, and created a knight of the Bath, in 1625: he was a member in that parlement which was called march 17, 1627-8, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by oppoſing the deſigns of the court; and march 2, 1628-9, he with ſeveral other members, forcibly held the ſpeaker of the houſe of Commons in the chair, and locked the doors, to prevent the parlement's being diſſolved, before they had publiſhed a proteſtation, declaring, that 'whoever ſhould bring in innovation of 'religion, or by favor, or countenance, ſeek to 'extend or introduce popery and arminianiſm, or 'diſagreeing from the truth and orthodox church, 'ſhall be reputed a capital enemy to this king'dom and commonwealth. 2. Whoever ſhall 'counſel or adviſe the taking and levying of the 'ſubſidies of tonnage and poundage, not granted 'by parlement, or ſhall be an actor or inſtrument 'therein, ſhall be likewiſe reputed an innovator 'in the government, and capital enemy to the 'kingdom and commonwealth. 3. If any mer'chant, or perſon whatſoever, ſhall voluntarily 'yield or pay the ſaid ſubſidies of tonnage and 'poundage, not being granted by parlement, he 'ſhall likewiſe be reputed a betrayer of the liber'ties of England, and an enemy to the ſame.' For this he was impriſoned; and he did not regain his liberty until 1631; and his death, which followed not long after, was occaſioned by the blows his keeper, Rich. Plumley, eſq. gave him, and for which, it is ſaid, Plumley was made admiral of the iriſh ſeas; his memory was ſo grateful to the patriots, that in 1646, a vote paſſed the houſe of

of Commons, to pay his children 5000l. as ſome recompence for the ſufferings he had endured by this ſeverity. Sir Miles, by Suſan, the daughter of ſir John Peyton, bart. had ſir John Hobart, the 3rd baronet, of whom hereafter, and Alice married to ſir John Jermy, of Bayfield, in Norfolk, knt.

NUM. XI. Hobarts.

Sir John Hobart, bart. who married the patriot's daughter, the widow of col. Hammond; was created a knight of the Bath; and by the death of his uncle of both his names, without male iſſue, became the 3rd bart. Like his father and uncle, he was by no means pleaſed with arbitrary power, but he was equally averſe to a republic; his aim was to ſee monarchy limited by law: theſe were the ſentiments of the county of Norfolk, which returned him a member of parlement in 1654, when only 19 years of age; but intereſt and honor are powerful motives; they change our thoughts, however ſeemingly fixed: he, who had oppoſed as much as poſſible, the cromwelian intereſt, no ſooner allied himſelf to that family, than he forſook his former ideas, and became ſtrenuous for, and attached to the new ſovereign*.

Sir John Hobart, 3rd bart. couſin by marriage to Oliver ld. protector, & one of his lords.

* Several of the Hobarts continued eminently loyal during the whole of the interregnum; amongſt whom, was Edm. Hobart, of Holt, in Norfolk, gent. deſcended from ſir H. Hobart, lord-chief-juſtice of the Common-Pleas, who intended to have effected an inſurrection in favor of the exiled king, in concert with ſome of the gentlemen of his county: but the plan not ſucceeding, he was obliged to ſecret himſelf three days, upon the top of a currier's houſe, in Holt, where the fuel was kept, and with difficulty eſcaped to London, where he hired himſelf to an honeſt loyal ſhoemaker, with whom he worked until the reſtoration. He once was near being diſcovered by the wife of one of Oliver's colonels, from the whiteneſs of his hands; ſhe telling him 'thoſe hands have not been uſed to ſhoemaker's 'wax, perhaps,' continued ſhe, 'you may be ſome roguiſh 'cavalier;' to whom he pertinently replied, 'I muſt confeſs 'to your good ladyſhip, that I am an idle fellow, for which reaſon,

NUM. XI. Hobarts.

This conduct, however, did not work any alteration in his relations, or in his constituents, who had shewed him peculiar regard; for they, disgusted with his alliance, openly reproached him with having married 'the *king's gaoler's widow*, who 'was not worth a groat;' which latter circumstance, had it been true, would have been the greatest proof of col. Hammond's virtue; but the grant the parlement had made him, as well as the riches of the Hammonds seems to forbid a belief to this poverty; the protector, however, amply made up for any deficiency of fortune, if any such there was; and though many, perhaps most of the freeholders in Norfolk, were displeased with him, yet the support of the sovereign, aided by his own interest, procured him again to be returned their member, in the parlement assembled in 1656: the following year he was called up to the protector's house of lords: jan. 27, 1659-60, he, with lord Richardson and sir Horatio Townshend, bart. delivered a petition into the house of Commons in behalf of Norfolk, praying that the secluded members might be restored; after the restoration, he again descended to the house of Commons; and in the three last parlements in the reign of k. Cha. II. he was likewise one of the representatives for that county which had formerly chosen him. He had the honor to entertain his majesty k. Cha. II. at his seat of Blickling: but that sovereign shewed evident marks of his not deeming him his friend during the time of his dining there, as tradition says; a circum-

'reason my master employs me in carrying out work.' Upon k. Cha. II.'s return, he took his master from Turn-style, Holborn, to his seat at Holt, and maintained him there as long as he lived. John Hobart, esq. returned member for the city of Norwich, in Oliver's parlements, called in 1653, and 1656, and Richard's in 1658-9; was a sworn enemy 'to the 'protectorate and godly party.'

ſtance by no means diſadvantageous to the character of ſir John. By Ruth, the patriot's daughter, he had four ſons, and two daughters. By his laſt lady, the daughter of ſir John Hobart, the preceding baronet, he had only one ſon, who died immediately after his mother: ſhe fell a martyr to the ſmall pox, leaving the moſt amiable of characters. The iſſue of the firſt marriage was, 1. Sir Hen. the third baronet, of whom below. 2. James, who died in 1670, when only 9 years of age, and was buried at Blickling. 3. John, a brigadier-general in the army of his late majeſty; and captain and governor of Pendennis caſtle, in Cornwall; he died nov. 7, 1734, and was buried at Blickling. 4. Tho. of Lincoln's-Inn, who died a bachelor. 5. Philippa, who became the firſt lady of ſir Cha. Pye, bart. by whom ſhe had only two daughters; and 6. Mary, who never married. NUM. XI. Hobarts.

Sir Henry Hobart, the 4th baronet, was knighted by k. Cha. II. at the time his majeſty honored ſir John with a viſit at Blickling. He was member of parlement in the 23d year of that reign, for Lynn-Regis, was one of the members for Norfolk at the revolution, and was one of the firſt that concurred in that change; he attended k. Will. as gentleman of the horſe, at the battle of the Boyne, which determined the fate of Ireland; in the 7th year of this reign, he was returned again to repreſent his own county in parlement. Moſt unhappily ſir Henry prematurely loſt his life in a duel with Oliver Le Neve, eſq. occaſioned by ſome words, which came from the latter; this misfortune happened in 1697, for which the victor was tried, and found guilty of manſlaughter; ſir Henry's body was buried at Thetford. The nation loſt a true patriot, and moſt amiable character by his death. He mar- Sir Henry Hobart, 4th bart.

 ried

NUM. XI. ried the eldest daughter and co-heiress of Joseph Maynard, esq. son and heir of sir John Maynard, knt. one of the commissioners of the great seal, in the reign of k. Will. III. Lady Hobart re-married to the hon. Hen. Howard, esq. brother to Geo. earl of Suffolk; this lady died of a consumption, aug. 22, 1701; by sir Hen. she had one son, and 3 daughters. 1. Sir John Hobart, 5th baronet, created earl of Buckinghamshire; whose life appears in the following pages. 2. Henrietta, who became countess to Charles, 9th earl of Suffolk; his lordship died at Bath, sept. 28, 1733: she surviving him, re-married to the hon. Geo. Berkley, esq. 4th son of Cha. 2nd earl of Berkley; lady Suffolk died may 28, 1767, aged 86; their only child was Hen. earl of Suffolk, who married may 13, 1733, Sarah, sole daughter and heir of Tho. Inwin, esq. member of parlement for the borough of Southwark; his lordship died april 22, 1745, without issue. His countess re-married to lord visc. Falkland. 3. Cath. was married to lieut.-general Cha. Churchill, member of parlement for Castle-rising, in Norfolk, col. of the tenth regiment of dragoons, one of the grooms to his late Majesty, and governor of Plymouth; he died at Bath, ap. 27, 1745, and she june 22, 1725. 4. Dorothy, who never married.

Hobarts.

John 1st earl of Buckinghamshire.

John, earl of Buckinghamshire, was born in the year 1692, succeeded by his father's death to the title of baronet; and after serving as member in two parlements, he was, may 28, 1728, created baron Hobart, of Blickling, in Norfolk, and sept. 5, 1746, earl of Buckinghamshire: his lordship held many most honorable places and employments; he was a privy counsellor, and knt. of the Bath; his lordship died sept. 22, 1756, having married twice, first, Judith, daughter of Rob.

Rob. Britiffe, of Baconsthorpe, in Norfolk, esq. recorder of the city of Norwich, which he represented in parlement: by this lady he had 3 sons and 5 daughters: she died feb. 7, 1726-7, in child-bed, upon which his lordship re-married, feb. 10 in the following year, Eliz. sister of Rob. Bristow, esq. one of the clerks-comptrollers of his majesty's houshold; this countess died in 1762, leaving two sons; the issue of the first marriage was, 1. Hen. who died an infant. 2. John, the present earl of Buckinghamshire. 3. Rob. who died may 8, 1733, in the 8th year of his age. 4. Dorothy, married to Cha. Hotham, esq. a captain of a company, but afterwards col. of the first regiment of foot guards, and aid-de-camp to gen. Ligonier; he was son and heir of Beaumont Hotham, esq. one of the commissioners of the customs; he has since taken the name of Thompson, in pursuance of the will of a relation; he is now a major-general of his majesty's forces, and groom of the bed-chamber to the king, and a knight of the Bath. The sisters of Dorothy died infants. The issue of the earl of Buckinghamshire, by his second countess, was, 5. Geo. which name he received from his royal godfather, his late majesty; he possesses the Ellys estate, and was a member for St. Ives, in the parlement called in 1754, and for Beer-Alston, in the late parlements: when his brother was appointed ambassador to Russia, he was named secretary to that legation. He married in may, 1757, Albina, daughter of lord Vere Bertie, eldest son of Rob. first duke of Ancaster, of the 2nd marriage, by whom he has 2 sons and 3 daughters, Rob. Geo.-Vere, Albinia, Harriet and Maria, twins. 6. Henry, who married july 22, 1761, Peggy, the eldest daughter of John Bristow, of Quiddenham, in Norfolk, esq. member of parle-

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

 ment

NUM. XI. Hobarts. John the 2nd, and present earl of Buckinghamshire.

ment for Arundel, and sub-governor of the south-sea-company.

John, the 2nd and present earl of Buckinghamshire, was born in 1722; and, during the late earl's life-time, was a member of the house of commons for the city of Norwich, and comptroller of his majesty's household; and, since his accession to the title, his lordship has been appointed one of the lords of his majesty's bed-chamber, and a privy-counsellor; in 1762, nominated ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of Russia, where he remained near 3 years; and, in 1776, his lordship was appointed lord-lieut. of Ireland, in which government he continued 4 years. His lordship married first, july 14, 1761, Mary-Ann, eldest daughter and co-heiress of the late sir Tho. Drury, bart. the issue of this marriage was 4 daughters; 1, Henrietta, born april 4, 1762, and married march 25, 1780, to Armar-Lowry Corry, esq. knt. of the shire for Tyrone, in Ireland; and, in 1780, created lord Belmore, of that kingdom. 2. Caroline-Hans, born feb. 24, 1767. 3. Sophia, born apr. 5, 1768. And ——, born in dec. 1769, of whom her ladyship died in child-bed, and was buried at Blickling, and the infant herself also is dead. The earl, sept. 24, 1770, re-married, Caroline, daughter of Will. Conolly, of Stratton-hall, in Staffordshire, esq. by lady Ann, daughter of Will. earl of Strafford; by this countess his lordship has had, 1. John, born aug. 30, 1773, and died dec 1 1775. 2. Hen.-Phil. born feb. 11, 1775, and died feb. 15, 1776. 3. Geo. born april 2, 1777, and died in oct. following. And 4. Amelia-Ann, born feb. 20, 1772, unmarried.

Upon the death of the present earl, if without male issue, the titles of earl of Buckinghamshire, and

and baronet, will descend to his lordship's half-brother, the hon. Geo. Hobart, esq. or his descendants in the male line; and it is highly probable he may also enjoy the Hampden estates, amounting to 3000l. per ann. which were entailed by John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, esq. the last male heir of that family, upon the Hobarts, in failure of heirs male in the descendants of the late lord visc. Hampden *. NUM. XI. Hobarts.

No. XII.

The hist. of the Whalley family, allied to the protectoral house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Fra. daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. to Rich. Whalley, esq. and particularly of col. Edw. Whalley, a descendant of this marriage, who was one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords.

THE Whalleys are of great antiquity, their arms are arg. three whales heads erased, sable; two and one; the crest a whale's head, erased sable. There was a gentleman of the name of Whalley, who lived in the reign of k. Hen. VI †. two of whose sons were ——— and Gilbert; Whalleys. —— Whalley, esq.

* The hist. of the Hammonds and Hobarts, are taken from papers communicated to me by very high authority, various hist. of England, Collins' and Jacobs' peerages, Thurloe's state papers, Rudder's hist. of Gloucestershire, list of delinquents, &c. &c.

† John Whalley, who was sheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham, 24th k. Edw. III. for 5 years, as he was also on the 29th of the same reign; was probably of the family whose history is here given.

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

the eldest left Rich. his son and heir, who, by Eliz. his wife, had an only daughter named Joan; for this reason, by his will, dated in the first year of the reign of k. Rich. III. he ordered his feoffees, sir Gervas Clifton, sir John Babington, knt. Tho. Leck, esq. Rich. Whalley, priest, and Geo. Whalley, gent. to assign over his manor of Darlaston, in Staffordshire, to his widow for her life; and after her death, to his daughter and heiress, Joan; but he gave all his lands in Lancashire to the sons of his uncle Gilbert, mentioned above, and the feoffees fulfilled the testators will.

Rich. Whalley, esq.

Rich. Whalley, esq. who appears to be the eldest son of Gilbert, a minor at the time of his cousin Rich.'s death, was, in the 9th year of k. Hen. VII.'s reign, passed over by sir Henry Willoughby, his ward, to Tho. Leek, of Kirkston; mr. Leek, with Jane his wife, covenanted in 18th of k. Edw. IV.'s reign, to marry Eliz. their daughter and heir, to this Rich. Whalley, esq. who is called of Darlaston; the eldest son and heir of this marriage was,

Tho. Walley, esq.

Tho. Whalley, esq. who seated himself at Kirkston, in Nottinghamshire, which came from the Leeks and Kirstons, whose seat it had been, and continued to be that of the Whalleys for several descents: he married Eliz. the daughter of John Shelly, of Woodborough, in that county*, by whom he had Thomasine married to Arnold Presby, esq. and,

Rich. Whalley, esq.

Rich. Whalley, esq. his son and heir, was also seated at Kirkston; he was a gallant man, and much distinguished himself at the tournaments held in

* The visitation of Nottinghamshire, calls Tho. Whalley's wife, Filia Leeke; the Leekes were of great descent, and possessed vast estates in that county.

the

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

the reign of k. Hen. VIII. which probably greatly ingratiated him into that monarch's favor; in the 32d year of whose reign he had licence from his majesty, to purchase of Rob. Dighton, Hardwick, Grange, and Wood, with all its appurtenances, in Osberton, Hardwick, and Worksop, and the scite of the abbey of Welbeck; and Henry also in his 37th year, granted him Sibthorpe college, subject to the life of dr. Magnus, the manor and advowson of Colston, all in Nottinghamshire. In the first year of the reign of k. Edw. VI. he represented Scarborough in parlement, and during the splendor of the duke of Somerset, in the reign of k. Edw. VI. he had great influence, as he was nearly related to, and much trusted by his grace, but the fall and ruin that overtook that great subject, was sensibly felt by mr. Whalley, who was his steward; but to whom he proved true, for when he was examined, respecting his grace's intention of getting himself declared protector in the ensuing parlement, he as stedfastly denied it, as the the earl of Rutland affirmed it, but he confessed his own mal-practices, as receiver of Yorkshire; that he had lent out the public money, paid one year's revenue with arrearages of the preceding one, purchased estates with the royal treasure, and made much profit by the fall of the current coin. Surrendering this office, he submitted to such fine, as his majesty k. Edw. VI. and his council should assign him; but which he did not pay until the reign of q. Mary, when he was obliged to make ample satisfaction; in the first year of that reign he was returned to serve in parlement for East-Grinsted, and 1st and 2nd, and 2nd and 3d of k. Phil. and q. Mary, for Nottinghamshire: his misfortunes and imprudences involved him in debt, to the amount of the enor-

mous

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

mous ſum of 48,866l. 13s. 4d. but which he diſcharged in the firſt year of the reign of q. Eliz. by ſelling his fair ſeat, and noble manor of Welbeck: after having experienced the frowns of two ſovereigns, he obtained the ſmiles of Eliz. who, july 3, in her 3d year, granted him the demeſnes and manors of Whatton, Hawkeſworth, and Taunton, with the advowſon and rectory of Hawkeſworth, late belonging to ſir Maurice Denus, knt. he likewiſe obtained the lordſhip of Touton, by purchaſe from the Sacheverels, alſo the manors of Broxtow and Cotgave, with other lands in Nottinghamſhire; his riches at one time were ſuperior to moſt private ſubjects in the kingdom, and notwithſtanding the many loſſes he ſuſtained, he left a prodigious fortune to his deſcendants. He married thrice; his firſt wife was Lora, daughter of Tho. Brookman; his ſecond was Urſula; and his third Barbara, who ſurviving him, re-married to ------ Burwell, whom ſhe alſo outlived, and built two magnificent tombs for theſe her huſbands, mr. Whalley's at Stretton, and mr. Burwell's at Sibthorp; the former is of alabaſter, and very coſtly; it exhibits his effigies recumbent, very long beard, hands raiſed together, his head reſting upon his creſt, and his feet upon a whale; in three compartments, above his figure, are his firſt wife, with 4 children; the ſecond, his wife Urſula, with 11; and the third, as his laſt wife, with 4; ſo that he had 19 children by the three: round the verge of the altar ſtone is, 'Here lyeth 'Ric. Whaley, eſq. who lived all the age of 84 'yeares, & ended this life the 23 of november, '1583;' at the weſt end is T. W. ſhield of arms and creſt, and a coronet in grateful memory of the patent, deſigned by k. Edw. VI. to create him earl of Nottingham; but which either his conduct, or that ſovereign's death prevented: and the effigies

gies of his eldest son, kneeling; round the top are the initials of his wives names, L. W, V. W, and B. W. with these lines beneath: NUM. XII. Whalleys.

Behold his wives were number three,
Two of them died in right good fame,
The third this tomb erected shee.
For him that well deserv'd the same.
Both for his life and godly end,
Wch all that knew must needs comend,
Since time brings all things to an end;
And they yt know not yet may see,
A worthy Whalley loe was he.

The children of the three marriages are not given, except Tho. the eldest son, by his first wife, of whom below; Will. the heir of the second, who married Barbara, the sister of his eldest brother Tho.'s wife, by whom he had an only daughter, who took one moiety of the lordship of Willoughby to the family of Yarborough, and three of his daughters, one of whom became the lady of sir John Zouch, of Codnor; another married to a Bellingham; a third to John Nevil, of Grove, who was also servant to the great duke of Somerset, and on whose account he himself suffered imprisonment in the Tower; this Nevil had considerable grants of lands belonging to the suppressed religious houses: the other children of mr. Whalley obtained most respectable alliances.

Tho. Walley, esq. the eldest son, and heir of Rich. by his first wife, married Eliz. daughter and co-heir of Hen. Hatfield, of Willoughby, in Nottinghamshire, esq. by Alice, one of the 8 sisters and co-heirs of sir John Hercy knt. but which Alice re-marrying to —— Markham, esq. by whom having a son, none of Hercy's inheritance came to the Hatfields. Mr. Walley died the year before his father, leaving, by Eliz. his wife, several sons and daughters. 1. Rich. who married the prot. Oliver's aunt. 2. Walter Tho. Whalley, esq.

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

Whalley, D.D. of Waterville, or Cherry-Orton; he was educated at Pembroke-hall, in Cambridge; and married Eliz. daughter of Will. Howell, of Cambridge, by whom he had Walter, John, and Eliz. 3. John, who died unmarried, in june 1638. 4. Tho. educated in Trinity college, in Cambridge; he died a bachelor, in may, 1637. Both of whom are buried at Screveton; in the south ayle of which church is a grave-stone, to protect their remains. 5. Mary, wife of Arnold Reresby. 6. Ellen, who was married to Tho. Draper, of Flintham, in Nottinghamshire, by whom she had a son, Rich. Draper, who married the widow of Tho. Whalley the eldest grandson of this Tho. and several other daughters.

Richard Whalley, esq. uncle by mar. to Oliver lord prot.

Rich. Whalley, esq. the uncle by marriage to the prot. Oliver, succeeded his grandfather of his names; he was a member in the parlement called in the 43d year of q. Eliz.'s reign, for Boroughbridge, and was sheriff of Nottinghamshire, and served that office with greater state than any of his predecessors. Unfortunately, he involved himself in many law-suits, which, though he was a person of the best capacity, and sedulous in business, much lessened his fortunes when in the decline of life, so that notwithstanding he had added some estates to those left him by his grandfather, yet he was obliged to part with many more. Q. Eliz. permitted him, and Will. Whalley, gent. to alienate the house and scite of the monastry of Welbeck, by the name of the manor of Welbeck, and the two granges Bellers and Hurst, and the grange of Gledthorpe, and the manor of Norton, and the grange called Hardwicke-Grange, to Edw. Osborne, citizen and clothworker, of London; and having first inclosed, he mortgaged, and in the end, was obliged to sell the lordship of Sibthorpe, with other lands in Canolston, Hawkesworth,

worth, and Flintham, which were only a collateral security with Sibthorpe; nor were these, though very great, the only sacrifices he made. He had three wives, Ann, daughter of Geo. Horsley, of Digswell; his second was Fra. daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, of Hinchinbrooke, knt. grandfather of the prot. Oliver; and the third, was Jane, daughter of —— Stirap, who re-married to Edw. Coleby: mr. Whalley had only children by the second, the protector's aunt; they were, 1. Tho. 2. Edw. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and 3. Henry, the judge advocate; whose histories will be given when we have gone through the eldest branch.

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

Tho. Whalley, esq. who died in the life-time of his father; he married Mary, daughter of sir Tho. Peniston, knt. she re-married to Rich. Draper, of Flintham, esq. by whom she had Whalley Draper, married to Rob. Butler, the parents of a son of both their names. Mr. Tho. Whalley, had only 3 children, Peniston Whalley, esq. of whom presently; Martha, who died unmarried in 1624; and Eliza. married to Will. Aylost, of Basingbourne, esq. by whom she had no child.

Thomas Whalley, esq. first cousin to Oliver, lord prot.

Peniston Whalley, of Screveton, esq. born in 1624, who, as a minor at his grandfather's death, was under ward to his relation, Rich. Draper, esq. he was suspected in 1654, of disaffection to Oliver the prot. for which he was ordered up to London, and underwent an examination; but as nothing appeared against him, he was set at liberty; however, it occasioned his exclusion from parlement in 1656, at which time he was one of the representatives for Nottinghamshire; but, in the following year, he so far regained his highness's good opinion, that he was appointed one of the commissioners of assessment for his own county; at that time he lived

Peniston Whalley, esq. 1st cousin, one remove, to Oliver, lord prot.

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

lived in a very elegant manner, keeping his coach; he survived the restoration, and pleading the hardships he had suffered for the royal cause; he was set down in the catalogue of those who were to have been created a knight of the Royal-Oak, at which time his estate was estimated at 1200l. per annum, which was but inconsiderable to what his ancestors had enjoyed, and even he himself began life with; but this, that was left, soon dwindled away to nothing: he sold his manor of Screveton, in Nottinghamshire, to Tho. Thoroton, citizen of London, whose son Tho. was recorder of Lincoln, and elder brother of dr. Thoroton, the historian of the county. His moiety of Willoughby, he sold to sir Will. Willoughby, bart. But all his sacrifices could not keep him from a prison; for he died in London, confined for debt, attributing all his misfortunes as happening from the judgment of heaven, for his cruelty to mr. John James, of Exeter college, Oxford, the ejected minister of Flintham, as he himself expressed, in a letter he wrote to that unfortunate gentleman, declaring himself guilty of a great crime, in having been his enemy, and owning that the hand of God was 'justly upon him for it.' Peniston died in 1672, aged 48; he married Marg. daughter and sole heir of Geo. Ireland, eldest son and heir of sir Tho. Ireland, of Beausey, near Warrington, knt. the seat of the Butlers, in Lancashire, descended of an ancient family, seated at Hut, in that county, and dying in oct. 1669, aged 76, was buried at Screveton, where his daughter, mrs. Whalley, laid down a grave stone; in the inscription upon which, his loyalty is mentioned: she, herself, died sept. 10, 1675, having survived her husband, Mr. Whalley. The issue of Peniston, by this lady, was only two daughters and co-heirs; Eliz. born in 1654, and married in 1672 to the rev. Tho. Hall, presented

to

to the rectory of Screveton, in 1674; and Margaret, born in 1656, and was living, and unmarried, in 1672. Mr. Hall obtained, partly by alliance, and partly by purchase, two manors in Colston, with the vicarage of that place, which had long been enjoyed by the Whalley family; but in 1670 Will. duke of Newcastle obtained possession by virtue of an extent, but after his grace's death they reverted to the heirs of Peniston, by a decree, I believe, of Chancery. Having taken the eldest branch of this family, I now return to Edw. 2nd, son of Rich. Whalley, esq. by Fra. aunt to the prot. Oliver.

Col. Edw. Whalley, one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, a maj.-gen. and one of the prot. Oliver's lords, to whom he was first cousin.

Edw. Whalley, esq. was brought up to merchandize; Heath says, he was put apprentice to a woollen-draper; some other writer calls him a broken clothier; a thing almost impossible, when the grandeur and wealth of his family and father is considered: another writer, no more a friend than Heath to him, acknowledges that he was a merchant; so that we may suppose this one of the many misrepresentations of that virulent writer. Whether he was actually engaged in traffic at the commencement of the civil wars is uncertain, but no sooner did the quarrel between k. Cha. I. and his parlement blaze out, than he (though in the middle age of life) took up arms in defence of the liberty of the subject; and this in opposition to the sentiments of his nearest relations: probably his religious opinions determined him as much, or more, than any other consideration, as he was a rigid puritan; and though the usage of arms must be new to him, yet he early distinguished himself in the parlement service, in many sieges and battles, but in none more than in the battle of Naseby, in 1645, in which he charged, and entirely defeated two divisions of Langdale's horse, though supported by pr. Rupert, who commanded

NUM. XII. Whalleys. the reſerve; for which the parlement, jan. 21, 1645-6, voted him to be a colonel of horſe. He alſo was greatly inſtrumental in obtaining the defeat of lord Goring, in Somerſetſhire; and was the commander of the horſe at the ſiege of Briſtol, when pr. Rupert ſurrendered it up; from whence he was ſent to prevent the royal garriſon in Oxford from marching out of that city, which he having effectually prevented, he was diſpatched to Banbury; and, may 9, 1647, they gave him the thanks of the houſe, and 100l. to purchaſe two horſes, for his brilliant action at that place, which he took by ſtorm, and afterwards marched to Worceſter, which city ſurrendered to him, july 23, following; his ſucceſsful bravery procured him the hatred of the fanatics (who accuſed him of being a preſbyterian) at the head of whom was Hugh Peters, whom he threatened to cane. The commons granted him, feb. 3, 1647-8, for his arrears, at the rate of fifteen years purchaſe, the manor of Flawborough, part of the eſtate of the marquis, afterwards duke of Newcaſtle, the annual rent of which was 410l. 2s. the overplus of the value, after ſatisfying the arrears, to be paid into the treaſury: mr. Whalley pretended that the marq. of Newcaſtle's father had purchaſed it of his father for a ſmall part of its value. Cromwell confided ſo much in him, that he committed the perſon of the king to his care; the loyaliſts have charged him with ſeverity to his royal priſoner, but the monarch himſelf, in a letter he left behind him, when he made his eſcape, fully exculpates him from that charge. It is generally ſuppoſed that his majeſty did not effect an eſcape through his inattention, but that he was led to attempt a flight, by his and Cromwell's contrivance, having frightened the king with an idea that his perſon was not ſafe in the army; Charles himſelf indeed ſays, that it was not the caſe, but it

it appears to be so. He did not always, however, give the king satisfaction; for, when capt. Sayers, june 12, 1647, waited upon his majesty, to give him back the ensigns of the order of the garter, belonging to the late pr. of Orange, the king walking backwards and forwards along the room, with mr. Sayers, raised the jealousy of mr. Whalley, who did not approve of this conference; he therefore interposed: upon which the exasperated monarch pushed him away with both his hands, and in indignation of the affront, raised his cane to the colonel's head, and some say struck him, but lord Clarendon says, the king did not go to that extremity; his lordship adds, that the army were far from being displeased at his majesty's conduct, in punishing his insolence. He was the abject tool of Cromwell's ambition, perhaps without his own knowledge, who employed him in carrying all the petitions of the army to the parlement, to prepare them for the tragic death of the king, one of whose judges he was, and the warrant for whose execution he signed. At the battle of Dunbar, fought sept. 3, 1650, he, with Monk, commanded the foot, and greatly contributed to completely defeat the scotch army; and here he exhibited the greatest proofs of valor, having his horse shot twice under him; the last shot was fatal to the creature, but mounting another, he followed in the pursuit, though he had received a cut in his wrist; Cromwell left him in Scotland, with the rank of commissary-general, and gave him the command of four regiments of horse, with which he performed many actions that gained him great honor.

NUM. XI. Whalleys.

He continued a steady friend to his cousin Oliver, after he had raised himself to the sovereignty, and was entrusted by him with the government of the

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester, by the name of major-general; an important office, in which he was so assidious, that, as he himself says, he did not leave a vagrant in a whole county: he was one of the representatives for Nottinghamshire, in the parlements held in 1654 and 1656; the protector made him commissary-general for Scotland, and called him up to his other-house. This last honor was so acceptable to him, and he was so fond of it, that it betrayed him into some improprieties; col. Ashfield having spoken very discontentedly of this new house, in a conversation with him in Westminster-hall, it so much hurt him, that he even threatened to cane the colonel, who setting him at defiance, was, instead of a bastinadoing, complained of to the protector; his highness so highly valued his relation, as to tell the colonel, that unless he asked pardon, he would cashier him for speaking disrespectfully to his superior officer; but he petitioning, that he might have a fair hearing, the protector consented to it; at least, he permitted him to say what he pleased before such officers as he could depend upon, who adjudged him to acknowledge his fault, and ask pardon of *my lord* Whalley, but this the resolute colonel absolutely refused to do. This was at least the second challenge he had received; for, in 1647, mr. Murray sent him a written one, which he declined accepting, and complained of it to the parlement, who having read it, ordered mr. Murray into custody: these things are no ways derogatory to his courage, which was confessedly great; but shews how much he, and his party adhered to their religious sentiments, which strictly forbid their accepting a challenge; it is to be wished that those, who have in other respects better ideas of religion, would equally abstain from risking their lives about trivial

unimportant

unimportant disputes, by which they often put themselves in competition with the most worthless; it certainly is no mark of cowardice to refuse a challenge, when they who dare engage their enemies in the field, in the most gallant manner, do not think it necessary to accept one.

He was looked upon with jealousy by the parlement, after the resignation of Rich. the protector, especially, as he leaned so much to the interest of the army; for this reason, when the rump was restored, they took from him his commission; this still endeared him the more to the army, which, when Monk's conduct began to be dubious, deputed him one of their commissioners, to agree to terms of peace and amity with that of Scotland; but Monk, who knew his hatred to the royal family, and how much reason he had to dread their return, absolutely refused to treat with him. The restoration of monarchy soon after becoming visible, he saw the danger of his situation; for besides the loss of the estate of Sibthorpe, which had been possessed by his family, but sold by one of them to the earl, afterwards duke of Newcastle, of whose trustees he had purchased it, when that nobleman was obliged to leave the kingdom, and all his other estates, especially the manors of West-Walton, and Torrington, in Norfolk (part of q. Henrietta-Maria's jointure), which he had purchased, and with whatever other estates he had he knew would be forfeited, and even his life would be offered up, to the shrine of that king, whom he had condemned to death; he therefore prudently retired: sept. 22, 1660, a proclamation was published, setting forth, that he had left the kingdom, but as there was great reason to suppose, that he and col. Goffe, another of the king's judges, who had married a daughter of his, and had retired with him, were returned, 100l. was offered to discover either of them, in any of

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

the british dominions, and cause them to be brought alive, or dead if they made any resistance; government was probably mistaken, in supposing they had returned, for they arrived july 27, 1660, in America, with testimonials from the ministers of their faith; mr. Tho. Goodwin signed his, and mr. John Rowe, and mr. Sethwood, his son-in-law's; instead of concealing themselves, they waited upon mr. Endicot, the governor of Boston; who received them very courteously, and they were visited by the principal persons of the place, and amongst others, col. Crown, a most loyal gentleman; they that day took lodgings, and resided generally at Cambridge, four miles from Boston, and attended all the religious rites of the place on sundays, fasts, thanksgiving, and lecture days, and were admitted to the sacrament, as well as private meetings of devotion; they also made excursions to the neighbouring towns, and were frequently at Boston, where they were once insulted; but, the person guilty of the affront, was bound to his good behaviour: their grave, serious, and devout deportment, and the rank they had held, procured them respect; but, when it was certainly known, that they were expresly excepted out of the act of indemnity (which did not arrive there until the last day of november in that year), not only they, but those of the government, who had treated them with distinction, were justly alarmed; however, pity and compassion prevailed upon some, and they were promised protection by a part of the general court; others more prudently advised them, to remove to a place of more privacy, and consequently safety: the governor, feb. 22, 1660-1, called a court of assistance, to consult about securing them, but it was not agreed to, however, finding it improper to continue longer there, they left Cambridge the 26th of that month, and came

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

to New-Haven, march 7, where they were treated with great reſpect, by both the miniſters, and magiſtrates of that town; and they flattered themſelves that they were free from every danger, but in a few days news arrived of his majeſty's proclamation which obliged them to abſcond; it was happy for them that they did, as capt. Breedan, having ſeen them in Boſton, informed the court of it upon his return to England: a warrant was iſſued march 8, by the governor and aſſiſtants, to ſecure them, which was ſent to Springfield, and other towns in the weſtern parts of the colony; yet, they appeared at Milford in the day-time, and retired in the night to New-Haven, and lay concealed in the houſe of mr. Davenport, the miniſter of that town; thus they lived until april 30, about which time, they were greatly ſhocked at hearing that ten of thoſe who had alſo ſat in judgment upon the late king, were executed; and, that the governor had received a royal mandate, dated march 5, 1660, to cauſe them to be ſecured: they were now in great danger, as two zealous loyaliſts were ſent through the colonies as far as Manhados, to ſeize them; but their friends informing them of it, they had time to withdraw from mr. Davenport's to one Jones', where they concealed themſelves until may 11, when they removed to a mill, and from thence upon the 13th, into the woods, where they met Jones, and two of his companions; who for their greater ſafety, humanely conducted them to a place called Hatchet-harbour, where they lay two nights, until a cave, or hole in the ſide of a hill was prepared to conceal them; to this hill they gave the name of Providence, where they continued from may 15, to june 11, ſometimes in the cave, but in very tempeſtuous weather in an houſe near it. They cannot be enough commended for the noble man-

 ner

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

ner in which they acted towards mr. Davenport, and their other friends; for when the messengers sen to secure them, discovered that they had been at mr. Davenport's, and that he was suspected of still concealing them; disregardful of their fate, and though their three friends were most true to them, they resolved to go to New-Haven, and acquaint the deputy-governor, Mr. Leete, with their arrival, which they did; but he took no notice of it; many of their friends, when they saw them determined to deliver themselves up, requested them not to surrender; in conformity more to these solicitations, than to prolong a wretched existence; they (after shewing themselves in New-Haven, which sufficiently exculpated Mr. Davenport), retired, june 24 to their cave in the woods, where they remained until aug. 19, sometimes venturing to a house near the cave; and when the search for them was very much abated, they ventured to go to the house of one Tomkins, near Milford, where they remained two years; but never so much as went into the orchard; however, after that time finding little inquiry after them, they took more liberty, making themselves known to several persons, in whom they could confide; and each of them frequently prayed, and also exercised i. e. preached at private meetings in their chamber. In 1664, they were again most justly alarmed by his majesty's commissioners coming to Boston, they therefore again retired to their cave, where they continued for 8 or 10 days, but unluckly some indians in hunting, discovered their bed, &c. in the cave, and reporting it, they found it expedient to leave their retreat; wherefore, oct. 13, in that year, they removed to Hadley, near 100 miles distant, travelling only by night, where mr. Russel, the minister of the place, had previously agreed to receive them; here they remained as long as they

lived;

lived; very few perſons in the colony knowing that they were there; the time of mr. Whalley's death is not known, but it happened ſome time before the year 1679; the tradition of Hadley is, that two perſons unknown, were buried in the miniſter's cellar; he was no loſer by them, for they conſtantly received yearly remittances from England: thoſe perſons who knew their retreat, made them frequent preſents; Rich. Saltonſtall, eſq. who was in the ſecret, when he left the country to go to England, in 1672, gave them 50l. and mr. Goffe in his journal, mentions ſeveral other donations of their friends. Such hardſhips as theſe, muſt hurt the feelings of any, how much ſoever they may diſlike their political ſentiments, and they muſt pity the condition of two gentlemen, who had held the rank of nobles, and poſſeſſed very great power, being obliged for many years, to live in conſtant fear, often in a cavern, and almoſt conſtantly confined to a private wretched apartment, depending upon precarious remittances and benefactions, deprived of the comforts of aſſociating with their families, friends, and almoſt debared human converſe; happily for themſelves they eſteemed each other; mr. Goffe, ſtrongly deſcribes their mutual regard and friendſhip, under ſuch uncommon misfortunes; how much better was the lot of their brethren, the king's judges who eſcaped to Switzerland, where they lived reſpected, and protected, if we except one or two, who were aſſaſſinated by the procurement of ſome of the royal family. Theſe unfortunates were not without the only conſolation of the miſerable--hope, their's was as chimerical as fallacious, their greateſt expectations were from the fulfilling of the propheſies, not doubting that the execution of the judges, was the ſlaying of the witneſſes, and they were much diſappointed, when the year 1666, had

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

passed without any remarkable event, but they flattered themselves, that the christian æra might be erroneous; how strangely does fanaticism blind the judgment of its votaries, of men of the world, who in other respects were well informed and sensible. Their greatest pleasure was in having constant, and the best intelligence from England; in other respects their comforts must be very circumscribed; their journal for six or seven years, contains little more than the events of the town, the church, and the families in the neighbourhood; poor subjects for men, who had held most considerable places in the victorious army, and senate of their relation the prot. Oliver. They were in constant affright, though they hoped, that after some time, all inquiry would cease respecting them, and they received with much satisfaction, the intelligence that they were supposed to have been killed with other judges in Switzerland; nothing probably could have supported them through their misfortunes; but, the dread of the horrible punishment inflicted upon traitors, and which they would, had they been taken, experienced in the fullest manner, and being held up as the vilest malefactors, to be insulted by an enraged populace; for they confess that 'their lives were miserable, and 'constant burdens,' as they were 'banished from 'all human society.' Of mr. Whalley*, I shall only subjoin that his valor, and military knowledge were confessedly great; his religious sentiments wild and enthusiastic; from a merchant's counter, to rise to so many, and such high offices in the state, and to conduct himself with propriety in them, sufficiently evinces, that he had good abilities; nor is his honesty questioned by any,

* See a further history of col. Goffe, amongst Oliver the prot.'s lords at the end of the first volume.

which,

which, as one of the king's judges, and a major-general, would lay him open to a very narrow ſcrutiny. Sir Philip Warwick does not ſeem to do him juſtice, when he calls him 'a ridiculous 'phanatic, as well as a crack-brained fellow, 'though he was,' continues the knight, 'a gen-'tleman of good family:' however ridiculous he was in his religious ſentiments, there are no reaſons to ſuppoſe his head otherwiſe diſordered. NUM. XII. Whalleys.

The major-general married the ſiſter of ſir Geo. Middleton, knt. who was as great an enemy to k. Cha. I. as he was a friend to k. Cha. II.* She died either in, or juſt before 1662; he had ſeveral children; what became of them is unknown, except mrs. Goffe, and John, his eldeſt ſon and heir, who was a cornet of horſe, and who was returned a member of parlement for the town of Nottingham in 1658-9, and alſo for the borough of Shoreham; at the reſtoration government owed him 151l. 13s. 4d. but which, probably, he was never paid: it appears by his ſiſter, mrs. Goffe's letter, that he was gone abroad in 1662.† He married

* Sir Geo. Middleton, knt. though one of the ſervants of k. Cha. I. eſpouſed the parlement intereſt, and was made capt. of a troop of horſe, not valuing the lucrative places he then held in the court, he run all the lengths of the diſaffected, and ſubmitted to the uſurpation of Oliver, but was won by k. Cha. II. for whom he acted as a ſpy upon the protector, but was detected, his perſon ſeized, his eſtates ſequeſtered; he was tried in april, 1656, and condemned; but through the earneſt entreaty of his ſiſter Whalley, he was ſpared, and leaving the kingdom, he more openly ſided with the exiled king, by whom he was highly honored and truſted. He had two ſons killed in the prot. Oliver's ſervice, in Ireland; another was ſent by his highneſs to Jamaica.

† There was a John Whalley, gent. who, by his will, dated aug. 20, 1664, diſpoſed of his eſtates in Bury and Wiſtow, in Huntingdonſhire, to his ſiſter Hampſon and her children, at the diſcretion of his ſiſter Eliz. Wingfield, and couſin John Blew.

the

NUM. XII. Whalleys. the daughter of sir Herbert Springate, knt. by whom he had Herbert Whalley, esq. his eldest son and heir, who, though k. Cha. II. granted the manor the parlement had given to the major-general, to the duke of Newcastle, to whom it once belonged, with all the rest of his own lands, forfeited to the crown by any of the purchasers, yet this Herbert Whalley, esq. was, in 1672, in possession of some of the paternal inheritance of the Whalleys, particularly Sibthorpe, which, though forfeited to the crown, and granted to the duke of Newcastle, was found to have been mortgaged to sir Arnold Waring (probably a trustee for the Whalley family) and which, through assignments or heir-ships, became vested in this Herbert.

Hen. Whalley, esq. judge-advocate, first cousin to Oliver, lord protector. Henry Whalley, brother of the major-general, was an alderman of London, probably; he had been an advocate in the parlement army, and from the regard his cousin Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, had for him, was promoted to the office of judge-advocate of the armies in England and Scotland; before he was settled in that post, he, in a letter to his highness the protector, dated from Edinburgh, march 8, 1654-5, intreated a line or two, to inform him, whether he might promise himself a constant employment there, or know whether he was to return, that he might at last settle himself, his family, and affairs, for the rest of his life; concluding, 'I chearfully submitting to what 'the Lord shall put into your heart therein.' He continued in Scotland during the remainder of the protectorate of Oliver; and, in the year 1656, represented the sheriffdom of Selkirk and Peebles in the british parlement, and was one of those who signed the order for proclaiming his cousin Rich. lord protector; what befel him after the restoration I have no where

Whalleys.

where ſeen; nor what family he left, or what become of them.*

* The Whalleys, whom I have met with in the hiſtories of England, during the government of k. Cha. I. the commonwealth, and the prots. Oliver and Rich. beſides ſuch as are given above, are, Cha. Whalley, of Cheſhire, eſq. whoſe delinquency was diſcharged june 30, 1649, having been rated at 268l. 10s. and he reſtored to the good graces of the houſe of commons; he was member for the city of Cheſter, in 1654, and one of the aſſeſſors in 1657 for that city, of which he was recorder; it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe he was not ſatisfied with the protector's government; judge-admiral Whalley; lieut. Whalley, who ſerved in Hacker's regiment; Rob. Whalley, quarter-maſter; Will. and Stanhope Whalley, both of Norton, in the county of Leiceſter, eſqrs. one of them had an eſtate of 1000l. a year, and was to have been a knight of the royal oak, had that title been eſtabliſhed; Peter Whalley, gent. member of parlement in 1654, for the town of Nottingham; and Henry Whalley, maſter of the company of ſtationers in 1655; ſeveral, and perhaps all of theſe, are of the major-general's family.—There are ſeveral good families of the name of Whalley in England, particularly in Lancaſhire, to whom the title of baronet is entailed upon failure of male iſſue of the preſent Sir John Whalley Gardiner, bart. and of Billeſley, in Warwickſhire, Bernard Whalley, eſq. rebuilt that church in 1692. The hiſtory of the Whalleys is taken from Thoroton's antiquities of Nottinghamſhire (a defective abſtruſe written book) viſitations of that county; ſeveral lives of Oliver lord prot. various hiſt. of Eng. particularly thoſe of Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, and Heath; Thurloe's and Clarendon's ſtate papers; journals of the houſe of commons; ordinances of the parlement; nonconformiſt memorials; the late mr. Hollis's life; Blome's britannia; baronetages; Reliquæ Baxterianiæ; Hutchinſon's hiſt. of Maſſachuſet's-Bay; biſh. Burnet's hiſt. of the reformation, &c.

No.

No. XIII.

The history of the Dunchs, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of sir Will. Dunch, knt. with Mary, the youngest daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the prot. Oliver.

NUM. XIII. Dunchs. Antiquity and arms. Will. Dunch, esq.

THE Dunchs were a very ancient family, and bore for their arms, sable, a cheveron engrailed, or, between two castles triple-towered, argent; Will. Dunch, esq. was auditor of the mint, both to k. Hen. VIII. and k. Edw. VI. and sworn esquire extraordinary of the body of q. Elizabeth, who granted him the manor of Little Wittenham, near Wallingford, in Berks, where he settled; in the 5th year of that sovereign's reign, he represented the town of Wallingford in parlement, and in the 12th year of the same reign, he was sheriff of Berks. He died may 11, 1597, and is buried in the dormitory in Little-Wittenham church, where there is a remarkably elegant monument erected to his memory. This Will. married Mary, daughter of Will. Barnes of London, esq. and coheir of John Barnes, also of London, esq. porter of the town and castle of Guynes, in France, and one of the privy-council there*;

* J. Barnes, esq. was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church: he died in London, may 24, 1588; he left Mary, whose maiden name was Farington, his widow, but by whom he seems to have had no child; he bequeathed divers marks to the poor of the towns of Abingdon and Wallingford, and the village of Little-Wittenham. Near the monument of J. Barnes, is a brass plate, informing the reader, that Marg. Barnes is buried beneath, who died dec. 3, 1568.

she

she survived her husband 8 years, and was buried near him, may 13, 1605. The issue of this marriage was 2 sons, Edm. the eldest, and Walter, bred a counsellor at Gray's-Inn; he represented the borough of Dunwich in the parlements held in the 27th and 31st years of the reign of q. Eliz. he died june 4, 1594, aged 42, and is buried near his father; his mother and son, placed a brass plate against the east wall of the dormitory, recording his worth, and that he married Deborah, daughter of dr. Ja. Pilkington, bishop of Durham, maternally sprung from the Kingsmills; she surviving him, re-married to sir Ja. Mervin, knt. by whom he had two sons and four daughters, Edmund; Will. who was baptized at Little-Wittenham, may 8, 1594, he succeeded to the estate at Abesbury, Wilts, and married the sister of sir John Cooper, bart. he was buried at Little-Wittenham, in may 1597. Deborah; Ruth; Mary, married first to mr. Swayn; secondly, to sir John Philpot, of Compton, Hants, knt. Ann, married to —— Lambert, of Wilts, esq. NUM. XIII. Dunchs.

Sir Edmund Dunch, knt. eldest son and heir of Will. was returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlement held in the 13th year of q. Eliz.'s reign, and for Wotton-Basset in the year following; he served the office of sheriff for Berks, in the 29th and 34th years of the same reign, and again in the 1st of k. Ja. I. and in the 21st year of that sovereign, he was returned for Berks, as he was in the two parlements called in the 1st year of the reign of k. Cha. I. in which year he seems to have been knighted; and probably did not live long after. He married july 30, 1576, Anna, daughter and heir of Nich. Fettyplace, of Kentwood, esq. of a most ancient family, and sprung from Sir Edm. Dunch, knt.

NUM. XIII. Dunchs. from the kings of Portugal;* she died jan. 19, 1627-8, aged 71, and is buried at Little-Wittenham, where she has a monument. Their issue was, 1. Edm. baptized feb. 1581-2, and buried at Little-Wittenham, april 14, 1595; 2. Sir Will. of whom presently; 3. Walter, baptized may 31, 1584, and died jan. 6, 1644-5, to whose memory his widow, Mary, daughter of —— Hungerford, esq. out of her dear affection to him, erected a monument in 1659, in the chancel of Newington church, in Oxfordshire†; 4. John,

* The Fettyplaces came in with the norman conquest; one of them was gentleman usher to k. Will. I. Tho. Fettyplace, esq. as the above Anna's monument says, or John, as the baronetage gives it, married Beatrice, natural daughter of John, k. of Portugal; she 1st married Tho. earl of Arundel; after his death, she became the 2d wife of the great Gilbert Talbot, 1st earl of Shrewsbury, the victorious general of the english forces in France; after whose decease she married John Holland, earl of Huntingdon; and lastly, to Tho. or John Fettyplace, esq. She had, I believe, no issue by her 1st or 3d husband; by the earl of Shrewsbury she had Ankaret, an only daughter, who died a child, and by mr. Fettyplace a son, who was the common ancestor of Anna, the wife of Edm. Dunch, esq. and the John Fettyplace, esq. created a bart. by k. Cha. II. in 1661. It must be observed, that Beatrice was much beloved by her father; for, upon the death of her first husband, the king wrote, 4th k. Hen. V to sir John Pelham, who was a favorite of that monarch, desiring him 'to shew the lady Beatrice, his 'daughter (being deprived of her husband, the earl of Arundel) 'the same favor he had before shewn to her.' It is observable, that Charlotte, wife of mr. Fettyplace, is daughter of the late visc. Howe, by Charlotte, natural daughter of k. Geo. I. and that the natural daughter of pr. Rupert married to an ancestor of lord Howe. The arms of Fettyplace are gules, two cheverons argent.

† The descendants of Walter became opulent, and ended in the male line in Hen. Dunch, of Newington, in Oxfordshire, whose only daughter and heir, Eliz. married to sir Cecil Bishop, of Parkham, in Sussex, bart.

buried

buried at Little-Wittenham, may 20, 1586, aged one year; 5. Sam. Dunch, esq. who married Dulcibella, daughter and coheiress of John Moore, serjeant-at-law, with whom he had the manor of North-Baddesley, Hants, where his family seated themselves*; 6. Mary, the eldest, was baptized sept. 18, 1579; she first married Will. son and heir of Fra. Winchcombe, of Bucklebury, in Berks, esq. who died july 29, 1614, without having had any child, in the 38th year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church; she re-married to sir Edw. Clarke, of Ardington, also in Berks, knt. whom she survived 16 years, spending the remainder of her life in widowhood, 'piously towards God, and conscientiously to man:' she died oct. 18, 1646, and is buried near her first husband; 7. Eliz. who became the 2d wife of John Isham, of Pitchley, in Northamptonshire, esq. he died dec. 9, 1626; she aug. 6, 1657, and was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church.

NUM. XIII. Dunchs.

Sir Will. Dunch knt. uncle by marriage to the prot. Oliver, was baptized may 25, 1578; he was member of parlement for Wallingford, in the 1st year of the reign of k. Ja. I. and was knighted by that monarch in the same year, at the house of Geo. Fortescue, esq. He was cut off at the early age of 33, jan. 22, 1611-12; in the dormitory of Little-Wittenham church, is one of the most costly monuments I have seen, erected to perpetuate his memory; it is of various marbles and alabaster, but much spoiled by paint and gilding; he is represented in armour, and below him the effigies of his lady, both recumbent, and as large as life, and the figures of their 4 sons and 5 daugh-

Sir Will. Dunch, knt uncle by marriage to Oliver lord prot.

* Vide No. 37, in this vol. where many of the descendants of Edm. Dunch, of North-Baddesley, esq. are given.

ters,

NUM. XIII. Dunchs.

ters, kneeling upon the base, except two of their daughters, who are given in their grave cloaths; at the top of the monument are the arms of the Dunchs, with a label of 3 points with the crest; and on each side, the arms of the Dunchs impaling the proper arms of the Cromwells, with various other bearings of that family; over his effigies is the following inscription, in letters of gold:

Gulielmo Dunchio Equito Aurato viro
Famæ integerrimæ fidei Spectatissimæ
Spei expectatissimæ cum magno suorum
Damno et dolore defuncto Janua—
Rii 22°. 1611°. ætatis vero suæ 33°.
Parentes mœstissimi posuerunt.
Hic qui dormit Eques rem spe superavit, et annos
Consilio, Juvenis, Tempore mente Senex
Conjuge qui felix numerosa prole beatus
Qui lumen patriæ qui columenq. Domus.
Hunc pietas virtus gravitas celebravit honore
Quas animi dotes fama fuisse refert
Berchia te luget te gens Cromwellia luget
Illam consilio hanc Juvit amore frui
Cum nondum patriæ, naturæ nec sat amicis
Vixerat et domino vixerat ille satis.

He married Mary, daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather to the prot. Oliver;* her ladyship was buried at Little-Wittenham, may 26, 1617: their issue was, 1. Edm. of whom below; 2. Will. baptized march 4, 1604-5; 3. Hen. both of whom died, leaving no child; 4. Walter, one of the judges of the King's Bench, he died jan. 11, 1648-9, and is buried in St. Peter's

* Many parts of the bridal dress of sir Will. and lady Dunch, are still preserved in the family; a proof how much they prided themselves upon this alliance.

church in Oxford. 5. Dorothy baptized at Little-Wittenham, jan. 5, 1610-11. 6. Mary, married to Tho. Kirketon, of Thorpe-Mandeville. 7. Ann. 8. Cath. and another whose name is unknown.

NUM. XIII. Dunchs.

Edm. Dunch, esq. created baron Burnel, by his first cousin Oliver, lord prot.

Edmund Dunch, esq. the eldest son of sir Will. and heir to Edm. his grandfather, was born in 1602, and returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlements, called by k. Cha. I. in the 3d, 15th, and 16th years of his reign; he was a strenuous advocate for the liberty of the subject, which occasioned him to suffer very great and severe hardships from the court; for when the book, in which a list of such sums as several members of parlement had subscribed for k. Cha. I.'s use, was found after the battle of Naseby, and which his majesty had written in several parts himself, Lenthal, the speaker of the long-parlement, addressing himself to the house, said, he had perused the book, and did not find there his own name, nor mr. Dunch's, or mr. Whitlock's name; and he believed the reason was, because the king had taken all from them; it cannot therefore be wondered, that his acrimony was great against that sovereign; in 1641, he signed the famous protestation; in 1643, he took the the covenant; in 1647, he was one of the committee for Oxfordshire, to levy money upon the delinquents states; and in 1648, he was one of the protestors against the propositions for an agreement with the king. In the year 1654, and 1656, he was returned to serve in his relation Oliver the protector's parlements for Berks; he was much beloved and trusted by that sovereign, who appointed him governor of Wallingford-castle; and, as a further mark of his favor, created him a baronet, and afterwards, apr. 26, 1658, made him a peer of the realm, by the title of baron Burnel, of East-Wittenham, Berks. The late lord Dacre, having permission to examine the writings in sir

NUM. XIII. Dunchs.

Hen. Oxendon's evidence-room, discovered the original patent of peerage, a fac simile, which my most noble friend the earl of Leicester has presented me with, as an embellishment to these volumes. After the decline of the Cromwell family, mr. Dunch retired from the public scene, which was occasioned by his dislike to an absolute republic, and from the jealousy, the commonwealth party entertained of him; but when, from the various revolutions that convulsed the kingdom after Rich.'s resignation, he perceived the restoration of monarchy likely to take place, he again took an active part, and was chosen one of the committee of safety, in 1659; this procured a good reception for himself and his family from k. Cha. II. probably he had some expectation of having a new patent for his nobility; but if so, he was disappointed, for he died a private gentleman, and was buried at Little-Wittenham, aug. 4, 1678. He married Bridget, daughter and sole heiress of sir Anth. Hungerford, of Downe-Ampney, in Gloucestershire, knt. * which manor was part of her large fortune, at least 60,000 l. a prodigious sum in the last century: by this lady he had 3 sons and 2 daughters; 1. Hungerford, of whom below.—2. Hermes.—3. Hen. born 1649. —4. Eliz.—and 5. Lucy.

* Sir Anth. Hungerford was descended from sir Tho. Hungerford, speaker of the house of commons, in the reign of k. Edw. III. (being the first whom we find to have enjoyed that high honor) and from Walter lord Hungerford, knt. of the most noble order of the garter.—In the register of Little-Wittenham, is this entry the lady Cath. died in London sept. 4, 1697, and was buried there the 10th of the same mo[illegible] Query. Was she the second wife of Edm. Dunch, esq. whom he left his widow, or was it a sister of his? The Hungerford's, were averse to the royal cause in the reign of k. Cha. I. sir Edw. Hungerford, was a parlement colonel, and took Warder-castle; he had 1500l. per ann. out of the lands of the countess dowager of Rutland; and her ladyship had only 500l. a year.

Hungerford

NUM. XIII.

Dunchs.

Hungerford Dunch, eſq.

Hungerford Dunch, eſq. born 1639, was member for the borough of Wallingford, at the reſtoration, and he was put down in the catalogue of thoſe who were to be created knights of the royal-oak; and his eſtate is eſtimated at 2000l. per ann. though his father was then living; he was returned a member for both Wallingford and Cricklade, in the parlement held in the 12th year of the reign of k. Cha. II. but made his election for the latter. He died in London, nov. 9, 1680, and his body was brought down to Little-Wittenham, and buried in the vault on the north ſide, upon the 13th of the ſame month. He was, like his father, an amiable character. His widow was buried march 26, 1684, in the family vault, in Little-Wittenham church; ſhe is called in the regiſter, truly pious, virtuous, and charitable.

Edm. Dunch, eſq.

Edm. Dunch, eſq. ſon and heir of Hungerford, was born dec. 14, 1657, in Little-Jermyn-ſtreet, London, and baptized upon new years day following, he joined heartily in the revolution, and was conſtituted, oct. 6, 1708, maſter of the houſhold to q. Ann, and alſo to k. Geo. I. oct. 9, 1714; he was repreſentative for Cricklade, in the 1ſt, 2nd, and 3d, parlements of Great-Britain; for Boroughbridge in the 4th, and for Wallingford in the 5th; mr. Dunch cut off the entail of the Wittenham eſtate, and left it to his daughters; he died may 31, 1719, and was buried with his anceſtors, june 4th following; his portrait is amongſt thoſe of the Kit-Cat-club; he married Eliz. one of the two daughters of col. Godfrey, by lady Arabella Churchill, ſiſter to the great duke of Marlborough*; ſhe died at Whitehall,

* Lady A. Churchill, was maid of honor to the ducheſs of York, and became the miſtreſs of k. Ja. II. by whom ſhe had ſeveral children; ſhe afterwards married col. Godfrey, by whom [illegible] and [illegible] Dunch.

NUM. XIII. much in years, and grea ly respected; their issue was 4 daughters.

Dunchs.

Eliz. eldest co-heiress of Edm. Dunch, esq. mar. to sir Geo. Oxenden, bart.

1. Eliz. married to sir Geo. Oxenden, of Dean, in Wingham, Kent, bart. member for Sandwich in many parlements; a lord of the admiralty, in the reign of k. Geo. I. and a lord of the treasury in that of his late majesty*. The issue of this marriage, was 2 sons, and 2 daughters, 1. sir Hen. Oxenden, the present baronet, who married Martha, daughter of sir Geo. Chudleigh, bart. by whom he has had Hen. born in Albemarle-street, in the parish of St. George, Hanover-square, London, may 4, privately baptized there may 20, and christened at Little-Wittenham, july 20, 1756, now unmarried; and Isabella who died a child. 2. Geo. Oxendon, esq. who took the name of Dixwell, pursuant to the will of sir Basil Dixwell, bart. who left him a large estate at Brome, near Canterbury, which, as he died a bachelor, is now possessed by his elder brother sir Hen. Oxenden, bart. 3. Dunchabella, who died apr. 6, 1732; and 4. a daughter who also died a child.

Harriot, 2nd coheiress of Edm. Dunch, esq. mar. to Rob. duke of Manchester.

2. Harriot Dunch, married apr. 3, 1735, to lord Rob. Montagu, afterwards duke of Manchester, she died feb. 25, 1755, leaving Geo. the present duke, who was born apr. 6, 1737, and married oct. 23, 1762, Eliz. the eldest daughter of sir Jam. Dashwood, by whom his grace has 1. Lord Geo. born, nov. 11, 1763, and died feb. 24, 1772. 2. Lord Geo.-James, born aug. 28, 1769, and died may 2 following. 3. Will. visc. Mandeville, born oct. 21, 1771. 4. Lord Fred. born nov. 8, 1774. 5. Lady Caroline-Maria, born aug. 16, 1770, and 6. Lady Anna-Maria, born oct. 30, 1777. My lord duke, when visc. Man-

* The Oxendon family, were attached to the parlement cause against k. Cha. I. sir Ja. Oxenden, knt. and Hen. Oxenden

Dunchs.

deville, represented the county of Huntingdon, in the parlement summoned in 1761, and in that year, he, with five other lords, eldest sons of peers, supported the train of the present king, at his coronation procession; the duke is a privy counsellor, lord-lieut. and custos rotulorum, and colonel of the militia of Huntingdon, high-steward of Godmanchester, collector of the customs outwards of the port of London, L.L.D. and was lately ambassador to his most christian majesty.

Cath. 3d coheiress of Edm. Dunch, esq. died young and unmarried.

3. Cath. who died young, and unmarried.

Arabella, 4th co-heiress of Edm. Dunch, esq. mar. to Edw. Thompson, esq.

4. Arabella, the 4th and youngest daughter, married to Edw. Thompson, of Marsden, in Yorkshire, esq. lord of the admiralty, in the reign of the late king, member in 4 parlements for the city of York, as also one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland; he died in 1742, she was buried in Little-Wittenham church, oct. 18, 1734, as was Arabella her only child, feb. 28, 1734-5. Sir Hen. Oxendon, bart. and the duke of Manchester, are the representatives of the eldest branch of this ancient and honorable family; and who through the Dunchs by females, are descended from the kings of Portugal, and a lady who was aunt to Oliver, and great aunt to Rich. lord protectors, sometime sovereigns of the british dominions.

The seat of Little-Wittenham is still standing, but in great decay; it adjoins to the church, and is one of the residences of sir Hen. Oxenden, bart. who purchased the other shares of it, and the manor, from the duke of Manchester, and mr. Thompson *.

* The history of the Dunchs, is taken from the visitations of the Heralds, the parish register and funeral monuments in Little-Wittenham church, which, in the most polite manner, were permitted to be copied by the rev. Hen. Carter; copies of the epitaphs of the Dunchs would have been given, but they are so

No. XIV.

Some particulars of the Flemings, allied to the prot. Oliver by the marriage of sir Tho. Fleming, knt. with Dorothy, the youngest daughter of sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to that sovereign.

NU. XIV.

Flemings. Sir Tho. Fleming, knt. lord-chief-justice of England.

IT is with great concern that I can obtain so very few facts relating to the history of the Flemings, though uncommon pains have been taken to gain the fullest information. Sir Tho. Fleming, knighted by q. Eliz. in 1583,* was born at Newport in the isle of Wight, and was bred to the bar, and very much distinguishing himself, was called to be a serjeant-at-law, afterwards recorder of London, solicitor-general to q. Eliz. and k. Ja. I. lord-chief-baron of the Exchequer; and lastly, lord-chief-justice of England; all which places, the inscription upon his monument says, he executed with so great integrity, justice, and discretion, 'so that his life was of all good men

with them; lives of Ol. lord prot. various hist. of Eng. Willis's not. parl. Rudder's hist. of Gloucestershire; Fuller's worthies; Journals of the house of commons; ordinances of parlement; Rushworth's collections; Mystery of the good old cause; Neal's hist. of the puritans; Sandford's genealogical hist. Le Neve's monumenta anglicana; peerages; and baronetages. I cannot but express how much I was obliged by the late lord Dacre, who was pleased to rectify several inaccuracies in the pedigree of this family; and to mr. Longmate, who made several additions to it.

* Sir Fra. Fleming was also knighted in 1583. — Tho. Fleming was called to be a serjeant-at-law in 1594, but was

deſired, and his death of all lamented :' by lady Mary, who ſurvived him, whom he married when in the 26th year of his age, and with whom he lived 43 years; he had 8 ſons and 7 daughters, of them 2 ſons and 5 daughters died in his life-time. Sir Tho. the lord-chief-juſtice, purchaſed the manor of Baddeſly, in Hants, of mr. Forſter, but diſpoſing of it to counſellor More, he purchaſed of the earl of Southampton, North-Stoneham, 4 miles from the town of Southampton : upon his return from the northern circuit at the latter end of the harveſt, he gave, what in that part of the kingdom is called a rearing-day, as he uſually did, to which his tenants were invited ; and after ſpending the day in feſtivity, he went to bed in health, but died before morning, aug. 7, 1613, at which time he was in the 69th year of his age, and was buried in North-Stoneham church, where there is a monument to his memory.

Of his deſcendants I can only ſay, that Eliz. one of his daughters, married Rob. Maverell, of Staffordſhire, eſq. ſhe died aug. 5, 1628, he, feb. 5, 1626-7, and are buried in Blore church ; their only child was married to Tho. lord Cromwell, viſc. Lecale, and that ſir Tho. Fleming, knighted by k. Ja. I. at Newmarket, feb. 27, 1604-5, was his eldeſt ſon, and who married Dorothy, youngeſt daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. ſo that ſhe was aunt to the prot. Oliver. His ſon and grandſon, of both his names, poſſeſſed his eſtate : the father, ſon, and grandſon, are all buried in the church of North-Stoneham with the lord-chief-juſtice.

Sir Tho. Fleming, knt. uncle by marriage to Oliver lord prot.

The Flemings joined their family connexions, in oppoſing k. Cha. I. Three of them diſtinguiſhed themſelves during the civil war : capt. Chriſtopher Fleming, adjutant-general of horſe,

Capt. Fleming, couſin to the prot. Oliver.

NU. XIV.

Flemings.

1645; his death was occafioned partly by exceeding his orders, from eagernefs to attack the enemy, and partly by the reftivenefs of his horfe, which carried him amongft the enemy, where he received a mortal wound in his belly, by a fhot from the adverfe party.

Col. Fleming

Col. Fleming, another of the family, was appointed in 1647, by gen. Fairfax, for his gallant actions, governor of Pembroke-caftle, but Mr. Poyer, who had been mayor of that place, refufed to deliver it up to him, for which reafon the parlement made an ordinance to fettle the difpute, but mr. Poyer abfolutely declined the award, and withftood both the parlement and their army; and, in 1648, routed col. Fleming, killing and taking moft of his men; and fuftained a fiege, where he fhewed the utmoft bravery and refolution, nor did he fubmit until lieut.-gen. Cromwell was fent againft him; nor then, until he had expended his provifion and ammunition.

Sir Oliver Fleming, knt master of the ceremonies.

The third perfon was fir Oliver Fleming, knt.* firft coufin, I fuppofe, to the prot. Oliver; he was appointed mafter of the ceremonies to the parlement, nov. 2, 1643, occafioned by a meffage from the lords to the houfe of commons, defiring their concurrence in an ordinance for him to execute the place of mafter of the ceremonies, and to receive the profits belonging to that office: the commons, in compliance with this meffage, having ftated that there were feveral ambaffadors, and other public minifters from foreign ftates refiding in the kingdom; and that the ordinary way of introduction, and paffing of all other public civilities were neglected, for the want of a mafter of the ceremonies, ordained (jointly with the lords in parlement affembled) that 'fir Oliver Flem-

* Sir Oliver Fleming does not occur amongft Whalkley's catalogue of knights made by k. Cha. I. though there is great

'ing, knt. a person of great experience and integrity in public affairs, be authorized and enabled to execute that place with enjoying such allowance, rights, and privileges, as hath at any time, or doth belong to any master of the ceremonies;' and in the year following he was ordered by the parlement to attend upon the prince elector Palatine, who came into England. Sir Oliver was confirmed in that office by the commonwealth, and also by his relations the protectors Oliver and Rich. he was no great credit to the party who employed him, as he was greatly involved in his circumstances, owing very considerable sums abroad, where he had resided; Mr. John Pell, the protector's resident in Switzerland, in a letter to mr. secretary Thurloe, dated from Zurich, ap. 1, 1656, says, that it was almost a year since he had given notice, that one Gesner, a citizen of that place, was coming to London, to call upon sir Oliver for some money lent to him whilst he resided there, and that most of the other creditors were men of principal note; he that was landlord was then one of the two burgo-masters, and another who was also a principal creditor, was a near kinsman of the first secretary of state, by these, he continues, it was not difficult for the poor creditors to have their business proposed in the senate; they complained to him that mr. Gesner had been almost a year in London, and though he had once spoken to the protector, yet he had not obtained any money whatever from sir Oliver, wherefore the senate themselves resolved to write to his highness, and ha sent the principal secretary to him, to request would accompany it with one from himself; it is highly probable, that the creditors had little satisfaction during the government of

NU. XIV. Flemings.

sir Cha. Cotterell, knt. resuming that place which he had held in the reign of k. Cha. I. M. Bourdeaux, the french ambassador, accused him in 1656, upon his return into France, to mr. Lockhart, his highness's ambassador with being a pensioner to Spain, to which mr. Lockhart replied, he believed, that if either the french or spaniards did entertain pensioners there, they would endeavour to bestow their pensions upon persons better interested at court than he was; but it appears from Whitlock, that he had some influence with the elder protector, whom he persuaded to receive the swedish ambassador when he had been kept so long, that he was going to abruptly leave the kingdom. To this short relation of this family, I shall add, that the seat of Stoneham, with its extensive park, is one of the most elegant in Hants, the summer-house, called Belvidere, near the road, commands a very rich and diversified prospect on every side; and no landscape can be finer:. The seat and estate is now enjoyed by John Willis, esq. who has changed that name for Fleming; he represents the borough of Southampton in the present parlement, and married a sister of Lucy Knightly, of Fausley, in Northamptonshire, esq.

* The above particulars of the family of Fleming are taken from materials sent me by Lancelot Brown, esq. the rev. mr. Breedon, rector of North-Stoneham: the rev. Sam. Gauntlet, and other friends; with Thurloe's state-papers, Whitlock's memorial, Sprigg's England's recovery, Chronica Juridicialia, &c. It is most unfortunate that the register of North-Stoneham [illegible] very defective, the old ones are lost, what remains com[illegible]ences in 1640; the only item it contains is, that july 2nd, [illegible]1, Edw. Fleming, esq. married to mrs. Cath. Hooper.

No. XV.

Some observations upon the Bromley family, with whom sir Oliver Cromwell, the prot. Oliver's uncle allied himself by his first marriage.

THE Bromleys are of very ancient date in Staffordshire, being seated there so early as the reign of k. John. Sir John Bromley, knt. distinguished himself in the wars in France, in the reign of k. Hen. V. particularly in recovering the standard of Guyen, in the battle of Le Corby, won by the french, for which he was knighted, received lands of great value in Normandy; and, as a perpetual memorial of his gallantry, the standard of Guyen was given him for a crest, viz. upon a wreath of the colors a demy lion rampant, sable, issuing out of a mural crown, or, holding a standard, vert, charged with a griffin-passant, or, the staff proper headed argent. I mention this the rather, because the crest of the Bromley's, in the window of Hinchinbrook, is so totally different, and is the same as that given upon sir Tho. Bromley's monument in Westminster-abbey, as appears by Dart; but the lord Montforts, use that given them by k. Hen. V. and the same is upon the shield of arms under the metzotinto plate of Will. Bromley, esq. member of parlement for the borough of Warwick, and speake[r] of the house of commons in the reign of q. An[ne] to whom he was a privy-counsellor.*

NU. XV. Bromleys. Antiquity. Sir John Bromley, knt.

* The heralds, I am informed, made a distinction of th[e] Montfort's arms from the ancient ones used by the Bro[mleys]

NU. XV.

Bromleys.

Sir Thomas Bromley, knt. lord-chancellor of England

Sir Tho. Bromley, lady Cromwell's father, died, lord-chancellor of England, april 12, 1587, 'to 'the grief of all good men:' he married Eliz. daughter of sir Adrian Fortescue, knt. of the Bath, by whom he had four sons, 1. sir Hen. Bromley, knt. 2. Tho. 3. Geo. and 4. Edw. and four daughters, 1. Ann, married to Rich. Corbet, of Stoke, in Shropshire, father of the first baronet, created 3rd k. Cha. I. 2. Meriel, married to John Lyttelton, of Frankley, in Worcestershire, esq. who, from the greatest affluence, was reduced to the greatest indigence, by joining with the earl of Essex, the favorite of q. Eliz. and was meanly deserted and insulted by his friend, sir Walter Raleigh.—K. Ja. I. restored Tho. his son and heir, to a great part of the family estates, and created him a baronet: he was ancestor of the two late lord Lytteltons; dr. Lyttelton, bishop of Carlisle, and the present lord Westcote: this affinity to the Cromwell family, is the reason assigned why the copy of the prot. Oliver's portrait, by Jarvis, is hung in the gallery of lord Westcote's seat, at Hagley*. The 3rd daughter of sir Tho. Bromley, was married to sir Edw. Greville, of Milcot, in Warwickshire, knt. of the family of the lords Brooke, now earls of Warwick; and 4. Eliz. the youngest to sir Oliver Cromwell. Henry Bromley, esq. a descendant of the lord-chancellor, was created lord Montfort, baron of Horse-Heath, in Cam-

[illegible] obliging the first nobleman of that title to bear gules, and or [illegible]ve-ta[illegible] instead of indented; which was the first time it is [illegible]posed, that the term was known in heraldry.

[illegible] The Lytteltons were great sufferers for their attachment [illegible] royal cause in the last century; their elegant seat at [illegible]ey, with all its valuables, was destroyed by pr. Rupert, [illegible] its falling into the hands of Cromwell.

bridgeshire, and took his seat in the house of lords, may 9, 174 , and died jan. 1, 1755: he was succeeded by Tho. his only son, the present lord Montfort*. NU. XV. Bromleys.

No. XVI.

The history of sir Horatio Palavicini, and his descendants, allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell, by several marriages.

AS the Palavinici were by several inter-marriages, so closely allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell, I shall be rather particular in giving their history, especially as it is little known. This family has been long, and is still conspicuous in Italy; many of the branches of which are scattered in the various states of that country; the eldest of them at Parma, from whence the others derive themselves. They are mentioned in the annals of Genoa, as filling the first posts of that common-wealth†. Signior Horatio Palavi- Palavicini. Antiquity. Sir Horatio Palavicini.

* These remarks of the Bromley family, are taken chiefly from the peerage, and given to shew, that sir O. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to the prot. Oliver, was connected with few families but what were, like himself, loyal to k. Cha. I.

† Will. marquis Palavicini, was set over Genoa, with the title of regent, in 1353, by its lord John Visconti, duke of Milan; as was John-Scipio Palavicini, by Galeazzo, duke of Milan, in 1476. Nich. Palavicini, was general of the genoese army in Corsica, in 1555. Augustine Palavicini was elected biennial doge of Genoa, july 13, 1637. The marq. Palavicini was sent envoy extraordinary from the republic of Genoa, in 1685, to congratulate k. Ja. II. upon his accession to the british throne.

NU. XVI. Palavicini.

cini of this family, was born in Genoa, but leaving Italy, went and resided in the Low Countries, where he married a very mean person; but, as his father was then living, he did not think it prudent to acknowledge her as his wife; she dying, he married a person of fashion in that country; some time after his father died, when he came and settled in England. Q. Mary I. who was then seated upon the throne, had re-established the romish superstitions, to whom he was recommended*; her majesty appointed him collector of the papal taxes to be gathered in this kingdom; at the death of that bigotted princess he had a very large sum of money in his hands: this was too great a temptation for his honesty to withstand; he abjured the religion of Rome, and retained the treasure due to the pontiff. Such persons, though every way detestable, are too useful to princes to be openly despised; so

throne. Jerome Palavicini was appointed governor of Corsica, and the family have given generals and statesmen to several italian powers, and they have frequently received red hats; the most celebrated cardinal of the name, died very lately. It is pretty singular, that the present head of this family, the old marq. Palavicini, is the only one of the old nobles who continues to frequent the Exchange; for, though the nobles in Genoa, both old and new, chiefly are merchants, yet they seldom converse with other traders, except upon business of commerce; the people, disgusted with this haughtiness, have quitted the portico, and stand in the open street to transact their affairs, to oblige the nobles to come thither; this so hurt their pride, that they now send their agents.—The arms of Palavicini are checky of nine, or and azure, upon a chief of the first, a staccado of the first couped sable; this makes the coat a rebus, because the staccado, or dam made with wooden pales fastened together, are called Pali Vicini.

† Rango Palavicini was a servant of k. Edw. VI. and had a grant in 1551, of 250l. during pleasure, probably through his relationship and recommendation, sir Horatio procured preferment in England.

wise a sovereign as Elizabeth, knew how to make a proper use of such a character, and therefore, instead of driving him from her dominions to enrich those of an enemy, or troubling him about money, which it was easy for him to conceal, and impossible for her to ascertain, not only afforded him her protection, but gave him marks of her favor: nov. 2, 1586, she gave him a patent of denization; and, in the following year honored him with knighthood; in 1588, he fitted out and commanded a ship against the spanish armada, his portrait is given in the tapestry in the house of lords, amongst the patriots and skilful commanders, that rescued England from a threatened slavery. It is observable, that mr. Granger has wholly omitted mentioning him. The queen employed him in 1591, in negociating with the german princes, with whom she kept up a close correspondence, and allowed several of them annual pensions; by his address in procuring their making great levies of soldiers for the use of the dutch, against the tyranny of k. Phil. II. of Spain, and by supplying the exigencies of state, with that money which he had defrauded the public of, he still further ingratiated himself in the favor of Elizabeth, and evinced to her majesty the importance of retaining him in her service.

NU. XVI. Palavicini.

He had taken so much pains in improving his fortunes, that his riches became (for a private person) almost immense; so that upon him hung the fate of kingdoms; but they that bought his friendship, purchased it at a very high price—an usurious interest; in 1587, he raised (at the desire of q. Eliz.) 101,560 french crowns, for the use of the gallant k. Hen. IV. of France to enable his majesty to raise an army in Germany, to

be

NU. XVI. Palavicini.

be commanded by the baron Dolma. The dutch were, in some measure, obliged to him for their independency, and for freeing them from a galling yoke, the money our queen advanced for them being raised by him; the monstrous usury she paid for this money, made her often uneasy; and, in 1595, she demanded the re-payment of it, particularly, and insisted, that commissioners should be appointed to enter into some plan, how the whole money dispersed in their cause, and due to him, might be paid; after much altercation and high words, it was agreed, in 1598, by the earnest desire of the dutch, that 'for the money due to Palavicini, the queene should have her entire right against Brabant and Flanders, and the rest of the provinces confederate.' Sir Horatio died july 6, 1600, was buried in the church of Baberham, in Cambridgeshire, july 17, and his funerals were kept aug. 4 following. He resided chiefly at Baberham, a seat built by himself, with piazzas, in the italian style; he had likewise two considerable manors in Essex, and probably several in other counties; but yet, we may suppose, the principal part of his fortune was in money. The following epitaph was written upon him: Mr. Walpole says, it was in manuscript, in the possession of sir John Crew, of Worthington, a great antiquary and herald:

Here lies Horatio Palavezene,
Who robb'd the pope, to lend the queene;
He was a thief; a thief! thou liest;
For whie? He robb'd but antichrist.
His death wyth besome swept from *Babram*,
Into the bosom of oulde *Abraham*:
But then came Hercules with his club,
And struck him down to Belzebub.*

* It appears by the Bodleian catalogue that there was published in London, in 1600—'Album seu Nigrum amicorum in obitum Horat. Palavicini.' A book I could never meet with.

Sir

Sir Horatio was every way diſtant from amiable, but he poſſeſſed the beſt abilities: lord Arundel mentions him firſt amongſt the experienced perſons in England, to whom he refers the queen's miniſters, to aſſure them that he had committed no crime in accepting of the title of count of the empire, without her majeſty's permiſſion, for which he was then under confinement: mr. Walpole mentions him as an arras painter. Sir Horatio's firſt marriage I have never ſeen mentioned; his 2d was with Ann, daughter of Egidius Hooftman, of Antwerp*. This lady was alſo made a denizen, in 1593; ſhe re-married, july 7, 1601 (exactly a year after her firſt huſband's death) to ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath; never did any lady marry two ſuch oppoſites, the extremeſt miſer, and one of the moſt unbounded expences. By his firſt wife, ſir Horatio had only one ſon; by the laſt, ſeveral.

NU. XVI. Palavicini.

1. Edw. Palavicini, eſq. the only ſon of ſir H. Palavicini by the firſt marriage, was, to pleaſe his mother-in-law, declared illegitimate; and by his father's will, diſinherited; thus injured, he endeavoured to right himſelf, though unwarrantably, by petitioning k. Ja. I. to do him juſtice, as eldeſt ſon and heir, born in wedlock, and charging both his father, and his brother Toby, with defrauding q. Eliz. and his majeſty, of many thouſand pounds; but when the matter was referred to ſir Hen. Spelman, and others, the brothers choſe to come to a compromiſe, which put a ſtop to any further examination.

Edw. Palavicini, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

* Cornelius Hooftman, a native of the Low-Countries, was knighted, june 29, 1609, at Greenwich, by k. Ja. I. who in 1611, made him a denizen; the patent expreſſes his worth, and the gentility of his family, and that he deſerved the privilege granted him from his ſervices.—Probably he was a brother to lady Palavicini.

NU. XVI.

Palavicini.

Sir Hen. Palavicini, knt. 2nd son of sir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

2. Sir Hen. Palavicini, knt. was a minor at the time of his father's death, and was put in ward to the then secretary of state: sir Henry married at Huntingdon, april 10, 1606, Cath. daughter of sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, (2nd husband to his mother lady Palavicini) she died in the year 1613, and is buried in Huntingdon; he oct. 14, 1615; without issue.

Sir Toby Palavicini, knt. 3rd son of sir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

3. Sir Toby, or Tobias Palavicini, knt. was born may 20, 1593, and baptized the same day, at Baberham: the estates of his brother sir Hen. in the counties of Cambridge and Essex, together with the abbey, and impropriation of Westacre, purchased of sir Tho. Cecil, with many other estates, came to him upon the death of sir Henry; and he made great additions by purchasing a great part of Great, and Little-Shelford, in Cambridgeshire, which had been the possession of the Freville family, one of whom sold them to Jos. Banks. esq. here he built a mansion-house in the same style as his father's at Baberham; but just as it was completed, he disposed of it to John Gill, of Gillingham, esq. and he soon after squandered the rest of his property away with as great indifference as his father had procured it by rapacity; which brought him into such difficulties, that he was obliged to procure an act of parlement in 1624, to enable him, 'to sell 'lands for payment of debts, and preferment of 'children:' His profusion had necessitated him to dispose of Westacre, with the impropriation, which was purchased of alderman Burham; but this was not sufficient to discharge the many debts he had contracted; estate went after estate, until there was no more that he could dispose of; and being still in debt, to avoid his creditors he threw himself into the Fleet prison; whether he ever regained his liberty is unknown. His lady was Jane Cromwell,

NU. XVI. Palavicini.

Cromwell, sister of his brother's wife, and he married her upon the same day, and at the same place as sir Henry was married; lady Jane was buried within the communion rails of the chancel of Cheping-Ongar church, over her remains is a black marble slab, with the arms of Palavicini, impaling those of Cromwell, and under it this inscription. 'Hic 'jacet Jana D. Oliveri Cromwelli Hinchinbro'chiensis e sedibus Huntingdoniensis Equitis Bal'niensis filia, uxor Tobiæ Palavicini armigeri ex 'illustri nominis illius in agro Cantabrigensi fa'milia oriundi ad quadragessimum ætatis ann. et 'ferme tertium p.tintgens quod mortale fuit in 'illa officio vitaque functa in hoc pulvere deposuit 'Martii 24 Armoqr. Christi 1637.' The issue of this marriage was three sons and a daughter, Horatio baptized sept. , 1611; he was buried near his mother, with this honorable memorial, 'Here 'lies the body of that truly noble and religious 'gentleman Horatio Palavicini, esq. who died 'may 6, 1648, aged 36.' Tobias baptized july 14, 1612, and buried nov. 6, following; James baptized dec. 3, 1620; and Eliz. baptized oct. 20, 1618, and buried may 23, 1630*.

Baptina, only daugh. of sir Horatio Palavicini, knt. mar. to Hen. Cromwell, esq.

4. Baptina, the only daughter of sir Horatio, was baptized at Baberham, sept. 22, 1594; she became the wife of Hen. Cromwell, esq. eldest son and heir of sir Ol. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath.

This family which rose so rapidly by extortion and fraud, is now unknown in England. The magnificent seats at Baberham, and Little-Shelford, in Cambridgeshire, are now no more †; and no traces

* The baptisms and burials of sir Toby Palavicini's children, are taken from the register of Baberham.

† Baberham has been possessed by the baronet Bennet family, the Alexanders (who took the name of Bennet) jointly with the Mitchells, since then by the Jones's, and it is now the estate and seat of general Adeane; there was the story of Mutius

 Scævola,

NU. XVI. Palavicini.

of their ever having existed, are now remaining at those places, except, in the registers of the former; the fate of Westacre has been seen; the manors of Cranbrooke, and Little-Ilford, in Essex, have as long been enjoyed by strangers; and all the vast personalty was dissipated before any of the estates—such is the precarious tenure of wealth in families, especially when gained by injustice, extortion, and usury *.

Scævola, very finely expressed, upon the chimney-piece in the hall of the old seat, with the arms and initials of sir Toby Palavicini, which at the taking down of the seat was sold to a gentleman in Kent, or Essex. The seat at Shelford, was taken down so late as 1750; upon the loggia, in the center front, was the Palavicini's shield of arms. Will. Ingle, esq. the present owner of the manor, built a seat upon the scite of that erected by sir Toby.

* The history of the Palavicini is taken from the hist. of Nepotismo, revolutions in Genoa, various other foreign writers; Pointer's chronological hist. of Engl; Rymer's fœdra; sir H. Spelman's hist. of sacrilege; Stow's chron. Brown and Cambden's hist. of q. Eliz. Sydney's letters; mr. Walpole's anecdotes of painting; Bowyer's life; mr. Salmon, and mr. Morant's hist. of Essex; Pedigree of the Cromwell's; Pine's tapestry of the house of lords; Boyer's treatise of honor, with various foreign heraldic writers, &c. together with the register of Baberham; extracts from which the rev. E. Bradford, the rector of that church, most politely communicated to me.

No.

No. XVII.

The history of the Ingoldsbys, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of sir Rich. Ingoldsby, knt. with Eliz. daughter of sir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath; and also first cousin to Oliver lord protector.

THE Ingoldsbys were originally of Lincolnshire, and took their name from a manor in that county; they had resided at Lenthenborough, in Bucks, for several generations *. NU. XVII. Ingoldsbys. Antiquity.

Sir Rich. Ingoldsby, of Lenthenborough, knt. was, by an inquisition taken upon the death of his father, Fra. Ingoldsby, esq. in 1634, found to be his eldest son and heir; he inclosed his lordship of Lenthenborough, and procured a licence from k. Ja. I. to make a park there; in the 3d year of that Sir Rich. Ingoldsby.

* The Ingoldsbys seated themselves at Lenthenborough by purchase, in the reign of k. Hen. VI. From an old vellum book, which sir Rich. Ingoldsby shewed at the visitation of Bucks, in 1634, to the heralds, it appears, that they derive their origin from the ancient possessors of Ingoldsby, and Skinnard parishes, in Lincolnshire; sir Roger Ingoldsby, was lord of those parishes about 1230, and had two sons, John and Roger, of which, John the eldest dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother Roger, father and grandfather of other Rogers, the latter of these married the daughter of —— Kelby; Tho. his son and heir, by the daughter of —— Freme, was father of Ralph and John Ingoldsby, joint purchasers of Lenthenborough; Ralph, the eldest, received a commission from k. Hen. VI. anno 1448, to provide ships for the defence of Aquitaine, in France, as in the patents appears; John, was in 1462, constituted a baron of the Exchequer, which office he held until 1468. This last Ralph married Agnes, daughter and heiress of Will. Bardwell, by whom he had Rich. who married the daughter of John Elmes, esq. by whom he was father of Rich. Ingoldsby, who, by the daughter of John Greenway, of Dinton, Bucks, esq.

N 3 justice

NU. XVII. Ingoldsbys.

reign, he was sheriff of Bucks *; he was buried at Buckingham, aug. 28, 1635: by Eliz. daughter of Will. Palmer, of Waddeston, Bucks, esq. he had 1. Sir Rich. of whom below. 2. Dorothy, baptized july 12, 1582, and married thrice, first may 28, 1602, to sir Christopher Pigot, of Dodders-hall, Bucks, knt. and lastly, to Maximilian Petty, esq. she was buried at Lenthenborough, in 1643. 3. Agnes, married to Rich. Sergeant, of Dinton, Bucks, esq. from whom came a numerous family---and 4. Martha married at Lenthenborough, may 18, 1637, to John Pessey, esq.

Sir Rich. Ingoldsby, knt. son-in-law, to sir Oliver Cromwell, K. B.

Sir Rich. Ingoldsby, eldest son, and heir of sir Rich. was knighted by k. Ja. I. oct. 22, 1617, when that monarch was at Hinchinbrook, the seat of his father-in-law, sir O. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, whose daughter Eliz. he had married; both himself and his lady were strenuous on the parlement side, in the dispute between k. Cha. I. and his subjects, which must have given very great uneasiness to the loyal sir O. Cromwell. The near relationship between him and Oliv. lord protector procured him much respect, and to his interest, probably, he was very much attached; he was buried at Buckingham, by his ancestors, dec. 20, 1656 †; which place he appointed for his sepulture,

justice of peace in the reign of k. Hen. VIII. left Francis, who was born in 1579, and was buried at Buckingham; which Fra. married twice, first a daughter of Will. Sanders, of Welford, in Northamptonshire, esq. and, secondly, the daughter of —— Crispe, esq. and widow of —— Dormer; by the former he had sir Rich. in whom this pedigree commences, by the latter Fra. who had a son named John. The arms of the Ingoldsbys are ermine, a saltire engrailed, sable.

* In the pedigree sir Rich. is only stiled esquire, but by Fuller in his worthies, knight.

† The family of Ingoldsby buried their dead in a large vault, in the great cross ayle, called Poulton's ayle, in the church of Buckingham, but there is no memorial of any of them in that church.

by

by his will dated july 14, 1656, and proved jan. 14 following, by it he bequeathed all his goods and chattels whatſoever, both real and perſonal to Eliz. *his dearly beloved wife*, whom he makes ſole executrix, and mentions no other perſon in his will: his widow was buried near him may 2, 1666; by her he had the numerous family of 8 ſons and 3 daughters. 1. Fra. Ingoldſby, eſq. baptized aug. 14, 1614; he reſided at Lenthenborough, enjoying the family eſtate: in the parlements called by the prot. Oliver, in 1654, and 1656, he repreſented the county of Bucks, as he did alſo in that of 1658-9, called by the younger protector; but he was ſo well received by k. Cha. II. at the reſtoration, that he was one of thoſe put down in the catalogue, to have had the new title of knight of the royal-oak; his eſtate is marked there as 1000l. per ann. but by the extravagance and folly of himſelf and his wife, he ſoon diſſipated his fortune, and after diſparking the ground his grandfather had encloſed, and mortgaging the whole of his eſtates, for as much as it was poſſible; he went to London, about 1673, and was admitted in 1679, a penſioner at the Charter-houſe, where he died, oct. 1, 1681. By Lettice, daughter of Crawley Norton, of Offley, Herts, eſq. he had 3 ſons and 5 daughters. Fra.-Rich. baptized apr. 23, 1652. Edw. baptized ſept. 3, 1660; Ellen born in 1649; Ann, born in 1650; Lettice, baptized apr. 9, 1654; Martha, baptized july 11, 1662; and Eliz. all of whom, except Edw. who it is ſuppoſed died young, were left deſtitute by the imprudence of their parents. 2. Sir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt. whoſe life is given in a future page. 3. Sir Oliver Ingoldſby, knt. born in 1619, a gallant officer in the parlement army: he was ſlain at Pendennis. 4. John Ingoldſby, eſq. born in 1621; by what falls from Wood, in his hiſtory of his own life, this John was an officer in the parlement army, and had a regiment, with which he was at the ſiege of

NU.XVII. Ingoldſbys.

NU. XVII. Ingoldsbys.

Drogheda, in Ireland, and buried Wood's brother, who died in that service; mr. Ingoldsby died at sea. 5. Sir Hen. Ingoldsby, bart. born in 1622; he was first an officer in the army of k. Cha. I. afterwards captain, and then a colonel in the parlement service; he went into Ireland, where he was very useful to his party; but if we believe lord Clarendon, he performed actions that disgrace humanity, the barbarities exercised in spanish-america not exceeding his, a relation of them is too dreadful to mention, but that noble and elegant historian, must be read with an excess of caution; sir Henry was returned a member of parlement for the counties of Kerry, Limerick, and Clare, in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9. Upon Rich. the protector's resignation, he passed over to Ireland, to give timely notice to Hen. Cromwell, the lord-lieut. to put himself upon his guard; and returning into England, he besieged and took Windsor-castle, which the republicans had filled with all kinds of arms and ammunition, and kept it for the king's use. It is singular that he was created a baronet, by the prot. Oliver, his relation, march 31, 1658, and by k. Cha. II. aug. 30, 1660. Sir Henry died in Ireland, 1701, one of the oldest officers in the army; he was succeeded in his title by sir Geo. his eldest son, who married Mary, daughter of sir Peter Stanley, bart. by whom I think he had 2 children; sir Will. Ingoldsby, bart. who married Theophila, daughter of sir Kinsmill Lucy, bart. but died without male issue, april 25, 1726; and his lady july 30, 1721. Ann married to sir F. Blundel, bart. their issue was Ann, married to lieut.-general Echlin; sir Will. Blundel, bart. neither of whom had any child, and Montagu Blundel, bart. created by k. Geo. I. baron Edenderry, and visc. Blundel, both in Ireland *.

* There appears to have been also an irish baronetage in the family of Ingoldsby, as the historical register says, dec. 23, 1724, sir Ja. Ingoldsby, a bart. of Ireland, married mrs. Delaune.

These

NU. XVII. Ingoldsbys.

6. Geo. Ingoldsby, esq. 7. Tho. Ingoldsby, esq. born feb. 29, 1624-5, he was a captain in his brother, sir Rich.'s regiment, and I think in Alured's, in 1659. 8. Will. Ingoldsby, born in 1627; I can scarce suppose that he was the person of those names who was sequestered in 1643, from the rectory of Watton, Herts. One of these brothers was wounded in the storming of Bristol, in 1645, and another was mortally wounded also in the parlement service. 9. Eliz. born in 1618, who died unmarried. 10. Sarah, who also died single. 11. Ann, born in 1626, she married to sir Edw. Chaloner, knt. a relation of the two brothers, judges of k. Cha. I *.

These persons also seem to be of this family. Sir Cha. Ingoldsby a judge of the Com.-Pleas temp. k. Ja. II. who died aug. 4, 1719, and Rich. Ingoldsby, esq. one of the lords justices general, and general governors of Ireland, lieut.-gen. and commander in chief of the forces of that kingdom, who died at Dublin, jan. 11, 1711-12, and was buried in Christ church, in that city, feb. 2. following.

* The Chaloners are an ancient and knightly family, of Gisborough, in Yorkshire, where the principal line still continues, but a branch of them seated themselves at Steeple-Claydon, Bucks; they were no less celebrated for letters than arms: sir Tho. Chaloner, wrote an history of the emp. Cha. V.'s attack upon Algiers, which he himself assisted at, and saved his life by swimming with his sword in his mouth from his ship, which was blown up, to another; the duke of Somerset knighted him for his valor in Musselborough-field, he was afterwards q. Eliz. ambassador to the emp. Ferd. I. and to k. Phil. II. of Spain, in whose dominions he remained four years, and wrote in that time his five books, de republica Anglorum instauranda: he died in 1566, and was magnificently buried in St. Paul's church in London, Cecil, lord Burleigh, walking chief mourner; his son, sir Tho. Chaloner, knt, was tutor to Hen. pr. of Wales, and was a learned author; by Eliz. daughter of sir Will. Fleetwood, knt. recorder of London, he had several children, three of the sons were, sir Will. created a baronet by k. Cha. II. Tho. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, who was as profligate, as Harry Marten; Cromwell, when he so abruptly dissolved the long-parlement, called him a drunkard; he was an author, and if Wood is to be credited,

NU. XVII. by sir Edw. she had Ann, born in 1654, and Edw. in 1660. 12. Mary, born in 1629, she married major Read, who was wounded in the parlement service, at the taking of Bristol in 1645.

Ingoldsbys.

Sir Rich. Ingoldsby, K.B.

Sir Rich. Ingoldsby, knt. of the Bath, second son of sir Richard made so conspicuous a figure in the civil wars, that it would be unpardonable not to speak particularly of him. He was early attached to puritanism, and an enemy to both the court and the hierarchy; upon the breaking out of the wars between the king and the parlement, he obtained a captain's commission, in his relation, Hampden's regiment; in 1644, he was obliged to surrender himself to the king's officers; regaining his liberty, he was raised to the rank of a colonel of foot, and soon afterwards of horse, and appointed one of the parlement committee, for Bucks. He performed many gallant services for the cause in which he embarked; this, and his alliances made him greatly trusted; the city of Oxford was committed to his care, the government of which was a very important post, as it was the chief residence of loyalty. He was named a commissioner

credited, a very inferior one; and James, who was also one of k. Cha. I.'s judges; he was an eminent antiquary. Tho. died at Middleburg, in Zealand, in 1661. James put an end to his life in 1660, for fearing of falling into the hands of k. Cha. II.. See the lives of all these writers in Wood's athen. oxonienses, in which are many curious particulars of them.—Of this family were dr. Edw. Chaloner, principal of St. Alban's-Hall, Oxford, chaplain to k. Ja. I. and k. Ch. I. who died of the plague in 1625-6, aged 34, and dr. Luke Chaloner, another great divine, who bequeathed his only daughter Phebe, to dr. Usher, afterwards arcnb. of Armagh; the young people fulfilled the will of the deceased; she was a great fortune, and lived with the archb. 40 years; and mr. Chaloner, a citizen of London, of good wealth and credit, who was executed for joining with the poet Waller, in the plot to force both the king and parlement to give their bleeding country peace.

of

of the high court of juſtice, erected for the formal trial of the ſovereign, but he did not attend any of the ſittings, though he ſigned the warrant for executing that miſerable prince. He was one of the repreſentatives in the long-parlement, but he did not ſit until the king's death. In 1650, he was ſent by the parlement into Ireland, where he was very ſerviceable, and performed many gallant actions, particularly in defeating col. Grace, who commanded 3000 iriſh*. Upon his return into England, he was elected a member of the council of ſtate.

Upon his couſin Oliver's aſſuming the title of protector, he was made one of his chief confidents; he ſat as one of the members for Bucks in 1654, and 1656; in this year he was appointed governor of Oxford caſtle, and in the following, raiſed by his highneſs to be one of the lords of the *other-houſe*. As he was of a ſprightly humour, he rendered himſelf particularly agreeable to the prot. Rich. who was himſelf alſo of a chearful diſpoſition, though ſurrounded by men of auſtere diſpoſitions, and mortified looks†: he deſerved all Rich.'s regard, for he would have run very great riſks to have ſerved him; but he found it impoſſible to ſtem the torrent. When the government was intirely gone from the hands of the Cromwells, into thoſe of the republicans, he was appointed one of the council of ſafety; his ſole aim at this time was

* It is obſervable, that col. Grace almoſt immediately after his defeat by col. Ingoldſby, was obliged to ſurrender to col. Zanky, who inhumanly ſhot ſeveral of the officers, for what ought to have endeared them to him—making a brave reſiſtance—but, ſays Zanky, they fell off from the cauſe of God, and the commonwealth: the prot. Oliver with more humanity, reſtored col. Grace to his eſtate, as ſoon as himſelf was cloathed with power, which was a ſad offence in the eyes of Ludlow.

† Vide life of the prot. Rich. given in vol. I.

making

NU. XVII. Ingoldſbys.

making himſelf acceptable to the king, whom he diſcovered would ſoon be reſtored; Monk ſo well knew his ſentiments, that he gave him Rich's regiment, and the ſoldiers received their old commander with particular pleaſure, they having juſt before deſerted from mr. Rich to him. He had ſoon an opportunity of recommending himſelf to the exiled king, by defeating, and taking priſoner, general Lambert, who had eſcaped from the Tower, and this arduous taſk he performed at the deſire of Monk, though he had only three days allowed him to collect his regiment, which was diſperſed in Norfolk and Suffolk; but he aſſembled them before the time, and accompliſhed the ſervice, by bringing Lambert back a priſoner to London, whoſe eſcape had alarmed the whole kingdom.

It is not probable that he ſhould do all this without ſome previous terms with his baniſhed maſter; when he ſtood in the predicament of his royal father's murderer, and conſequently devoted to certain ruin, whatever his ſubſequent ſervices might be, unleſs mercy was extended to him. Lord Clarendon declares, that he made no ſtipulations whatever; but ſays, that he told mr. Mordaunt, that 'he would perform all ſervices 'he could, without making any conditions, and 'be well content that he' (the king) 'ſhould take 'off his head, if he thought fit, only deſired that 'his majeſty might know the truth of his caſe.' On the contrary, Ludlow, aſſures us, that 'he 'had his pardon granted before the reſtoration;' and he was very likely to know. To ſave appearances, however, he declared, that he was compelled by Oliver, afterwards prot. to ſign the fatal warrant for k. Ch. I.'s execution: the circumſtances of the fact, he ſtated thus; having ſome buſineſs with an officer, who was in the painted chamber,

chamber, he went to him, where the king's judges were aſſembled; Cromwell ſeeing him, laid hold of him and ſaid, 'though you have 'eſcaped me all the while before, you ſhall now 'ſign that paper as well as they;' but when he diſcovered what it was, he refuſed with much paſſion; upon this, Cromwell, and others, pulled him to the table, and Oliver, putting the pen between his fingers, wrote 'Richard Ingoldſby;' he making all the reſiſtance in his power; and he declared, that if his name was compared with what he had wrote, it would be immediately ſeen that it was not his hand writing: the warrant was not found until many years after, or it would have been ſeen, that his name is very well written, and much unlike Cromwell's hand-writing: but, how came ſir Rich.'s ſeal of arms to it? was his watch, to which it was appendant, forceably taken out of his pocket? but how was it that he and his regiment petitioned to bring k. Cha. I. to a trial, that he might be puniſhed for the vaſt effuſion of britiſh blood? However it was, his ſervices deſerved his pardon: perhaps his greateſt commendation is, that Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland, calls him honeſt Ingoldſby.

He was the only one of the regicides that had any favor ſhewn them by k. Ch. II. (except ſaving their lives, and that generally at the expence of perpetual impriſonment) but he had not only an entire pardon, but was created a knt. of the Bath by that ſovereign, previous to his majeſty's coronation: he preſented to the throne, dec. 19, in that year, a moſt loyal and dutiful addreſs in behalf of himſelf, his officers, and the ſoldiers of his regiment upon their being diſbanded at Northampton: little credit is due to what biſh. Parker relates, that he was to have joined in 1662-3, with the republicans, as he neither liked them well

NU. XVII. Ingoldsbys.

well enough, nor would they have trusted him; he was too sensible of the favor, and protection he had found, to venture the loss of it, by any chimerical project in behalf of men whom he had always opposed. He resided at Waldridge, in the parish of Dinton, near Aylesbury, which he had purchased in 1651*, he served in the parlements called by k. Ch. II. in his 13th, 31st, and 32nd years of his reign, as one of the members for Aylesbury. Sir Rich. was buried in Hartwell church, sept. 16, 1685: he married Ann, daughter of sir Geo. Crooke, one of the justices of the King's-Bench, and widow of Tho. Lee, of Hartwell, esq. Lady Ingoldsby was buried at Dinton, may 7, 1675; their issue was a son and a daughter. 1. Rich. of whom below, and 2. Jane, married to John Marriot, of Ascot, in Gloucestershire, esq.

Rich. Ingoldsby, esq.

Rich. Ingolsby, esq. only son and heir of sir Richard, married Mary, only daughter of Will. Colmore, of Warwick, esq†. he died april 14, 1703, in the 49th year of his age; she was buried near her husband in Dinton church, june 2, 1726; they had 7 sons and 7 daughters. 1. Rich. buried at Dinton, dec. 26, 1686, when very young. 2. Will. born in 1680, and buried at the same place in his infancy. 3. Tho. of

* The virulent Wood pretended, that it was supposed, that sir R. Ingoldsby, sold Lenthenborough to mrs. Ellen Gwynn, for the use of her natural son by k. Cha. II. but there is not the least foundation for such a surmise, sir Rich. was never in possession of that estate: his brother sold it to his steward, mr. Will. Robinson, who died in 1696.

† Mr. Colmore was one of the parlement committee for Warwickshire. I have seen a pass granted by him for a person to travel from that county to London: he died feb. 9, 1674-5, and is buried in the church of St. Mary in Warwick; this family was seated at New-hall, then near, but now in, Birmingham; a very considerable part of which town they now possess.

NU. XVII. Ingoldſbys.

whom below. 4. Rich. who was living in 1713. 5. Hen. died an infant, and was buried at Dinton. 6. John, buried in that church feb. 20, 1696-7. 7. Unknown. 8. Eliz. died an infant, and was buried with her brothers who died young. 9. Frances, living and unmarried in 1713. 10. Ann, alſo died in her infancy, and is buried at Waldridge. 11. Henrietta, living and unmarried in 1713. 12. Jane; 13. Sarah; both of whom died children, and are buried at Dinton: and 14. Letitia, buried at Dinton, dec. 4, 1711.

Tho. Ingoldſby, eſq.

Tho. Ingoldſby, eſq. the eldeſt ſurviving ſon and heir of Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq. was born in 1688, he was ſheriff of Bucks, 7th k. Geo. I. and elected in 1730-1, a member of parlement, as one of the repreſentatives for Ayleſbury; his wife was buried in Dinton church, may 23, 1741, by whom he had,

Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq.

Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq. his eldeſt ſon and heir, alſo ſeated at Waldridge, likewiſe ſheriff of the ſame county his father had been, and one of the members of parlement for Ayleſbury: he died in the latter end of the year 1768. The ſecond ſon of Tho. and brother of this laſt Rich. was a brigadier-general in the army; he was buried at Hartwell, dec. 18, 1757: a daughter of whom I think was married to John-Lenox-Naper Dutton, eſq. father of the preſent lord Sherborne*.

* The hiſtory of the Ingoldſbys is taken from Brown Willis' M.S. hiſt. of the pariſh of Dinton; his ſurvey of the town, &c. of Bucks, which has been publiſhed; Information communicated by the rev. mr. Cook, rector of Dinton, and the rev. mr. Jones of the ſame place; Viſitations of Bucks, in 1634, with additions to it, ſent me by mr. Longmate; Fuller's worthies; various hiſt. of Engl. lives of Oliver lord prot. peerages; baronetages; Clarendon's ſtate papers; Grey's reply to Neale's hiſt. of the puritans; hiſtorical regiſters for 1719, 1724, &c. Sabin's hiſt. of St. Mary's church in Warwick:

No. XVIII.

The history of the Steward, or Stuart family, the ancestors of mrs. Cromwell, wife of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and mother of the prot. Oliver.

NU. XVIII. Stewards. Antiquity. Banquo.

MRS. Cromwell was descended from the royal house of Stuart, which ruled for many years the kingdom of Scotland, and has given several kings to England. Banquo, thane of Lochabar, and the chief officer of the crown, was assassinated, with his three sons, by Macbeth, the tyrant of Scotland; as it is said to evade the prediction that his race should succeed to the

Fleance.

scottish throne; Fleance, another son of Banquo, fled into Wales to avoid the same fate; where he found protection, and had Nesta, daughter of Griffith Llewellin, prince of Wales, given in

Walter.

marriage to him; Walter eldest son of this marriage having killed a person in the welch court, fled into Scotland; where the sovereign received him as a person whose ancestors had suffered much for the royal family; and created him lord-high-steward of Scotland, making that office hereditary, and by this mean the family received their sirname, in the same manner as the Botelers, or Butlers, and the Chamberlains, did in this king-

Alexander, lord-high-steward of Scotland.

dom. Alexander, lord-high-steward of Scotland, had 3 sons and 2 daughters: 1. John, or James, also lord-high-steward, who left that office to his eldest son Walter; who marrying Margery, eldest daughter of Rob. Bruce, king of Scotland, and heiress to her brother k. David II. his eldest son

firname of Stuart fucceeded to the englifh t
2. Sir John Stewart, who was killed at the
of Falkirk in 1298; by marrying the daug
fir John de Bonkill, he made the place o
name his refidence: he had 7 fons, from
many families in Scotland are defcended,
feveral which have been ennobled*. 3. Andr
of whom below. 4. Eliz. married to Will. I
Douglafs. 5. Margaret a nun.

Andrew Steward of Dundavale, efq. the younge
fon of Alex. married the daughter of Ja. Bethe
by whom he had,

Sir Alex. Steward, firnamed the Fierce; who in the prefence of Cha. VI. k. of France, encountering a lion with his fword, and that breaking, he feized a ftick, and with it killed the creature; which fo much pleafed his majefty, that he immediately gave in addition to his arms (which were or, a feffe checky argent and azure) a lion rampant gules, over all a bend reguled or. Sir Alex. had 2 fons, Will. who was flain in the battle of Varnoile, in Picardy, and, Sir Alex. Steward, Fierce.

Sir John Steward, knt. who fettled in England, and was the founder of the firft family of the name of Steward, or Stuart, in this nation; the occafion of his fettling himfelf in this kingdom was fingular: he was one of the attendants of Ja. pr. of Scotland, afterwards k. Sir John Steward, knt.

* From fir John Stewart, of Bonkill, defcended the Stewarts, barons Darnley, created earls and dukes of Lenox. Hen. the eldeft fon of Matth. 5th earl of that title, enjoyed the marriage crown of Scotland, with the beautiful and unfortunate q. Mary (k. Cha. II. enjoyed the hereditary eftates of the laft duke of Lenox, as next heir male). The earls of Angus, Bleffington, and Caftlemilk (now extinct) and the prefent earls of Galloway and Traquir, the baron Blantyre, and the baronet Stewarts of Goodtrees, and Allanbank. Thefe families write their names, and bear their arms with fome variation.

might avoid the ... brother, who ...len a victim to the ambition of his uncle; ... the voyage the vessel was driven upon the ... coast, and the prince was detained in Eng... contrary to every principle of honor; sir ... did not desert his master, but continued con... to the royal captive; and with his leave ...ained ever afterwards in this kingdom; for ...ving obtained the regard of k. Hen. IV. who ...ot only took him into his service, but knighted ...im in the 10th year of his reign, at a tourna...ment held at Smithfield, he asked, and obtained, ...rom Joan, queen to k. Ja. II. Mary Tollemache, maid of honor to her majesty; the issue of this marriage was,

...r John Steward, knt. Sir John Steward, who was knighted by the gallant k. Hen. V. at the eve of his queen's coronation, at which he officiated as sewer*; he married the daughter of sir John Keyriell, or Kyrriel, knt. by whom he had Tho. Rob. and Magdalen.

Tho. Steward, esq. Tho. Steward, esq. the eldest son of sir John settled at Swaffham-Market, in Norfolk, was a famous mariner; he married twice, 1st the daughter of sir John Hamerton, knight, the eldest son of which marriage was,

Rich. Steward, esq. Richard Steward, esq. who by the daughter, and heiress of John Boreley, left Nich. Steward, of Well, in Norfolk, esq. who, by Cicily, daughter and heiress of —— Baskerville, esq. had 6 sons, and a daughter: three of the sons were founders of different branches of this family. 1. Rob. from whom descend the Stuarts or Stewards of Well, and other places in Norfolk. 2. Nich. from him descended the mother of the prot. Oliver; his life is given hereafter. 3. Rob.

* Sir John Steward had an elder brother, also named John, and a sister of the name of Candora.

I who

who was the last prior, and 1st dean of Ely; dr. Steward was remarkably attentive to his family, and by joining with the chapter of Ely, in granting to his brothers various leases of lands, caused them to settle in Cambridgeshire: dr. Steward died sept. 22, 1557, and was buried in the cathedral of Ely, where there is a most magnificent and elegant monument erected to his memory: he left a curious pedigree of his family. 4. Simeon*, NU. XVIII. Stewards.

* Simeon Steward, esq. had 8 sons and 2 daughters: sir Mark the 3rd son, was seated at Stuntney, in Cambridgeshire; he died july 23, 1603, aged near 80; he is buried in Ely cathedral; over his remains is placed a most costly monument, adorned with an atchievement of 23 quarterings, the bearings of the Steward family, and of the heiresses both scotch and english, with whom they had married. Sir Mark survived all his children by his lady, Ann, coheiress to her father Rob. Huick, chief physician to q. Eliz. except Mary, married to sir Will. Foster, of Aldermarston, Bucks, knt. and sir Simeon Steward, also of Stuntney, knt. who received his education at Trinity-hall, in Cambridge, as his father had; sir Simeon placed in his chamber this distich,

Francorum Carolus voluit sic stemmata ferri
Singula cum valeant, sunt meliora simul.

A sentence often used by this family; their mottoes allusive of the same were 'Premendo sustulit,' and 'Ferendo vicit.' By Grace, daughter of Edw. St. Barbe, of Ashington, in Somersetshire, esq. he had Rob. his eldest son, who inherited a lease of the rectory of Stuntney; he married Mary, daughter of sir Tho. Reresby, knt. their eldest son and heir was Tho. Steward, of the same place, esq. who is called cousin by Hen. Cromwell, lord-deputy, and to whom he did a kindness; he had a renewed lease of the rectory of Stuntney, for the lives of his sons Simeon and Tho. the family continued lessees of Stuntney rectory until the beginning of this century.—Nich. Steward, the 8th son of the first mentioned Simeon, and the younger brother of sir Mark Steward was L.L.D. he died june 1, 1633, and is buried in St. Martin's-in-the-fields, London; by Fra. daughter and heiress of John Baker, of Cambridge, esq. he had 3 sons and 5 daughters; Simeon his eldest son and heir, by Dorothy, daughter of sir Rich. Ingoldsby, of Lenthenborough, Bucks, knt. and widow of sir Christopher Pigot, knt. had several children, the eldest son was sir Nich. Steward, of Hartly-Mauduit, created a baronet.

NU. XVIII. Stewards.

feated at Lackenheath, in Suffolk, but afterwards probably of Stuntney, in Cambridgefhire; which manor, with thofe of Barton-Parva and Undeley, he received by grants from k. Edw. VI. to hold in capite, by knight's fervices; he married Jane, daughter and coheirefs of Edw. Beftney, of Soham, in Cambridgefhire, efq. by whom he was progenitor of the knightly family of the Stewards of Stuntney, and the baronets of Hartley-Mauduit, Hants. 5. John. 6. Tho. 7. Agnes.

Nich. Steward, knt.

Nich. Steward, of Ely, efq. 2nd fon of Nich. refided at Ely; he received, fept. 26, 1548, jointly with his fon Will. a leafe of the rectory of Ely, called the Sextry, granted to him by dr. Steward, his brother, and the chapter of Ely, for 21 years, commencing from the annunciation in 1563; he was buried in the cathedral church of Ely: by Eliz. daughter of —— Lucas, of Well, efq. he had,

Will. Steward, efq. maternal grandfather of the prot. Oliver.

Will. Steward, alfo of Ely, efq. who poffeffed a very confiderable landed eftate, and enjoyed many other ecclefiaftical lands, under leafes granted by the dean and chapter of Ely, befides the rectory his father had, and which in 1565, was renewed to him for 61 years. Like many others of his family he was proud of the honor of defcending from the fame origin as that upon the throne, and as a memorial of this circumftance, he had his defcent reprefented upon glafs, in the middle compartment (which is 9 inches by 6 inches and an half) is painted fir Alex. Steward in armour, ftanding with a knotted, or ragged ftaff, or club, in the action of ftriking a rampant lion; his paternal fhield of arms is appendant upon his breaft; another coat with the addition of arg. a lion rampant gules, over all a bend reguled or, placed upon the feffe; is held out to him from the clouds by a dexter arm, cloathed with the french arms;

arms; in the back ground is a town and castle: the whole is inclosed in a border about 3 inches wide, which gives Banquo, the patriarch of the family, sitting upon the ground, with a tree springing out of his body, with these figures, arms, and names, resting upon its branches, in this order, Fleanchus, Walterus, Alanus, Alexander, who first bears the arms, arg. a lion rampant gules, over all a bend reguled or, and which is continued alone by the following 7 persons, Walter, Alexander, Andrew, Alexander, Johannes, Johannes, Thomas, Ricardus, who re-assumes the more ancient arms, or, a fesse checky arg. and azure; Nicholas, Nicholas, Gulielmus, with the date above, 1574: this invaluable painting upon glass is now possessed by my most obliging friend, the rev. Rob. Master, F. A. S. Will. was buried in the cathedral of Ely, march 10, 1593-4; he married twice, 1st. Mary, daughter of —— Furnetby, in Lincolnshire, esq. and 2ndly, Cath. daughter of Tho. Payne, of Castleacre, in Norfolk, esq. by the former he had Mildred, Ann, and Barbara; by the latter, sir Tho.* Cath. Eliz. and Eleanor. I have very great reason to suppose, that all these children died young, or unmarried, except sir Tho. and Eliz. of the former I shall speak in a future page. Eliz. married twice; 1st. Will. Lynne, gent. son and heir apparent of John Lynne, of Bassingburne, in Cambridgeshire, esq.† who died july 27, 1589, in the 27th year of his age, and was buried in the cathedral of Ely, as appears by this inscription: Hic inhumatus jacet optimæ Spei Adolescens Gulielmus Lynne

Eliz. married 1st to W. Lynne, gent. 2dly to R. Cromwell, esq. by whom she was mother to Oliver lord prot.

* Some give sir Tho. Steward by the 1st marriage.

† The Lynnes bore for their arms gules, a demy lion arg. within a border or, pelletty.

NU. XVIII. Stewards. dean and chapter, that, oct. 25, 1610, the lease of the rectory, called the Sextry, was renewed, to hold during the lives of himself, his lady, Rob. son and heir apparent of sir Simeon Steward, of Stuntney, knt. and of Oliver (afterwards prot.) eldest son of Rob. Cromwell, of Huntingdon, esq. and the survivor of them. He had also a lease of Paradise close, in Ely, dated july 18, 1611, to hold during the lives of Rob. the son of Edw. Trincham, of Outwell, in the isle of Ely, esq. Tho. son of John Chinnerye, of Isleham, in Cambridgeshire, gent. and Robina, daughter of Rob. Cromwell, of Huntingdon, esq. and the longest liver of them.

It must have been very distressing to sir Tho. to have his nephew, Cromwell, entertain such different civil and religious sentiments to himself, and this dislike to a character so opposite to his own, must have been heightened by Oliver's endeavouring to obtain from his majesty k. Cha. I. leave to be committee of his person and estates, as one incapable of managing them; but which was rejected as unreasonable, as he was fully competent to take care of himself and his property, yet this amiable knight was not only reconciled to him after this behaviour (which nothing can excuse), but he made a will in his favor, probably through the persuasion of, and from the regard he entertained for his sister, mrs. Cromwell; before I state the particulars of his will, I shall observe, that he greatly interested himself in the affairs of Ely, where he was very popular, and his name frequently occurs in the records of that city: he was a principal in procuring a charter granted by k. Cha. I. jan. 16, 1633-4, to incorporate trustees to a charity left by a person of the name of Parsons, in which he (with the bishop, dean, and several others) was named one of the first governors, with power to elect new feoffees upon the death of

of any ecclesiastical or lay person, or the removal of any of the latter from Ely: he was so fond of his native place, that he left a legacy to that city. Sir Tho. made his will jan. 29, 1635-6, in which he is described as then of Ely; by this will he appoints his trusty and well beloved in Christ, Humphry Steward, esq. (being executor with him, of the will of Nich. Steward, L. L. D.) his sole executor, he requested to be decently buried in the cath. church of Ely, in the tomb or grave of his grandfather; he gave to his sister, Eliz. Cromwell, widow, an annuity of 30l. which he charged upon his manor of Bernes or Barnes*, and other his freehold messuages and lands in Elme and Emneth, within the isle of Ely, and in the county of Norfolk; he bequeathed to his brother-in-law, mr. Rowland Poole, and Mary his wife, and the survivor of them 10l. per ann. payable out of the

NU. XVIII.
Stewards.

* The gentleman who sent me the extracts from sir Tho. Steward's will, wrote the manor which sir Tho. Steward left his nephew Cromwell, Vernes or Varnes; but another friend of mine, Mr. Mann Hutchesson, of Wisbech, suggested to me, that it was not Varnes (no such manor being known in that part of the kingdom), but Barnes; New-Barnes lying within a mile and an half of Ely, and is constantly held under the dean and chapter of that see, who usually set it for three lives: I thought at first this probable, because the manner of making the small b and the v, is not much unlike; but as it is called a freehold manor, I afterwards thought he had mistaken it, though a person of great knowledge, and especially in matters of this kind; but, whilst this sheet was printing, I was fully convinced that I erred in judgment, by a letter lord Sandwich honored me with, dated sept. 3rd, 1786, in which his lordship was pleased to remark, 'I cannot say I think your reasoning about 'Varnes is by any means conclusive; though Barnes is an ec'clesiastical estate, and has been so probably time immemorial, 'yet it has always been in my memory leased out, on a free'hold lease, with the manerial privileges: I have been there 'more than once when mr. Harkness had it, and he considered 'himself as much master and lord of the soil (whilst any of his 'three lives were in being) as he certainly was, as if the original 'fee-simple had been in him.'

manor

NU. XVIII. Stewards.

manor of Barnes; which manor, with his lands in Elme, and Emneth, he devised to Humphry Steward, esq. in trust to pay debts and legacies; remainder to his nephew, Ol. Cromwell, in fee; and also a variety of leases of lands, and the rectory of the Holy Trinity, and the Blessed Mary the Virgin, in the town of Ely, and the chapel of Cheltisham, with all their rights, to Humph. Steward, esq. in trust for payment of debts and legacies, and afterwards to his nephew, O. Cromwell, during the remainder of their several terms; he also left these bequests: to his cousin Arthur Needham, 20l. to his cousin, Rob. Orwell, and his wife, each 5l. to his cousin Austin Brograve 20l. to the poor of Ely workhouse 20l. to his executor 100l. and to the eldest son of his nephew Oliver Cromwell 5l. all these legacies were to be paid within one year of his death; sir Tho. also mentions that his father Will. Steward, esq. by his will, entailed several messuages and lands in Ely, &c. &c. with several remainders; and it having pleased God to give him no male issue, he had neglected to cut off the intail, out of especial affection to the persons in remainder, though by such a conduct he had omitted, and lost such advantages as he might have had by the laws of the realm. Sir Tho. was according to his desire, buried in the cathedral of Ely, jan. 30, 1635-6, surviving his lady Bridget only a few days, she having been buried there the 12th of the same month; she was the daughter of John Poole, of Poole, in Cheshire, esq. ancestor of the baronets of that place and name, to whom sir Tho. was married at Stuntney, march 8, 1592, but by whom he never had any child.

Miss Cromwells have a portrait of a knight of the name, whom they suppose was uncle to the prot. Oliver, but as they call him sir Rob. and say he was a general in the army, and that he is represented

represented in armour, I should suppose it was sir Rob. Steward, a commanding officer in Ireland against the irish rebels, in the parlement service; for the Stewards settled in England (though of the same family as the Stuarts upon the throne) were much divided in political sentiments. Sir Rob. Steward, knighted by k. Ja. I. with sir Will. Steward, at Royston, oct. 23, 1613, were officers in the army of k. Cha. I. in Ireland, when the rebellion first broke out in that kingdom, in 1641; but they served the long-parlement, as well before, as after the king's death, in the Irish wars; sir Rob. particularly distinguished himself, but upon some misunderstanding with sir Cha. Coote, under whom at that time he served, he was sent into England; however, though sir Cha.'s conduct was approved, sir Rob. was again employed. Sir J. Steward, and several others of the descendants of sir John Steward, who first settled in England in the reign of k. Hen. IV. declared against k. Cha. I. but others, on the contrary, were greatly attached to the royal cause; Nich. Steward, esq. of Hartley-Mauduit, Hants, for his loyalty was fined by the parlement 1400l. as was Rich. Steward, of the same place, esq. 127l. in reward to the former, Cha. II. created him a baronet, and appointed him one of the chamberlains of the Exchequer; and Hen. Steward, of Norfolk, esq. for his attachment to the interest of the crown, was put down for a Knight of the royal-oak; his estate was estimated at 1000l. per ann.

NU. XVIII. Stewards.

Having now gone through the history of the Stewarts from whom the prot. Oliver maternally descended, I cannot resist the temptation of shewing the degree of relationship between k. Cha. I. and his successful antagonist Oliver, afterwards lord protector, as it has never been before attempted.

Nº. XVIII.
Stewards.

Alexander, lord-high-steward of Scotland.

Ja. lord-high-steward of Scotland.

Walter, lord-high-steward of Scotland. = Marg. sister and heiress of David II. k. of Scotland.

Rob. Stuart, k. of Scotland.

K. Rob. III.

K. James I.

K. James II.

K. James III.

K. James IV.

K. James V.

Q. Mary.

K. Ja. VI. of Scotland, and I. of Engl.

K. Charles I.

K. Charles II.

Andrew Steward, esq.

Alexander Steward, esq.

Sir John Steward, knt.

Sir John Steward, knt.

Tho. Steward, esq.

Rich. Steward, esq.

Nich. Steward, esq.

Nich. Steward, esq.

Will. Steward, esq.

Eliz. Steward = Rob. Cromwell, esq.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

Rich. Cromwell, lord protector.

By this table of descent it appears, that k. Cha. I. and Elizabeth wife of mr. Rob. Cromwell, the mother of the protector Oliver were eighth cousins; k. Ja. I. and that protector were ninth cousins; and k. Cha. I. and Oliver were ninth cousins, one remove; and consequently k. Cha. I. and the protector Richard were tenth cousins; it may be observed, that the royal line as constantly marrying at a very early age, had got one descent of the younger branch, from whom mrs. Cromwell, Oliver's mother, derived her birth, a thing very common, owing to a cause too obvious to be mentioned*.

* The history of the family of Steward, is taken from a variety of materials sent me from the records of Ely, by several friends; visitations of Cambridgeshire; mr. Bentham's history

No. XIX.

Some particulars of the Whitstones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whitstone, esq. with Cath. a sister of his highness.

THE Whitstones are of an ancient family, seated in Lincolnshire; they bore arg. a lion rampant sable; on a canton gules, a cinquefoil ermine. Francis Whitstone, of Peterborough, esq. died april 6, 1598, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Bernack, in Northamptonshire*, but upon the borders of Lincolnshire; upon his monument he is represented kneeling, with his three sons behind him, and his wife on the left-hand, in the same position, with her three daugh- NU. XIX. Whitstones. Fra. Whitstone, …

tory of Ely cathedral; Blome's Britannia; M.S. catalogue of k. Ja. I.'s knights; Walkley's knights of k. Cha. I. Goodwin's history of the reign of k. Hen. V. and several general histories of England; Whitlock's memorial; Thurloe's state papers; Baronetage; genealogy of the house of Stuart in all its branches; Catalogue of the loyal lords, knights and gentlemen, who compounded for their estates during the civil wars; and many curious particulars obligingly communicated to me by various friends.

* Probably Fra. Whitstone, esq. was connected with Bernack, from his father's marrying an heiress of that place, as there is a handsome monument in that church which has a shield of arms, baron and femme, each of four quarters; baron, 1st and 4th, a chevron inter 3 escallop shells; 2d and 4th, a label, with a fesse charged with 3 ——— Femme 5th and 8th, a bear rampant muzzled; 6th and 7th, three fishes, the colors are not distinguishable. These, and the other armorial bearings mentioned in this life, were sent me by a gentleman who acknowledged his little skill in heraldry, which pleads for omissions, or any mistakes in that particular.

ters

NU. XIX. Whitstones.

dated from Whitehall, dec. 17, 1655, says, that as he has no great judgment in the business of surveying, he must rather refer himself to capt. Whitstone, than accept of his reference to himself; he thinks 4l. per 1000 (acres) not unreasonable for the inclosed lands, consisting of small pieces; but somewhat may be abated for the fens and marches, which lie in great proportions together, and under water; but he desires him to prepare for the work, and hopes they shall not differ; he also requests to know when he can begin, and what his thoughts are upon the whole, as he trusts that he shall soon put the bailiwick into a good way of reformation.

His name occurs, nov. 28, 1656, as captain in the 'list of officers, and soldiers, in the troop 'of col. Fra. Underwood, in the isle of Ely,' probably in the militia. In the war undertaken by the elder protector against the Spaniards, he served under Stokes, admiral of the fleet in the Mediterranean, and was employed by him to command a squadron with the french, june 15, 1658, but he behaved so little to the satisfaction of the admiral, that he sent him home with others, under an arrest, and apologized to Thurloe, by letter, 'for having put any disrespect 'upon one so nearly allied to his highness,' and desired the secretary to acquaint him, 'that he 'had shewed little regard to the protector's and '*his* own interest.' A court-martial of the admiralty was appointed to try him, at which all the commissioners of the admiralty were to assist, with many other officers and gentlemen; the quorum not to be less than fourteen. As Oliver's death immediately followed, and the disturbances soon after succeeded, perhaps his trial never took place. After the restoration he retired to Whittlesea, and died almost immediately

after;

after; he was buried there. Elizabeth, his widow, made her will, march 17, 1660-1, in which ſhe mentions her ſeven children, and her ſiſter Hunt; ſhe left Fra. Underwood, eſq. ſupervisor, the executor; Abigal Underwood is one of the witneſſes to it. The children of Hen. and Eliz. Whitſtone, were, 1. John; 2. Chriſtopher; 3. George; 4. Tho. of whom below; 5. Hen. 6. Eliz. and 7. Agnes. NU. XIX. Whitſtones.

It is probable, that the three eldeſt ſons died young, leaving no child; as Tho. the fourth quitted the woollen drapery buſineſs, to which he was brought up, and ſettled at Whittleſea, St. Mary, in the iſle of Ely, upon the eſtate of his anceſtors, valued at 200l. per ann. and rebuilt the manſion-houſe. He reſided here with great reputation, occupying his own lands, was an acting juſtice of the peace, and one of the quorum for the iſle of Ely, and alſo a captain of the militia: he died nov. 11, 1733, aged 76; and was buried in the high church there. Mr. Whitſtone married Barbara, daughter of Tho. Taylor, of Fakenham, in Suffolk, eſq. ſhe died aug. 20, 1719, aged 56, and is buried in the ſame church as was alſo her huſband: their iſſue was four ſons, and four daughters; 1. Tho. of whom below; 2. Fra. B. D. rector of Woodſtone, in Huntingdonſhire, and fellow of St. John's college, in Cambridge; he was born march 23, 1687-8, and died unmarried, jan. 25, 1729-30. His piety, benevolence, and orthodox faith, with his other virtues, are mentioned in a long latin inſcription upon his monument in Whittleſea church, which gives his arms, with the quarterings I have before mentioned as borne by this family, with a creſcent as a difference, and this ſignificant motto: Pro evangelio, rege & patria. 3. Hen. baptized ſept. 8, 1689. 4. Reynold, baptized Tho. Whitſtone, eſq.

NU. XIX. Whitstones.

sept. 18, 1694, of whose history I can obtain no intelligence; 5. Barbara, who died an infant, april 17, 1686; 6. Eliz. died unmarried sept. 18, 1607, aged 23; and 7. Barbara, baptized oct. 5, 1690; she died unmarried apr. 22, 1751. Mrs. Bouchier, of Peterborough, remembers an old lady living at Warrington, of the name of Whitstone, who prided herself exceedingly upon her relationship to the Cromwells; this, perhaps, was the person; 8. Mary, baptized march 7, 1691; she married ——— Ablett, a person inferior to herself, by whom she had no issue.

Tho. Whitstone, esq.

Tho. Whitstone, esq. was baptized feb. 2, 1686-7, he received his education at St. John's college, in Cambridge; and had a grant of the Mitre-Tavern, from the university, which he leased out many years; he resided upon the family estate at Whittlesea, where he was buried with his ancestors; he died about 30 years since: he married twice, first, Ann, daughter of Geo. Underwood, esq. she is buried in the chancel of the other church in Whittlesea, with her own relations; secondly, Susanna, daughter of the rev. John Balderstone, D. D. master of Emanuel college, Cambridge, and prebendary of Peterborough; she was born nov. 28, 1683, and died oct. 22, 1748, and was buried with the Whitstone family; by neither of these wives mr. Whitstone had any children.

Miss Levina Whitstone, niece to the prot. Oliver, married to major Beke, knighted by the prot. Rich.

Having taken all the Whitstones that I have been able to trace (for there is now a mean person of the same name, and probably of the family, at Whittlesea) I return to Levina, the daughter of Roger Whitstone, esq. by Cath. sister of the prot. Oliver; she was married feb. 7, 1655-6, to major Rich. Beke, descended of an ancient and knightly family in Buckinghamshire: the marriage ceremony was performed at White-

hall, in a very pompous and magnificent manner, the protector, and ſeveral nobles gracing it with their preſence, as may be ſeen in the following item, no. XI. given in Peck's deſiderata curioſa, dated feb. 7, 1655-6, and which is called an original (once mr. Oudart's) and then in the hands of the editor; it runs thus, 'Theſe are 'to certifie whom it may concern, that upon the 'xii day of January MDCLV. it was deſired by 'Richard Beke, Gent. (the ſonne of Henry Beke, 'deceaſed, & Frances his wife, now Inhabitants 'of Yorke, & Levina Whetſtone, Spinſter, the 'daughter of ..... Whetſtone & .... his Wife, 'late Inhabitants in the Netherlands) that Publication ſhould be made of their Intention of 'Marriage in the publique Meeting Place in the 'Pariſh church of Martins in the Fields, in the 'county of Middleſex. Accordingly, in obedience to an Act of Parliament commandinge 'me thereunto, I made publication in the publique Meetinge Place in the Pariſh Church of 'Martins, &c. of the Intention of Marriage of 'Richard Beke & Levina Whetſtone, both of the 'Pariſh of Martins aforeſaid, upon three ſeveral 'Lordes dayes, at the Cloſe of Morninge Exerciſe; namely, upon the xiii. xx & xxvii dayes of 'January, MDCLV. All which was faithfully 'performed according to the ſaid Act without 'Exception.

'In Witneſs whereof I have hereunto ſett my 'Hand, the vi. day of February, MDCLV.

'William Williams, Regiſter of the
'Pariſh of Martin in the Fields.'

'(Then follows the Name Hen. Scobell)

'This marriage was ſolemnized on Thurſday 'the vii. of Feb. MDCLV. at Whitehall, in preſence of his Highnes the Lord Protector, the 'Lord Preſident, Lord Deputy of Ireland, Ed-

 mund

NU. XIX. Whitstones. 'mund Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, & many 'others.'

This mrs. Beke is mentioned by lord Fauconberg in the postscript of a letter to his brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, in which his lordship tells Henry, that their 'shee 'cosen Beake is out of all hopes of lyfe;' and it is most probable she died at that time, leaving no child. Major Beke, though mentioned as an inhabitant of York, was a native of Buckinghamshire, of which his father, Hen. Beke, esq. was sheriff, 20th k. Cha. I. and also one of the parlement committee for the same county: however it is probable that the major either had an estate in Yorkshire, or some military appointment in that part of the kingdom, as he was named a visitor of the college erected by the protector Oliver, at Durham; his highness Richard had a great regard for mr. Beke, giving him the command of his life-guard, and knighting him: at the revolution he came into favor, was a colonel in the army, and many years in the commission of the peace, and also a commissioner of appeals: he represented Aylesbury once, and Wendover twice, in the parlements of k. Will. and q. Mary; he died nov. 29, 1707, aged 78, and was buried in the church of Dinton, in Buckinghamshire, in which parish he had a seat. Colonel Beke married to his second wife, Eliz. third daughter of sir Tho. Lee, of Hartwell, in Bucks, bart. she died may 20, 1737, aged 74 years, and is also buried in Dinton church; by this wife he had issue three daughters; 1. Ann, married to Mark Antonie, esq. 2. Eliz. who died young; and Mary, married to John Baynes, esq. serjeant-at-law*.

* The history of the Whitstone family is taken from extracts of the registers, and from the funeral monuments belonging to, and in the churches of Bernack and Whittlesea, St. Andrew; which,

No. XX.

The life of colonel John Jones, who married Cath. sister of the prot. Oliver, and widow of Roger Whitstone, esq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and a lord of Oliver the protector's other-house.

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, esq. raised by his brother-in-law, Oliv. lord prot. to be one of his lords.

COLONEL Jones has received excess of admiration and respect, as also the full weight of hatred and contempt, just as party prejudice has suggested: the republicans venerate him as one of their most virtuous patriots, a second Brutus; the puritans, as one of the choicest of their saints; and the royalists, as the foremost of incendiaries, and the most implacable of enemies; their regard and detestation of him is so great, as to prevent the discovering truth; and it is with difficulty that impartiality can believe it the same person that such opposite characters are given of; nor is it his character only that they so greatly vary in; his identity seems to be lost also in the description of his original fortune and situation in life. The cavaliers say, he was a mean person of Wales, and designed for trade, but from some cause (which they do not explain) he became a servant to a gentleman,

which, with various other particulars, were communicated to me by several friends. Journals of the house of Commons; Thurloe's state papers; Peck's desiderata curiosa; Willis's not. parl. and mr. Hutchinson's 1st vol. of the hist. of the bishopric of Durham.—There is a family of the name of Whitstone, seated at Woodford-row, in Essex, whose arms are the same as those of Lincolnshire; but another family of the same name, also residing in Essex, bear gules, a lion rampant argent, on a canton or.

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, esq. &c.

gentleman, and was afterwards in the same capacity to sir Tho. Middleton, lord mayor of London, and in which he continued many years, and that he persuaded his master to declare against the king, and occasioned sir Tho. to become one of the most active persons for the parlement cause. On the contrary, the republicans display him as a gentleman of North-Wales, of a competent estate; and though it must be supposed many persons, in a civil war, from the meanest beginnings, raised themselves to power and riches, yet there is no reason for supposing, that col. Jones was one of the number; probably, he was a gentleman by birth, but had only a small paternal inheritance; this I think the more reasonable to suppose, as mr. Pennant, in his journey to Snowdon, says, that he was born in an ordinary house, called Maes-y-Garnedd; however, in the distractions of his country, he greatly augmented his fortunes; as to his servile state, I look upon that as a mistake, or misrepresentation; for it is acknowledged, that the first post he had in the parlement army (into which he went upon the commencement of the civil war) was a captain of foot; and he was returned a member for Merionethshire, in 1640: his reducing the isle of Anglesey to obedience, procured him the greatest respect, and the particular regard of the long-parlement, as his insolence to the neighbouring gentry, occasioned their dislike of him, and their descendants still speak of it with warmth.

None were more implacable against the king; he not only sat in the high court of justice at that unfortunate monarch's trial, but signed the warrant for his execution: upon erecting the commonwealth, he was constituted one of the commissioners for managing the civil affairs of Ireland, in which his conduct is variously represented; Ludlow

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, esq. &c.

low ſays, he acted with great diligence, ability, and integrity, for ſeveral years; and diſtinguiſhed himſelf in bringing to juſtice thoſe who had been concerned in the maſſacre of the engliſh proteſtants; his enemies, on the contrary, affirm, that he executed his office of commiſſioner with great tyranny, perſecuting all that were of contrary principles, reviving old laws concerning brewing, puniſhing innkeepers, and thoſe who frequented public houſes, not ſuffering any one to enjoy any employment under government, who had ever been in ſuch a place; ſo that going into a tavern or a church, were crimes equally dangerous and puniſhable; his ſeverity was certainly highly unpopular, and only pardonable from the wretchedneſs of his narrow mind, and that phanaticiſm that could make him prefer his favorite chaplain Patients, who had been a ſtocking-footer, in London, to the regular clergy; poor Patients was appointed to expoſe himſelf before Jones and the council in Chriſt-church, Dublin, every ſunday.

Upon his recal from Ireland, Oliver endeavoured to gain him to his intereſt by giving him his ſiſter Catherine in marriage; 'who had,' ſays 'Heath, as many females to beſtow as a cardi- 'nal*;' this lady was the widow of Roger Whitſtone, eſq. an officer in the pay of Holland; and though he was a moſt rigid republican in his principles, he accepted places of honor and profit from his brother-in-law, the protector; and, in 1656,

* Heath's chronicle: the author of which book, according to his uſual inaccuracy, hints that Jones was married to the prot. Oliver's ſiſter before the king's death, and on that account Cromwell knew he could depend upon him. But from the character and principles of Jones, he wanted no inducements to conſent to what was the darling wiſh of his heart, to deſtroy the king and monarchy, and in their ſtead erect a commonwealth.

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, esq. &c.

he was returned for the counties of Merioneth and Denbigh, but made his election for the former; he was afterwards called up to his house of peers; however, this was rather a bribe to keep him quiet, than from any regard Oliver had for him, as it appears he was constantly suspected of siding with the commonwealth party against the interest of the Cromwells; and it was for that reason that he was removed from Ireland; for Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, wrote to Thurloe, march 8, 1653-4, that he was highly dissatisfied, though he was more cunning and close in hiding his sentiments than Ludlow.

When the long-parlement was restored, he was deputed by them one of the eight persons who composed the council of safety, until a council of state could be appointed; and when that took place, he was named one of the members. Upon may 7, 1659, he was sent with three others to govern Ireland; and Ludlow, upon his leaving that kingdom, committed the army to his care, with the consent of the council; which office, that gentleman acquaints us, he accepted with modesty and gratitude, and promised to apply himself with all fidelity in the discharge of it. He did not long continue there, for, in january 1660-1, he and his colleagues, were accused of high-treason; the charge against him was, that he had taken part with the army against the parlement: to answer which, he was summoned before the new council of state, where he was obliged to sign an engagement, to give no disturbance to the then government.

He had rendered himself very obnoxious to his majesty k. Cha. II. from his known attachment to a republican form of government, as well as his being one of the instruments of his father's ignominious death; these causes, with the influence

he

he had in the army, and perhaps his relationship to the Cromwell family, made it determined that he should be one of the sacrifices offered up to the manes of the murdered king. His conduct had certainly been very imprudent; for, as the king's return was foreseen some time before it happened, he might be sure that he was too odious to the son of k. Cha. I. to escape punishment; yet, he neither left the kingdom, nor took care to secure his concealment, for he was taken up in London, at a little distance from his own lodgings, when he was refreshing himself by an evening walk, and immediately committed to the Tower. With many other gentlemen concerned in the death of the king, he was tried, oct. 12, 1660, and knowing mercy would be denied, he pleaded guilty; his behaviour throughout that distressing scene, was more proper than any other of those who afterwards suffered: on the 16th of the same month, he was with colonel Scrope, mr. Scot, and mr. Clement, drawn upon sledges from Newgate to Charing-Cross, where they underwent the full of that dreadful sentence, which our laws have pronounced against traitors, and which was too inhuman even for the feelings of the callous heart of the executioner to support himself under, for he was so overcome with the horrors of his office, that he was obliged to leave col. Jones to his boy.

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, esq. &c.

His conduct after condemnation, and to the last, shewed a mind far from being depressed by misfortunes, but rather rejoicing and glorying in them; mistaken zeal was eminently displayed in all his actions; he looked upon himself as a martyr (a term sadly prophaned in the last century) to religion and civil liberty: yet he seemed by some expressions, to acquiesce in the justice of the sentence; for, speaking of those that were gone abroad to avoid his fate—' O dear hearts (says

3 ' he)

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, esq. &c.

'he) in what a ſad condition are our dear friends 'beyond ſea, where they may be hunted from 'place to place, and never be in ſafety, nor hear 'the voice of the turtle; how much have we got-'ten the ſtart of them, for we are at a point, and 'are now going to heaven;' after condemnation, when he obſerved one of col. Scrope's children weeping, he took her by the hand, and ſaid to her, 'you 'are weeping for your father, but ſuppoſe your fa-'ther were to-morrow to be king of France, and 'you were to tarry a little behind, would you 'weep ſo? Why he is going to reign with the 'king of kings in everlaſting glory;' and, ſpeaking to a friend that was to have accompanied him to Ireland, 'Ah! dear heart,' ſays he, 'thee and I 'were in that ſtorm together, going to Ireland; 'and, if we had gone this journey then, we had 'been in heaven to have welcomed honeſt Harri-'ſon and Carew, but we will be content to go af-'ter them; *we will go after*.' He would take heaven by ſtorm; and as he went to execution, he compared his ſledge to Elijah's fiery chariot, only it went through Fleet-ſtreet; at the gallows, he vindicated himſelf from intending murder, in the part he acted in the king's trial and execution; and conſequently, that that monarch was legally put to death, which was impoſſible; but it is obvious, that k. Cha. I.'s death was murder, becauſe our laws exculpate majeſty from puniſhment, and even declare it cannot do wrong; but, ſubſtracted from this conſideration, the parlement did not, nor could condemn that prince; for a parlement muſt conſiſt of the ſovereign, the peers, and the houſe of commons; the two firſt branches then did not act; and the latter were not then in a capacity, ſuppoſing that they had the power; for they had expelled many of the members, which reduced them to a ſmall number, and only 46

were

The life of John Jones, esq. &c.

were present when the king's trial was voted, and but 26 gave their assent.—To these remarks may be added, though unnecessary, that the house of commons never was a court of judicature. Colonel Jones likewise said, that 'I must confess I very 'freely acquit his majesty, considering what he 'doth in this case, is the part of a loving son to a 'father; especially, the judges telling him that 'it is the law: and (continued he) I conceive 'that the court did nothing, but what they, to 'their best understandings, judged right as to law. 'Therefore, I freely acquit the court, though there 'was not enough said to satisfie such a poor creature 'as I am, in so great and deep a point as this was.' If we believe Ludlow, 'the gravity and graceful 'meen of these aged gentlemen, accompanied by 'visible marks of fortitude and internal satisfaction, 'surprised the spectators with admiration and 'compassion!' It must be observed, that the parlement that invited the king to return to the throne of his ancestors, was very sanguinary, and would have spared but few that had particularly distinguished themselves during the usurpation, had the king acquiesced; but much to his majesty's honor, he seemed averse to the few that died on account of his father's murder; and mr. Jones was the only sacrifice that was made, who was allied to the Cromwell family (at least nearly so) and who by his constantly opposing that interest, could scarcely be said to be one: the act of indemnity was certainly both merciful and prudent.—Probably col. Jones had no issue by the widow of mr. Whitstone; we have several of the name of Jones, who, it may be supposed, were nearly allied to mr. Jones. They were col. Philip Jones, who was a privy-counsellor to both the protectors, and one of Oliver's lords: see his life amongst them. Fra. Jones, of Beddington, in Surry, gent. and his

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, esq. &c.

his brother, mr. ——— Jones, an apothecary of Newton-Toney, who were tried and condemned at the assizes held at Exeter, april 18, 1655, for being engaged with col. Penruddock, for conspiring against the protector, and were pardoned on account of the family connexion of the Jones's with the Cromwells: the former of them was a married man, as appears from a letter, written from Exeter gaol, june 2, 1655, to Thurloe, and in which he also most humbly solicits mercy, and desires his honor would do him the favor of stating his real case to his highness, and speaks of the cruelty of his enemies, who have charged him with having been an highway-robber.—Sir Henry Jones, knighted by the prot. Oliver, at Hampton-Court, july 17, 1658: dr. Henry Jones, who was scout-master-general of the army in Ireland, during the protectorship of Oliver. These Jones's are mentioned in Thurloe's state papers, as are three Henry Jones's, who signed a petition of the officers in Ireland, in behalf of the Waldenses, oppressed by their sovereign, the duke of Savoy, on account of religion: Will. Jones, who sent a letter of intelligence to the prot. Oliver, from Paris, march 17, 1657-8, and Humphry Jones, of London, to whom col. John Jones assigned the care of his letters*.

* The life of col. John Jones is chiefly taken from lives of the prot. Oliver, Thurloe's state papers, the trials of the regicides, and mr. Pennant's journey to Snowdon.

No.

No. XXI.

The life of col. Val. Wauton, who married Margaret the daughter of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and sister of Oliver, lord protector.

VALENTINE Wauton, esq. was descended from a knightly family, seated at Great-Stoughton, in Huntingdonshire, which manor, with other considerable estates, they had long enjoyed from marrying the heir-general of sir Adam de Cretings, of Cretingsbury, who distinguished himself in the wars of k. Edw. III. in France; John de Wauton, or Waweton, was a knight of the shire in the parlements held in 43d, 46th, and 47th years of that king's reign, and in the 1st and 5th of k. Rich. II.'s, as was Tho. Wauton, or Wawton, in the 20th of the same reign, and in the 2d of k. Hen. V. a descendant, no doubt, of this family, was NU. XXI. Wautons. Antiquity.

Tho. Wauton, of Great-Stoughton, esq. who died dec. 29, 1555, and from the inquisitio post mortem, taken at Huntingdon, may 9, in the 2d and 3rd years of the reign of k. Phil. and q. Mary I. it appears that he had three sons, 1. Tho. 2. Will. and 3. Gilbert. Tho. Wauton, esq.

Tho. the eldest son and heir, died in his father's life time, leaving by Eliz. 2 sons; 1. Geo. heir of his grandfather, then aged 15 years, 8 months, and upwards, and 2. Tho. Tho. Wauton, esq.

Sir George Wauton, knt. possessed the manor of Great-Stoughton, valued at 50l. ab antiquo. Cretingsbury in SS. parva ac alibi, held of the bishop of Lincoln, of his manor of Bugden, by a fourth Sir. Geo. Wauton, esq.

NU. XXI.

Wautons.

fourth part of a knight's ſervice; he was knighted by k. Ja. I. in 1604. There was a particular friendſhip between ſir Geo. and ſir Oliver Cromwell, uncle to the protector Oliver, who, to perpetuate the regard he had for the memory of ſir George, erected a magnificent painted monument in the ſouth ayle of Great-Stoughton church, which repreſents the defunct in armour, his head reſting upon a cuſhion; his feet againſt an helmet; the tablet upon which the figure lies, is very high, and is ſupported by two male ſtatues ſtanding upon very elevated pedeſtals; over the effigies of the deceaſed, are his creſt and arms; the former is a plume of feathers arg. and ſable, ſet upon an helmet; the latter is 1. argent in the dexter point, an annulet ſable, and a chevron of the ſecond; 2. gules, a lion rampant argent, crowned or; 3. argent three mullets gules, and a chevron of the ſecond; 4. ſable on a bend murry, three goats argent; and underneath is this inſcription:

Georgius Wauton Eqves Auratus.
Egreſſus ex hac vita quarto nonas ivnij,
Anno parte ſalvtis milleſſimo ſexcenteſſimo
Sexto; Etatis ſve ſeptuageſſimo ſecvndo
Sub ſpe melioris reſurrectionis.
Hoc eſt conditvs monvmentv. qvod
Olivervs Cromwell miles de le Bathe;
Amicos optimos, optimo amico in mutvi.
Amoris vereque gratitvdinis
Teſtimonivm per ſolvtis ante ivſtis
Funebribvs poſvit et locavit
Anno Ante dicto.*

* There is an ancient tomb and grave-ſtone, that have had braſs plates upon them, near the monument of ſir Geo. Wauton; probably they belong to the family: the Wautons were benefactors to the church, we may ſuppoſe, as their arms were anciently in the windows; had the old regiſters of the church been

Valentine Wauton, esq. was probably either a descendant of sir Geo. or of that branch of the family that was seated at Sepath, in Cambridgeshire; which manor, rectory, and water mill, was the property of Tho. Wauton, esq. then of the age of 50 years; he succeeded to them and two tenements, in the parish of St. Mary of the Arches, and one tenement in Mark-lane, in the parish of St. Olave, both in London, by the death of his brother John Wauton, esq. who dying aug. 5. in 34th year of q. Elizabeth's reign, left no issue by Maria his wife: this is probably the Tho. who was knighted by k. Ja. I. at Whitehall, july 23, 1603. If, however, Valentine was of this branch of the family, the elder line had become extinct, for he possessed Great-Stoughton; the friendship that was between his family and that of Cromwell, we may doubtless determine was the cause of the alliance between him and Margaret, the protector Oliver's sister; a circumstance as productive of emolument to him, in the commencement of the civil war, as it was ruinous to him at the restoration.

NU. XXI. Wautons. Col. Valentine Wauton, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

He was returned a member of the long-parlement for the county of Huntingdon, but not at its commencement; and he took the covenant; as soon as the civil war broke out, he joined the parlement, and was a strenuous partizan in their quarrel. In 1642, he prevented in a great measure, the plate of the university of Cambridge going to his majesty then at York; and for which the parlement gave him, with his brother-in-law

been in being, I should have probably obtained still further information of this family; but they are destroyed.—There is some contradiction in the dates of the inquisitio post mortem, and the inscription upon sir Geo. Wauton's monument; but the former is very erroneous; Cretingsbury is written Cretingsburgh, and Bugden, Brugden.

Cromwell

NU. XXI.

Wautons.

Cromwell, an indemnity; in the following year he was taken prisoner by the royal army, and was confined at Oxford; during his captivity he petitioned the parlement to procure his exchange, and they directed the lord-general to procure his enlargement, for col. sir Tho. Lemsford, their prisoner at Warwick-castle; in consideration of his services, they promoted him in 1646, to the rank of colonel; the following year, he was made a commissioner for preventing scandalous persons receiving the sacrament. He was of the strictest republican principles; this blinded his judgment so far, that he promoted as much as possible the death of the king; his name occurs in almost every public and private sitting of the commissioners of the high-court of justice, erected for trying the king, and his hand is also to the warrant for his execution*; this, with his relationship to Cromwell, procured him many places of consequence, and which his abilities and services in the cause deserved: he was one of the council of state in the years 1650, 1651, and 1652, and governor of King's-Lynn, and Croyland, with all the level in Ely, Holland, and Marshland. Walker, in his history of the independents, says, that Boston, King's-Lynn, &c. were able to support 40,000 men, besides its own native inhabitants; and that it might be laid under water at pleasure: he adds, 'there are but three passes to enter it over 'three bridges, upon which they have, or may 'build forts, for their defence, and may from 'thence invade the adjacent country at pleasure,

* Col. Wauton, is called Walton, by all our historians, also in the register of his marriage, and the birth of his children, yet he generally wrote his name Wauton, and it appears so in the death warrant of the king; and it is spelt so in the commission impowering the high-court of justice to act; but I have seen a letter of his to col. Fra. Underwood, dated from Whitehall, jan. 6, 1652-3, signed Walton.

'being

'being themſelves free from incurſions; or they 'may, if they liſt, break down the ſaid bridges. 'Theſe places (already ſtrong by nature) they 'daily fortify by art; for which purpoſe, great 'ſums of money have been ſent to him (Wauton) 'and *much arms, powder*, ammunition, and ord-'nance, from Windſor-caſtle. Here (when all 'other helps fail) *the godly mean to take ſanctuary*, 'this ſhall be their *retreat*, from whence they 'draw the whole kingdom *to parly upon articles 'of treaty, and enforce their peace from them at laſt*. 'Theſe are the ſtratagems of the godly. Theſe 'are our *ſaints*, no where canonized, but in the 'devil's calendar.' Heath in his chronicle calls mr. Wauton, *governor of Linn* and *Baſhaw of the iſle of Ely*. His ſentiments of government occaſioned his being greatly diſſatisfied at Oliver's aſſuming the protectorſhip, and he lived during Oliver's government in retirement and diſcontent, almoſt unnoticed by the protector, except by having his conduct narrowly watched, leſt he ſhould join with Ludlow, and other republican malcontents, to diſturb his government; but I find his name among the aſſeſſors for Huntingdonſhire, in 1657; the protector could not with decency have done leſs than name him one for the county he reſided in.

NU. XXI. Wautons.

Upon Richard's ſucceeding to the protectorial dignity, he came to admiral Edw. Montagu at Hinchinbrook, 'to take off prejudices, and let 'him know that his principles were not ſuch as 'they might be repreſented, and that he was firm 'to his highneſs, and not a common-wealth go-'vernment, and in diverſe other particulars diſ-'courſed very orthodoxly.' However colonel Wauton's principles were too well known, for him to be truſted ſo long as the feeble Richard preſided at the helm; but no ſooner was he dethroned,

NU. XXI. Wautons.

than he immerged from his neglected situation, and joined in the bustle of the times, declaring for the parlement against the army, which so ingratiated him into their favor, that they appointed him, oct. 12, 1659, one of the seven commissioners for governing all the forces: in this post he acted with great spirit, and with sir Arthur Hasilrigge and col. Morley, secured Portsmouth for the parlement, in opposition to major-general Lambert, for which he received the thanks of the house. At the close of the same year, he was appointed one of the three who were to nominate all officers to regiments: in january 1660, he was made colonel of Morley's regiment, in the following month, he was joined with general Monk and three others, for governing the army, and he was also appointed one of the 21 commissioners for managing the affairs of the Admiralty and Navy.

Perceiving that Monk's design was to restore the exiled monarch, he prudently retired to the continent, of which the parlement were informed, may 21, 1660; he became a burgess of Hanau, in Germany, where he received protection: he left that place, as fearing, that like some of the other judges of the king, he might be delivered up to his majesty's agent in Holland, a fate he narrowly escaped. The close of his life was spent in the greatest privacy in Flanders, or the Low-Countries under a borrowed name; and in the disguise of a gardener; and which was continued until near the time of his death, when being very ill, and foreseeing it would end in his dissolution, he discovered himself, and desired that after his death, his near relations in England might be acquainted with it. He died in Flanders, in 1661, probably occasioned by disappointment, anxiety, and dread of a violent and igominious death.

NUM. XXI. Wautons.

Mr. Wauton was a considerable sufferer by the restoration: for the real estates that either he inherited from his ancestors, or had procured, were sure to be lost to him, and his family; amongst the latter, was Somersham, in the county of Huntingdon, with the park, chace, and five manors, together with half the manors of Crowland, and Spalding, which were part of the dowry of the queen mother, Henrietta-Maria, and granted to him in fee-simple, in nov. 1649, in satisfaction for 2132l. 6s. then due to him for monies advanced for the use of the commonwealth. He very greatly improved Somersham, by erecting decoys, &c. but immediately before the restoration, the common people, to express their dislike to him, broke in, and totally destroyed them. There is an anecdote of mr. Wauton, which is much to his honor; having received many kindnesses from dr. Tho. Lawrence, head of Baliol-college, and Margaret-professor, when a prisoner at Oxford; he procured Coln, a small chapelry to the church of Somersham, to be made a rectory, by getting the tithes annexed to it, and giving it to the doctor, who was then in great distress, having been ejected from his preferments, for his loyalty*. Col. Wauton married twice, first Margaret, Oliver the protector's sister, by whom he had four sons and one daughter: 1. Geo. baptized july 20, 1620, at the church of St. John the Baptist, in Huntingdon; he died an infant. 2. Valentine, baptized sept. 16, 1623, at the same church. 3. Geo. born feb. 20, and baptised may 10, 1624; probably it was him who was wounded by a shot in the knee, in

* Dr. Lawrence was appointed by k. Cha. II. to an irish bishopric; but this unfortunate and worthy divine died before the restoration of his royal master.

NU. XXI. Wautons.

1644, whilst fighting for the parlement, and who was an assessor for Essex in 1647; he might marry and reside there, or have some place of trust in that county. 4. Robert, who was a mercer, and citizen of London; he served part of the prot. Oliver's funeral; the black cloth which he supplied for that use, came to 6926l. 6s. 5d. but the parlement at the restoration, would not allow the debt, so that he lost the whole of it; which was the ruin of himself, as well as several clothiers, whose goods he had upon credit*; he married a daughter of col. Pride, one of Oliver's lords. 5. Anna, baptized also at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, may 22, 1622; and perhaps other children. Ralph Wauton, a lieut. in Monk's regiment, who was killed in Scotland, was perhaps another son of col. Wauton. Fortune, his widow, petitioned the house of commons, in 1651, to consider her case. I have not seen any account of the death of Margaret, his first wife, but we may suppose she died some years before him, perhaps prior to her brother's advancement to the sovereignty, as mr. Wauton, after her death, married the daughter of a gentleman whose name was Pimm, or Pyme, of Brill, in Bucks, and the widow of another gentleman, also of the same place, named Austin. At the restoration she retired to Oxford, and lived in a mean manner, in Cat-street; she dying there, nov. 14, 1662, was buried in St. Mary's church, in that city†.

* Amongst others that lost their money by serving Cromwell's funeral, were mr. Hampden (probably a near relation to John Hampden, esq; the patriot) his bill amounted to 5000l. Foster, who also failed; his debt was 1500l. and Hexmour's was likewise 1500l.

† The life of col. Wauton, is taken from contemporary historians, Journals of the house of commons; Thurloe's state papers;

No. XXII.

The history of the Sewster family, allied to that of Cromwell, by the marriage of Anna, sister to the elder protector, with John Sewster, esq.

THE family of Sewster were of no long standing in Huntingdonshire, to which county they came from that of Cambridge; they bore argent a chevron, between three boar's heads coupt sable, tusked or; and for a crest a cupid blinded, shooting, with a sheaf of arrows. Will. Sewster died in the second year of the reign of k. Henry VIII. Will. his son and heir, was of Grantchester, in Cambridgeshire; he died july 14, in the 36th year of the same reign; mr. Sewster had one son and two daughters; 1. John, of whom below; 2. ———, who was married to ---- Goswick; and 3. Winifred, married to John Ward, son of a father of both his names. NU. XXII. Sewsters. Antiquity. Arms. Will. Sewster, esq.

John Sewster, esq. attorney of the court of Wards; died in the 37th year of the reign of k. Hen. VIII. having survived his father only one year; by Eliz. daughter of Nich. Harding, sister to John Harding, a pensioner; he had John Sewster, esq.

papers; Cole's escheats, preserved in the Brit. museum; Baker's M.S. register of St. John's church, Huntingdon; Prynne's brevia parliamentaria; hist. of the regicides; life of O. Cromwell, prefixed to Green's play of that protector (the historical facts are collected by no mean hand) and England's confusion, or a true and impartial relation of the present actings at Westminster, under the mask of the *good old cause*; written by one of the *few* englishmen that are left in England.

NU. XXII. Sewſters. one ſon and four daughters; 1. Will. his heir, of whom hereafter; 2. Winifred; 3. Margery, married to John Lynne, of Baſingborne, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had iſſue five ſons and four daughters; Will. the eldeſt ſon of this marriage, was the firſt huſband of the prot. Oliver's mother, which moſt probably might lay the foundation for an alliance between the Sewſter and Cromwell families; 3. Elizabeth; 4. Agnes, who was married to dr. Waller.

Will. Sewſter, eſq. Will. Sewſter, of Steeple-Morden, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. married Eliz. eldeſt daughter of Rob. Allington, eſq. (who ſurviving him, remarried Edw. Talkorne, by whom ſhe had John Talkorne, and Tho. Talkorne) mr. Sewſter left Giles, his ſon and heir, and Eliz. both unmarried in 1619, and I apprehend another ſon named William. I ſuppoſe Giles * to be the father of ſir Rob. Sewſter, of Great-Ravely, in the county of Huntingdon, who was knighted by k. Cha. II. Fra. his daughter and ſole heireſs, took this eſtate (the annual value of which is about 500l. to ſir Algernon Payton, of Doddington, in the iſle of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, bart. by whom ſhe had ſir Sewſter Payton, bart. maſter of the buckhounds to q. Ann, anceſtor of the preſent baronet, who poſſeſſes the eſtate of Great-Ravely; but the ſeat, by ſome timber taking fire in one of the chimneys, was burnt down in 1762.†

* Mrs. Sewſter, of Ravely-Magna, who was buried at Upwood, the adjoining pariſh, apr. 30, 1640, was probably the wife of Giles Sewſter, eſq.

† Sir Hen. Peyton, bart. was ſeated at Wicken, in Cambridgeſhire, was cuſtos rotuloram of that county, but diſplaced by the duke of Buckingham, which ſo diſobliged him, that he ſided with the parlement againſt k. Cha. I. and publiſhed a vindication of the violent death of that ſovereign, intitled, 'The divine cataſtrophe of the kingly family of Stuart.' Sir Hen. publiſhed many other tracts; he died before the reſtoration.

Will,

Will. Sewster, gent. whom I apprehend was the youngest brother of Giles (the father of sir Rob. Sewster, knt.) and was probably the father of, NU. XXII. Sewsters. Will. Sewster, esq.

John Sewster, of Wistow, in the county of Huntingdon, esq.* who married Anna, the sister of Oliver lord protector; he was the least distinguished of any of the brothers-in-law of that sovereign, owing, no doubt, to his being averse to a public life, and perhaps not capable of it; this is the more probable, as the elder protector had a particular regard for this family, and procured one of his daughters a most honorable alliance; mr. Sewster was buried at Wistow, feb. 15, 1680-1, at a very advanced age: by Anna, Oliver's sister, his only wife, he had 2 sons and 4 daughters; 1. John, of whom below; 2. Rob. Sewster, esq. who resided at Wistow, where he was buried dec. 22, 1705†; 3. Lucy, baptized nov. 26, 1631, and also buried at Wistow, may 8, 1654; 4. Robina, who became the wife of sir William Lockhart, knt. the celebrated ambassador to France, from Oliver and Richard, lords protectors, from the commonwealth, and from k. Cha. II. 5. Cath. baptized apr. 30, 1642, and buried at Wistow, oct. 28, 1642; and 6. Anna, born may 8, 1644, and baptized the 15th of the same month; she was also buried at Wistow, —— 22, 1647. John Sewster, esq. brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

John Sewster, of Wistow, esq. the eldest son and heir of John, by Anna, the sister of the prot. John Sewster, esq. nephew to Oliver lord protector.

* Will. Sewster, gent. whose daughter Eliz. was baptized at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, mar. 23, 1630, was probably a near relation of the above John Sewster, esq. perhaps a brother.

† Rob. Sewster, esq.'s birth or baptism, is not mentioned in the registers of Wistow, but his burial is; there are memorandums still remaining of sir Will. Lockhart, which mention his lady's youngest brother, Rob. Sewster, esq. Wood also speaks of him in the history of his own life.

NU. XXII. Sewsters. Oliver, was baptized june 9, 1638, and was buried at Wistow, june 13, 1680, a few months preceding his father's death: by Jane, his wife, (who was buried at Wistow, apr. 28, 1667) he left only two daughters, his co-heiresses; 1. Eliz. married to Tho. Rayner, of St. Ann's parish, in Westminster, goldsmith, who was living in 1715, but it is unknown whether there was any issue of this marriage; and, 2. Mary, who was the second wife of mr. Will. Gosling, of Wistow, by whom she had no child; mr. Gosling, a grandson of mr. Will. Gosling, by his first marriage, is possessed of a portrait of the ambassador Lockhart, and several other family pictures, once mr. Gosling's, but are now the property of mr. Cowling, of Fenny-Stanton; one of them is called the portrait of the prot. Oliver, perhaps for no other reason, but because the person is represented as a general; what is singular, the truncheon is in the left hand; but, the contour of the face, and the colors of both the hair and eyes, are different to those of the elder protector. Another portrait, most probably is properly appropriated to mr. Sewster, the brother-in-law to the great Cromwell; he is given young, with a fair complexion, the nose long and acquiline, eyes full and dark, the mouth very small, his hair brown, and no beard, the countenance expressive of his character, serious and insipid; the dress is a grey vest, with a black cloak over it, and a large band. Another portrait is very singular; it is called the prot. Oliver's porter; it has the appearance of a madman; his complexion is weather beaten; his hair grey, and standing in all directions, with a wild ferocious look; he has a large club in his hand: this poor creature fell a victim to the fanatic enthusiasm of the times, which depriving him of his reason, he died in Bedlam, where he had been confined

many

many years; but what appears almost incredible, he was, during that time, respected by the populace both as a saint and a prophet*. NU. XXII. Sewsters.

No. XXIII.

Life of the ambassador, sir Will. Lockhart, allied to the family of Cromwell, by his marrying Robina, the daughter of John Sewster, esq. by Anna, his wife, sister to Oliver lord protector.

THE Lockharts are of an ancient and knightly family in Scotland, where they have much distinguished themselves by their attachment to their country and its sovereigns. They are supposed to originally have had the name of Locard; but sir Simeon, or Simon Locard, having been deputed with the earl of Douglas, to carry over the heart of k. Rob. Bruce to the Holy-land; did, to perpetuate the memory of so honorable an employment, change the spelling of his name to Lockhart, to intimate that he was intrusted with one of the keys of the padlock that was af- NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Antiquity.

* The history of the Sewster family is taken from the visitation of Cambridgeshire, by Hen. St. George, Richmond herald, in 1619—the registers of Wistow, Alconbury, St. John's in Huntingdon, and Upwood, with some information communicated by lady Bickerton, mrs. Lockhart, Launcelot Brown, esq. and other friends. There was a worshipful family of the Sewsters, seated at Ashwell, in Herts, where they possessed very considerable property in the reign of q. Elizabeth.

fixed

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. fixed to the box which contained the heart of that brave king; at the same time he also made the addition of a human heart within the bow of a padlock, to his armorial bearings, with the motto, Corda serata fero: to enable him to defray the expence of his journey, he borrowed a sum of money of sir Will. de Lindsey, prior of Ayre, and for security, granted him a bond, dated in 1323, for 10 pounds of silver per annum, during his life, and also gave sir Will. an enfeoffment upon his lands of Lee and Cartland, which still remain to the family: it is observable, that the Douglas's have also an augmentation to their arms, of an heart crowned, in remembrance of this sepulchral employment*.

Sir Allan Lockhart, knt. A descendant of sir Simeon, or Simon, was sir Allan Lockhart, of Lee, who behaved himself gallantly at the battle of Pinkey, where he lost his life: his son, sir James, who also inherited Lee, was deservedly in great favor with k. Ja. VI. Sir Ja. Lockhart, knt. Sir James, son of the last knight, was one of the senators of the college of justice, in the reign of k. Cha. I. and was for the signal services he rendered that prince, and his fidelity towards his cause, forfeited and imprisoned in the Tower, of London; as he was also again, just preceding

* The family have a stone, which they call the Lee-penny, and say that Sir Simon had it from the wife of a saracen chieftain or prince, in ransom for her husband; its supposed virtues are, curing all disorders of cattle, and the bite of mad dogs, both in man and beast; it has been in great repute in Scotland, and they say that people have come out of England for the water that the stone has been in, and that it has been borrowed upon bond, a large sum of money being the forfeiture if the stone was not returned; and that the family have been put in the ecclesiastical court for supposed witchcraft, respecting it: in fact, the history of its efficacy would fill many pages, but as most probably it would find little credit on this side the Tweed, I shall omit saying any thing further of it.

the

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

the reſtoration, which event gave him his freedom; when k. Cha. II. appointed him lord-juſtice clerk of Seſſions, in which office he died; ſir James married Martha Douglas, daughter of a gentleman of that name, of Mordington, of the court of Seſſions, and nearly related to the great Douglas family; by her he had 5 ſons; 1. ſir James, a colonel of horſe at the commencement of the civil wars, he was killed on the royal ſide, in a battle fought near Aberdeen; as was alſo col. Rob. the 2d ſon, a few days after; the 3d ſon was ſir Will. whoſe life I mean particularly to treat of; the 4th ſon was that great oracle of the law, ſir George Lockhart, of Carnwath; the 5th and youngeſt ſon of ſir James, was ſir John Lockhart, knt. and as he is called John Lockhart, brother-german of the ambaſſador, probably he was of a ſecond marriage: the lives of him and ſir Geo. Lockhart, with their deſcendants, ſhall be given after I have gone through the hiſtory of their eldeſt ſurviving brother, ſir William.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

Having conciſely given ſome relation of the family of Lockhart, I now proceed to the life of the moſt celebrated perſon it gave exiſtence to, and perhaps few families in Britain have given a character ſo every way eſtimable. Sir Will. Lockhart was born in 1621, and ſent very young for education to Lanark, an adjacent town to Lee; at this early age he was not without his adventures; the pedagogue that preſided over the ſchool, as too frequently happens, was the tyrant of his pupils, and ſir Will. having committed ſome trivial fault, fearful of experiencing the effects of his cruel treatment, eloped, and hid himſelf in the woods of Clyde, near his father's ſeat; here he lived the life of a refugee, or outlaw, for ſome time, ſubſiſting only upon what his father's tenants brought him; ſir James,

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

who was then at court, being informed of the tranſaction, ſent to have the whole country raiſed, with the preceptor at their head, that his ſon might be taken, and delivered up to chaſtiſement; finding himſelf ſurrounded on all ſides, and in deſperation at the treatment he might expect, he reſolved to take the only methods poſſible to eſcape, which was to thrown himſelf from the precipice he was driven to, and though many fathoms deep, he took the deſperate leap, but by providentially falling into a ſmall water, running from the river Mouſe, he received no material injury, when purſuing his way to Edinburgh, and thence to Leith, he concealed himſelf there, and from that place he paſſed over into Holland; at this time he was no more than 13 years of age, yet being tall and of a luſty make, he entered into the ſervice of the States, where he remained unknown to any, until the following year, 1634, when hearing that his uncle, ſir Geo. Douglas, was ſent ambaſſador extraordinary from k. Cha. I. to the courts of Sweden and Poland, to endeavour to eſtabliſh a peace between the two crowns, and thinking this a moſt happy opportunity to obtain his return, and the favor of his father, he drew out his paſs, and went on foot with his friend and countryman, afterwards general Harry, or Hairry, to Dantzick, where ſir George then was; it was ſome time before he could gain credit, or be received, owing to the ragged forlorn ſituation he appeared in; but at length having convinced his uncle, he was treated with every tenderneſs by him, but unfortunately the ambaſſador dying at Damin, in Pomerania, in 1636, he was left in a foreign clime without a friend; however, he attended the remains of his uncle into Scotland, acting the part of

of chief mourner, in the magnificent funerals that were given to his remains.

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

His return to his father's house was far from affording him happiness; sir James could not forget his absenting himself both from him and his country, nor had sir William's taste for travelling been satisfied with the hardships that he had experienced; he therefore again determined to retire to the continent; which he soon did, without either the leave or knowledge of his family, nor did his father keep the least intercourse with him by letter; but through the care of his mother, who secretly remitted him money by Bailie Lockhart, of Edinburgh (father of sir Will. Lockhart, solicitor to k. Will. III.) he was enabled to remain some time at Boury*, where he perfected himself in those studies that qualified him for those singularly high stations he afterwards discharged with so much honor to himself, and satisfaction to his employers; even then the love of learning, great as it was, could not take him from what was still more the bent of his pursuits; he therefore entered a volunteer in the french army; and his having nothing to trust to but his own merit, gave a still higher spur to his vigilance and gallantry, so that he distinguished himself so much, that when the queen-mother was apprized of his worth, and that he was a scotch gentleman, she sent him a pair of colors by a person of honor; this present, in his then situation, was so acceptable, that he took an opportunity of repaying the

* I know of no such place as Boury; there is Bondry, in Switzerland: the memoir from which great part of the life of sir Will. Lockhart is taken, makes strange mistakes in the names of persons and places; it is most extremely ill written, but its authenticity compensates for its inelegancy. It evidently was written in a great measure to apologize for sir William's receiving employments during the Cromwell and republican governments.

messenger

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

messenger when his better fortunes enabled him to do it; for seeing this gentleman amongst the attendants, upon his first audience at the court of France, he, recollecting him, said, 'sir, I never have nor can be so happy as you once made me,' to which the other replied, 'If I have been so 'happy, it is an honor I do not remember.' Sir William having put him in mind of what had happened, the gentleman recalling the circumstance said, 'I am extremely pleased to see your excellency so deservingly elevated; as to myself, I remain in the same inconsiderable post I enjoyed at that time;' whereupon sir William asked and obtained for him a better; sir Will. rose afterwards to be a captain of horse in the french service; when he had been in this situation some time, he was solicited by lord Will. Hamilton, earl of Lanark, and afterwards duke of Hamilton, to revisit Scotland; and as that nobleman's family and the Lockharts had been immemorially in the habits of friendship, his lordship's arguments prevailed. Sir Will. found his native kingdom rent into divisions by the impolicy of his sovereign, and the turbulence of his countrymen, he took the part of the latter, and became a lieutenant colonel in the regiment of the earl of Lanark, a situation the more pleasant, as that nobleman had the greatest friendship and regard for him, and which was ever continued to him. Sir Will. was introduced to his majesty when he had surrendered himself to the scotch army as it lay before Newark; Charles was so sensible of his merit, and anxious to win him to his interest, that he conferred the order of knighthood upon him, and dispatched him to his friend, the duke of Hamilton, in 1646, to procure the best terms possible for the marquis of Montrose, whose successes had greatly exasperated the scotch nation,

and

and for whose safety his majesty was under the greatest care. A person could not be more highly acceptable to both parties, and consequently sir Will. upon a conference with his grace, easily settled such terms as the juncture of affairs made absolutely requisite and necessary for the marquis to accept.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

In the following year, when the scotch had voted to assist their sovereign, then a prisoner in the isle of Wight, both sir Will. and his father entered into the service with the greatest zeal, and he himself was appointed colonel of a regiment under his friend the earl of Lanark. Before the scotch army had their marching orders, he was dispatched with some regiments of horse under his command, in conjunction with col. Turner; and they had also five or six regiments of foot; with these they were to protect the western borders and Carlisle; and likewise favor the royalists in England: whilst col. Turner lay at Dumfries, he marched to Annan, which so alarmed Lambert, that he drew off his forces from the north, leaving sir Marmaduke Langdale under no restraint in serving his majesty in the northern counties of England; but unfortunately for the expedition, the duke of Hamilton, who commanded the main army, was totally defeated at Preston, in Lancashire; this, however, gave sir Will. an opportunity of shewing his military knowledge, for, with the utmost management, he brought up the rear by constantly wheeling about, and skirmishing with the pursuing army, especially the horse; this was the more necessary, as general Middleton had, by mistake, marched to Preston with their cavalry, almost immediately after his friends were defeated; at length, by great generalship, sir Will. made good his retreat to Wigan, which was seven miles, where he joined the main army; though in his re-

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

treat he had been constantly attacked by the victorious party; but the following night, in marching to Warrington, the army fell into the greatest confusion, from receiving a false alarm; to extricate them from their fears, sir Will. and his colleague did all that was possible; but one of them receiving a wound, and the other being trod under foot, they, with difficulty, escaped the present danger; but, it was only to fall into another, for the whole country being possessed by the enemy, they were obliged to submit: sir Will. was deputed with col. sir J. Fowlis and sir J. Turner, to agree upon terms with Lambert, when they were constrained to surrender themselves prisoners of war, as well the general officers as others, but they were to be protected from every insult and affront; what, however, was the most injurious to them as soldiers, they were obliged to surrender their arms: sir Will. was sent a prisoner, in consequence of these terms, to Newcastle, where having remained for more than a year, he obtained his liberty at the expence of 1000l. sterling: he retired into Scotland, and remained there until the royal cause was revived by the scotch voting the recal of k. Cha. II. and resolving that they should espouse his cause, and right him with their swords, sir Will. was appointed general of the horse by the committee of estates, who modelled the army, and he acted as such when his majesty arrived in Scotland; but the duke of Argyle, who was then all powerful, could not bear the idea, that so high an office should be discharged by the friend of his rival, the duke of Hamilton, and therefore never ceased importuning the king, until he obtained lieut.-general Bailie and lieut.-general Montgomery, to be joined in commission with him; this was against the king's idea, but he could not at this time prevent thus far acquiescing in the duke of Argyle's

Argyle's ſolicitation; ſir William remonſtrated in the moſt pointed manner at ſuch a procedure, as well from the impolicy of it, as its being derogatory to his honor to accept a joint commiſſion after he had been alone named; the king felt the weight of theſe arguments, but he had it not in his power to right ſir William, whoſe high ſenſe of honor would not permit him to act, wherefore throwing up his commiſſion he withdrew to his ſeat, and came no more either to the court or to the army; yet his regiment was not diſpoſed of, but his relation and friend mr. Ja. Crawford, of Ardmillan, his lieutenant, was permitted to command it.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

After the battle of Dunbar, when the duke of Argyle's intereſt was leſſened, though neither Bailie or Montgomery were raiſed to the office that duke had intended them, yet ſir William was not reſtored to it; however, he did not reſent this, more than merely declining ſerving in a lower rank than he before had held; for when his majeſty paſſed in his march into England within a few miles of his ſeat, his grace of Hamilton making him a viſit, prevailed upon him to go and offer k. Charles his ſervice, as a volunteer in whatever ſituation he ſhould be pleaſed to command; when he came to his majeſty, who was on foot at Lanark-muir, he was received with the moſt flattering reſpect by a detachment of his own regiment of horſe, which then guarded the king; for they no ſooner ſaw their commander, than they ſhouted with loud huzzas, at which Charles, when he underſtood the meaning, was greatly diſpleaſed that ſuch regard ſhould have been ſhewn to one, who had declined his ſervice; his majeſty's reſentment overcame his prudence, for not weighing how much he ſtood in want of ſuch a commander as ſir William, he would not permit him to kiſs his hand, when

 the

NU. XXIII. the duke of Hamilton presented him, but turning away, took no notice whatever of him; his grace made every apology for what was not in his power to have prevented; sir William most readily excused this in the duke, but he could not reconcile the king's behaviour, for whose cause both his father and himself had suffered so much both in blood and fortune; he therefore exclaimed with an oath, that 'no king upon earth should 'use him in that manner.' The battle of Worcester decided the fate of the throne of Britain, between the contenders Oliver and Charles; the event of this fatal battle was a second banishment to the one, and 'a crowning victory to the other;' but sir William's regiment, under his lieutenant, who was raised to the rank of colonel, distinguished themselves extremely by their bravery, so that the loss of the battle in no wise was occasioned by them; for it was indisputably one of the best corps in the army, as most of the officers and volunteers were sir William's near relations; and as he had ten or twelve aunts married in the western counties, it afforded his troops great advantages in that part of the kingdom. After remaining for two years without interesting himself in the cause of a ruined party, unable longer to sustain the tedium of a total inactivity, he determined to travel; for which purpose he came to London, as well to visit his father, still a prisoner in the tower, as also to solicit permission to leave the island; for he thought it not prudent to retire without, for fear of confiscation: Oliver, the protector, knew his merit, and as the brilliancy of all his actions, that did not immediately depend upon himself, was owing to fitting men for places, and not places for men; sir William was received in the most flattering manner, and he had offers of the greatest, and most beneficial nature given to him;

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

nor

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, ambassador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

nor did the protector fail setting before him the total ruin of the party he had heretofore espoused, and how little reason he had to serve a family, to whom he had suffered so much, and whose returns had been so ungracious; these reasons made a suitable impression upon a mind whose activity courted business, and whose ambition could not otherwise be satisfied; and perhaps the reflection that himself and his family had received nothing but misfortunes for their loyalty, and himself insult, added no little weight; such powerful stimulæ were irresistible, he yielded to Oliver's arguments, and resolved to be as obedient a subject to him, as he had been to the Charles'; the protector to bind him still further to his interest, and to shew the value he had for him, as sir William was a widower, proposed his marrying miss Robina Sewster, his highness's neice, but an unexpected obstruction retarded the marriage, the lady was pre-engaged; however sir William was either so much attached to her, or so impatient to become the nephew of the sovereign of the british empire, that he insisted upon his rival's either resigning the fair prize, or leaving their pretension to the decision of the sword; the lover, though fond of the lady, was yet more attached to his own personal safety, and therefore resigned his claim to sir William, who obtained miss Sewster's hand in april 1654.

The first mark of protectorial favor that he received, was being declared a scotch judge, one of the trustees for selling the forfeited estates of the royalists in that kingdom, and appointed one of his highness's privy counsellors there; he was also named a colonel in the army, and served as one of the members for Scotland in the first parlement called by Oliver; and in 1654, and 1656, he was a member for the sheriffdom of Lanerick,

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

in that kingdom; and as his highneſs was in want of nothing more than proper perſons to repreſent him in foreign courts, he appointed him his ambaſſador to the moſt powerful prince then in Europe, Lewis XIV. king of France, not only from the elegance of his manners, and his knowing the language and country, but becauſe of the great reach of his capacity; this was, perhaps, the moſt ſplended poſt Oliver had to diſpoſe of, during the whole of his government, and required the ableſt, as well as the moſt accompliſhed perſon about his court to fill; in fine, ſir William was every way qualified for the embaſſy, the commiſſion for which paſſed, dec. 30, 1655, with full powers to act in all things as he ſhould judge moſt proper, nor was there any limitation in his allowances; ſir William therefore outſhone all the other ambaſſadors at that gay court, and alſo very far exceeded them in conſequence, both from the ſovereign he repreſented, and his own intrinſic merit; Oliver, himſelf, ſtrongly inſiſted that the britiſh ambaſſadors ſhould be received in every reſpect with equal honors as they had during the monarchy, ſaying, that this reſpect had not been paid them becauſe the kingdoms were governed by princes, but was owing to the puiſſance of the nations over which theſe ſovereigns had preſided. Oliver never ſhewed his judgment more than in ſelecting ſir William for this employment, as he not only proved one of the greateſt, and moſt able negociators that Britain has ever produced, but as brave and expert a commander; he engroſſed the whole of cardinal Mazarine's confidence, and eclipſed the conſequence of all the other ambaſſadors at the gallic court; he even overcame the cardinal in all his political ſchemes, which he obliged him to give up to promote thoſe of his highneſs the protector; France panted for peace, Oliver's wiſhes and policy was to keep alive the war between

between that crown and Spain; sir William quashed the treaty carried on for a peace, and bound the french to the interest of England so far, that they not only agreed to join her in a war with Spain, but also that the royal family of Stuart should not be protected by France, nor any assistance given to them or their adherents: France even stipulated, to oblige the exiled king and all the princes of the blood to retire from her dominions, protection being only given to Henrietta-Maria, the queen-mother, whom, as a daughter of France, it would have been indecent to have banished; but she and her houshold had so little to support themselves upon, that she was necessitated to undergo the most humiliating mortifications; and the princess, her daughter, was obliged to remain in bed to keep herself warm, as no fuel was allowed for her apartment: this treaty was signed, march 25, 1656; one article was that several towns belonging to Spain should be seized, and Dunkirk, one of them, should be kept by England, if the confederate forces were successful, and the others by France; the treaty was to continue one year, during which time neither of the parties were to make peace without the consent of the other.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

Sir William's dexterity in the management of this negociation was so acceptable to the protector, that, july 29, 1656, he gave him a grant of the office of keeper of the signet of Scotland, adequate to secretary of state, during his life, remainder to Cromwell Lockhart, his eldest son by his lady Robina, with remainder over to Julius Lockhart, the second son by the same lady, with power to execute the same by themselves, or their sufficient deputy or assignee, in as full and ample manner to all intents and purposes as Will. earl of Lothain, or any other officer that had held the said office ever enjoyed, and this is mentioned

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

exprefsly for the purpofe of maintaining lady Robina and her children, fo earneft was the protector to provide for every part of his numerous relationfhip; to this grant (which is ftill in being) is Oliver's great-feal appendant, and in the beginning of it is his highnefs portrayed, not in armour, as in fir William's commiffion appointing him ambaffador, but in his robes of ftate, lined and bordered with ermine: he was alfo nominated one of the lords of the other-houfe, but he never fat in it, owing to his being conftantly employed abroad during the cromwelian governments. Sir William's whole conduct was fo pleafing to his fovereign, that he conftituted him commander in chief of the forces, that were to act jointly with the french againft Spain. France, according to the policy with which fhe always governs, endeavoured to make England only the inftrument of her ambition, to obtain acquifitions from Spain; Montmedi and St. Venaul yielded to the united arms, but France kept poffeffion of both places; fuch a procedure was not calculated to fatisfy either the protector, or his reprefentative, who after properly dwelling upon the breach of the treaty, threatened to join Spain to obtain fatisfaction, faying, 'his highnefs knew where to obtain 'a more punctual friend;' this was fufficient to teach the cardinal of France, that no further liberty muft be taken, Mazarine therefore refolved, though the feafon was far advanced, to do fomething to fatisfy the protector, and accordingly determined to obtain Mardyke, writing to his fovereign, that 'nothing can be of more fatal confe'quence to France than the lofs of Cromwell's 'friendfhip, and the breach of the union with him, 'which certainly will be broken if fome ftrong town 'is not taken and put into his hands;' fo effectually had

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador, to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

had sir William urged the absolute necessity of complying with the protector's demands; Mardyke therefore was invested, and the siege carried on so vigorously that it was delivered to major-gen. Morgan in a few days, with the consent of the most christian king; and it was immediately so well fortified that all the attempts of Spain, assisted by the duke of York at the head of a body of 2000 english loyalists, could not obtain it again; however the allies were disappointed, and defeated in their attack upon Ostend; Oliver's joy was very great for obtaining Mardyke, yet the acquisition of that town was not sufficient of itself to satisfy him; and the cardinal was obliged to pledge himself to do what had been his wish to evade; to undertake the siege of Dunkirk the next spring, and which was to be put into the hands of his highness; accordingly the next campaign was began by the 6000 immortal english troops, as a writer calls them, under sir William and major-gen. Morgan joining the french army, who laid siege to Dunkirk, which the french wished to abandon, from finding that the spanish general don John of Austria, with the prince of Conde, the prince de Ligny, and the dukes of York and Gloucester, with 30,000 men, were advancing to its relief; Lewis XIV. and his cardinal-minister, were persuaded to retire to Calais, leaving all to be determined by a council of war; in the first that was held, it was agreed to raise the siege if they were attacked; but in the next, where sir William and general Morgan were present, this resolution was exceedingly opposed by them; and the latter reminded them 'how great 'the dishonor would be to the crown of France to 'have summoned a place, and broken ground before it, and then raise the siege, and run away;' this, with their menacing that if the siege was raised the treaty with England was at an end, put

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

a total ſtop to all further deliberation, and it was determined that the ſiege ſhould be carried on at all events. Sir William and marſhal Turenne unwilling to be attacked in their trenches, leaving a body of troops under the duke de Richlieu, advanced with the main body; the marq. de Creſpi commanding the right wing, and ſir Will. the left, when poſting themſelves advantageouſly they waited the approach of the ſpaniards; the engliſh, however, anxious for action, having with great difficulty climbed up a ſandy hill, attacked the ſpaniſh foot, and after a ſharp reſiſtance, obliged the enemy to give way, when they purſued them to the main army, where the engliſh were in danger of being overwhelmed, by the horſe and foot, the french giving them no manner of aſſiſtance, until major-general Drummond, a ſcotch volunteer, rode up, and upbraided them with their treachery and negligence; when diſpatching a body of cavalry to their aid, it ſo revived the courage of the engliſh, that they defeated the enemy, killing 1200, many of whom were engliſh, the partizans of the baniſhed king; the main body of the french army now came up, and had the ſatisfaction of aſſiſting the victorious engliſh in taking priſoners; at the end of the purſuit marſhal Turenne, with about 100 officers, came up to the engliſh, and embracing the officers, ſaid, 'they never ſaw a more glorious action in their lives; and that they were ſo tranſported with the ſight of it, that they had not power to move, or do any thing.' The victory being deciſive, the conquerors marched againſt Dunkirk; a noble defence was made by its governor, the marquis de Leda, whoſe death occaſioned the garriſon to ſurrender ſooner than otherwiſe they would; the french monarch, conſcious of the importance of the place, knowing how danger-

ous

ous it would be in the hands of England when at war with France, and desirous himself to possess it, endeavoured to evade the treaty; the place was surrendered to Turenne, who took possession with a body of french troops, the k. of France and the cardinal at the same time entered the place, and amused themselves with the idea of having obtained so precious a morsel from Spain at the expence of the blood and treasure of England; giving nothing but idle apologies to our ambassador and general, who in the most pointed manner expressed the violation of the treaty, and the resentment his master must feel for his wrongs. Oliver, however, disappointed all their gay prospects, and envigorated again the mind of sir William; for his highness knowing the duplicity of his eminence, the cardinal, and how little reliance ought to be placed upon his word, had opened a secret correspondence with the french secretary of the council of war, who, by a bribe, disclosed the secrets of the cabinet, which, as Cromwell immediately knew, so he acted with his usual promptitude to evade the schemes of the crafty cardinal; by dispatching a messenger instantly to sir William with written instructions for his conduct; the ambassador-general immediately in compliance with them, posted his army upon an eminence, detached from the french, and in such a manner that they could not be surprized; then taking his watch in his hand he repaired to the cardinal, and demanded in a peremptory manner, a written order for his being put in possession of Dunkirk, which if it was not complied with in an hour, he had orders to acquaint him, that his master looked upon the terms of the treaty as violated, and consequently made null, and in that case he should retire to his camp, and take his measures accordingly, which would then be to dispatch an

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

an expreſs to don John, the ſpaniſh general to acquaint him, that he was ready, and prepared to join his forces to his, to act in conjunction againſt the arms of France; the cardinal thought this only an high mode of expreſſing himſelf, and aſked my lord ambaſſador in banter, whether his excellence had ſlept well the preceding evening, or whether he was yet entirely awake? the ambaſſador aſſured him of both, and coldly drew out his inſtructions in the hand-writing of the protector: the aſtoniſhed cardinal, who knew Oliver's deciſive manner of acting, and which was above all the fineſſe of his arts, began now to liſten with the utmoſt attention; and endeavoured, but in vain, to ſoften the peremptory demand of the ambaſſador; who, with the utmoſt coolneſs replied, that he ſhould be obliged to religiouſly obey the injunctions of his maſter; his eminence perceiving his firmneſs, was obliged to comply, and give up the place, within the allotted time; wherefore the french troops again evacuated the town, and ſir William and his forces took poſſeſſion of the place in the name of his highneſs the protector; he himſelf having the honor to receive the keys in perſon from Lewis XIV*. who in return for Dunkirk, received Mardyke: thus did the engliſh gain the poſſeſſion of Dunkirk, with ſcarce any expence of men or treaſure, and whoſe worth was little inferior to Calais, for it equally gave the engliſh the command of the channel: but that invaluable jewel was ſhamefully bartered away by k. Cha. II. for a ſum of money to ſupport his gallantries; it

* This is a much more probable relation of obtaining Dunkirk, than that given by the author of the hiſtory of England during the reigns of the Stuarts. And the Lockhart family muſt certainly have the beſt information of this tranſaction from ſir William himſelf.

would

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

would be unpardonable not to stop here to commend the conduct of sir William, who acted both in the capacity of ambassador and general during this important business; lord Fauconberg, in a letter to Thurloe, dated may 29, 1658, says, that the duke de Crequi, chevalier Grammont, and other illustrious persons, had visited his lordship, and 'that they infinitely esteemed my lord Lockhart, 'for his courage, care, and enduring the fatigue 'of the camp beyond all men they ever saw; 'these,' continues his lordship, 'were their own 'words;' nor must so fair an opportunity escape of doing that ample justice to the valor of my countrymen, which foreigners were lavish in commending, for don John was so astonished at their intrepidity and desperate valor, that he exclaimed he was beaten by 'raging wild beasts, rather 'than men;' and the great Conde declared, 'he 'had never seen so gallant an action as that day's 'performance by the english was.' This important place which sir William's good conduct had obtained, was entrusted to his care; yet, though he had the government of it, and was declared general of all the english forces in France, his civil department as ambassador was still continued to him: he took vast pains to secure and strengthen Dunkirk, by making various additions to the fortifications, especially the citadel; nor did he neglect his other employment, but continued during Oliver's protectorate, to have the same sway in the court of France; and it is certain, no ambassador ever knew the french court better, nor was more feared and courted than him, both from the dread that nation stood in of Oliver, as well as their sensibility of the merit, attention, and watchfulness of his representative: this was obvious to all Europe, from the absolute command he bore in the french court, where he not only protected the english merchants

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

merchants in the most determined manner from all attempts to injure them, either at sea or in their connexions with the mercantile towns of France; but by protecting the protestants in that kingdom, and obliging the haughty and bigotted Lewis to procure the same indulgence for them in Piedmont, from their cruel and tyrannic sovereign, the duke of Savoy.

Sir William was continued in all his employments by the protector Richard; but upon his resignation, he acquiesced in the restoration of the republic, partly, we may suppose from interested motives, and also from policy, as knowing he had too much offended majesty, to be easily pardoned; besides, he might entertain no small prejudice against the person of the exiled king, from whom he had received so great a slight; from some, or all these reasons, he not only submitted to the powers then in being, but received a renewed commission, dated july 4, 1659, constituting him ambassador extraordinary to Lewis XIV. with plenipotentiary power, signed by the speaker Lenthall, and appendant to it is the great seal of the restored common-wealth; so considerable a person as sir Will. was highly prized; the parlement took every means of gratifying him; all his great posts were continued to him; nor did he seem ungrateful for these favors, for dec. 31, following, he wrote a congratulatory letter to the speaker, Lenthall, upon the parlement's re-entering upon the exercise of their authority, and promised to give up himself entirely to be disposed of by them as became him, declaring that he really was, without reserve, their most faithful and obedient servant; and that he had to express his joy for their repossessing their power, caused the great guns, both by sea and land, to be fired; and also declared his admiration of God's providence, in bringing them back, which was almost

almoſt miraculous, and likely to be attended with happineſs to the three nations; the parlement was ſo pleaſed with theſe expreſſions of attachment, that they ſent him and the other officers, a letter of thanks. During his government at Dunkirk, whilſt he was abſent in England upon ſome particular buſineſs, a ſpecial meſſenger waited upon him to acquaint him, that the garriſon had mutinied; another meſſenger alſo came to inform him, he was wanted at court; without returning any anſwer to the latter, he inſtantly ſet off for Dunkirk, and was obliged to ſcale the wall; which he did before he was noticed by the centinel, and marching immediately to the parade, where all the officers were aſſembled together; he ſingled out the ring-leader, of whoſe conduct he had been previouſly informed, and drawing his ſword, ſheathed it in the culprit's body, who fell dead at his feet; then turning to the others, he ſaid, 'Gentlemen, 'return to your duties, and you will all be for'given.' Thus, by a deſperate ſtroke, he ſaved this place, and having made the proper diſpoſitions in the garriſon, immediately returned to London, and made an apology for not having attended ſooner the command he had received from court.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

The parlement was extremely ſenſible of his merit, and appointed him their plenipotentiary to attend the treaty of the Pyrenees, where he ſerved his maſters ſo ably, that though Britain was convulſed with faction and anarchy, yet k. Cha. II. who came to St. John de Luz (a ſmall town upon the frontiers of France and Spain, where the treaty was held) could not obtain of don Lewis de Haro, the ſpaniſh ambaſſador, permiſſion for the duke of Ormond to deliver any meſſage to him, but only to ſpeak to his excellency accidentally as he paſſed along; and cardinal Mazarine went ſtill further, for he declined taking the leaſt notice of the king,

or

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

or his ambassador, telling his grace, that France was not in a capacity to break with the common-wealth, and consequently could do nothing but compassionate his master; on the contrary, the cardinal received the english plenipotentiary in the most pompous manner, sending his coaches and guards a day's journey to receive him, and gave him his right hand, which he refused to crowned heads.

After the peace was concluded, he went to Dunkirk, and from thence passed into England, and took all imaginable pains to penetrate the designs of general Monk; but as he ever persisted in protesting in the most solemn manner to be true to the common-wealth, and an enemy to the royal family, sir William was inclined to believe his sincerity; therefore, when he received a letter from his friend, sir Geo. Middleton, then in the court of k. Cha. II. telling him, that the anarchy with which the kingdom was over-run, would end in the restoration of monarchy in the person of k. Charles, and assured him, that he might make his own terms, by inviting his majesty to Dunkirk. He replied, 'I am trusted by the common-wealth, 'and cannot betray it.' His majesty having been advised by Monk to go from Flanders, and wishing to avoid Holland, by going to Dunkirk, sent to Lockhart, by a person of honor, offering him his own terms, if he would declare for him; but he was so deceived by the artifice and duplicity of Monk, that he declined doing it; and was soon after surprized by the three nations uniting in their recal of their exiled sovereign: sir William now saw his error; he had procured so many personal affronts to be put upon Charles, that he might justly dread feeling the effects of his resentment; to soften which, may 11, 1660, he made his submission, by dispatching col. Lillingston

ſton to general Monk, with an addreſs, ſigned by himſelf and his garriſon, declaring his, and their ſubmiſſion to, and acquieſcence in the reſolutions of the convention parlement, relating both to his majeſty, and all other things that might in any manner fall under their conſideration: this was too late to afford him any real ſervice; but had he made a timely ſubmiſſion, he might have aſked honors and wealth, both for himſelf and his friends. He was ſuperſeded by ſir Edw. Harley, in his government; a moſt ſenſible mortification it muſt have been, to quit the command of what he had conquered with ſo much bravery, and governed with ſuch conſummate prudence; and to be obliged to quit the brave garriſon, who almoſt idolized him; however, he retired to Britain a private man, ſtripped of his honors and great employments; nobly refuſing a marſhall's ſtaff of France, with other great offers which cardinal Mazarine made him, if he would betray his truſt, and deliver up the places under his government to the crown of France. The loſs of rank and office were the leaſt of the mortifications he dreaded; however, he found a reception better than he could have imagined; the earl of Middleton, the miniſter of Scotland, was his particular friend, and the earl of Clarendon was far from being an enemy to him, his lordſhip extremely admiring the fineneſs of his underſtanding and his addreſs in buſineſs; the earl of Lauderdale alſo profeſſed a regard for him, but he was a perſon whoſe actions were almoſt ſolely ſwayed by pecuniary motives; and the ſteady loyalty of ſir James, his father, was of much ſervice to him at this criſis: king Charles, himſelf, is ſaid to have ſpoken of him with tenderneſs, and expreſſed his regard for him as a man of honor; nor had his majeſty been long at Whitehall, before he was introduced to him, and permitted

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

to

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

to kiss the king's hand; at which time he made his apologies for his conduct, endeavouring to soften the transactions he had been engaged in as much as possible; his majesty accepted the excuses sir William made, bidding him go home and live quietly, and not engage in any design against his person or government, and he might rely upon his protection. Sir William knew how little dependence was to be placed in mere words, he therefore seized the present opportunity of obtaining an indemnification for all the transactions he had been employed in, either in England, France, or Spain, excepting any thing relating to the violent death of k. Cha. I. or the irish rebellion; these exceptions gave sir William no alarm, for he was not any ways accessory to depriving that sovereign of life; but, on the contrary, much attached to his cause, and desirous of his safety; and it was well known, that he was not in Britain, but resided in France when the irish rebellion commenced.

Having now in some measure secured himself, he retired into Scotland, courting privacy and retirement, amusing himself in first teaching his countrymen the english method of agriculture, which was at that time entirely unknown to them; and he had the satisfaction to see his good intentions and care crowned with success; but as his father was still living, and he could not upon that account reside at Lee, he made it an excuse for retiring into England, for Scotland was then ruled with a rod of iron, and those who had been entrusted with any power during the king's exile, were treated with a severity that nothing could excuse; what then was the nephew of Oliver, and the ambassador, that under his sanction had driven out the royal family from France, and occasioned such great slights to be put upon his majesty himself,

to

to expect? his situation was torturing to excess; he therefore left his native kingdom, and, with his family, seated himself in Huntingdonshire, where he took a lease of an estate, situated amongst his lady's relations; here he lived in much splendour, but without courting popularity; yet he so won the affections of his neighbours, that it was with difficulty he prevailed upon them not to elect him a knight to represent the county at a general election; it being his aim to remain in privacy, unless called forth by his sovereign. Whilst he remained in this desirable situation, he was surprized one morning by having the house surrounded by a detachment of horse, the commander of whom acquainted him, that he had orders to conduct him to London, upon a charge of high treason; sir William knowing his own innocency, immediately surrendered himself a prisoner, and was conveyed to London, and accused as an accessory in a plot of the republicans; sir William's accuser pretended that he had been one of his officers, and that he had consented to the design, promising them to command the army they were to raise: sir William was examined before the council, where he manifested his innocence in the clearest manner, requesting that the person might be confronted to him, declaring that no person of that name had ever been an officer under him, which he could prove by producing lists of all the officers that he had ever commanded, professing that if this man's name could be found in any one of them, he would confess himself guilty; but there was little occasion for this, as upon their asking the accuser what kind of man sir William was in size and complexion, he replied low and swarthy; whereas he was quite the reverse in both respects; and when he was admitted to the council at the time sir William was present, he did not know

NO. XXIII.

Lockharts.
Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the rot. Oliver. P

him; therefore finding himself detected, he fell at sir William's feet, confessing, that his party had agreed to declare sir William would be at their head, to give themselves consequence, imagining, that by its being supposed that a person of his importance would support the undertaking, government would be impressed with a greater idea of their strength and power, and consequently would be more cautious of inquiring and punishing those of their party, for fear of alarming so considerable a body of men, and occasion them to put themselves upon their own defence; it is much to the judgment of Charles, that he never believed sir William capable of so wild and extravagant a project, saying he had too much sense and experience to be engaged in so desperate and ill-concerted a scheme with such low and mean men.

As sir William was exculpated even by his accuser, he was soon set at liberty, and instead of lessening, it heightened him in his majesty's good graces; but yet there was a political cloud hung over him, which he could not disperse, for when a foreign minister requested his majesty that he might impart his business to him, the king replied, 'that he believed Lockhart would be true to 'any body but himself.' But fortunately in 1671, the duke of Lauderdale, then secretary of state, who thought from his disagreeable situation, he should be able to make him the creature of his ambition, introduced him again to the court at London, whither he went, not from any desire to be employed, but for his own safety. In a short time afterwards, upon a levee day, his grace of Lauderdale acquainted the sovereign, that the regiment of foot which his majesty had ordered to be raised in Scotland, was come to Newcastle, but the officers above the rank of captain, were not yet named, and requested that he would be pleased to appoint

point them; his majesty, after some short silence, looking round him, perceived sir William, and told him he had a regiment to dispose of, which he would bestow upon him, if he chose to accept of it; which he instantly did, and kissed the king's hand upon his promotion, with proper expressions of his gratitude and fidelity; and upon his asking whom his majesty would be pleased to name as lieut.-colonel and major, the king replied, 'I 'leave it to your own choice,' when he mentioning sir Will. Banatyne and capt. Windram, both experienced officers in Dumbarton's regiment, their commissions were immediately expedited: probably all this was previously agreed upon between Charles and his minister; however that was, sir William made rapid advances in court favor, for a few days after, asking permission to have another battalion added to his regiment, his request was granted, and the officers being named, they were raised in eight or ten days, in the environs of Edinburgh; his majesty was so sensible of his great knowledge in continental affairs, that he was frequently closeted respecting them; and soon after he had been restored to the royal favor, he was sent envoy extraordinary to the protestant princes of Germany, to justify his majesty's declaring war against Holland; this commission he executed with so much satisfaction, that he was appointed, in 1672, again ambassador to France; this was one of the most acceptable things the court did, for the people's just apprehensions respecting the secret friendship between Lewis and Charles, had caused great animosities, which in a great measure subsided when they found sir William, who had acted with so much spirit at that court, was sent again thither. His public entrance into Paris was extremely magnificent, and though he had not as before, an unlimitted allowance, yet his

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

his salary was double to what had been usually given to his predecessors in that high office; and though k. Charles II. was a sovereign of a very different character to the protector Oliver, yet sir Will. procured, by his own merit, great deference and attention to be paid him as an eminent character, though but little as the representative of a supreme monarch; for, sir William told bishop Burnet, that when he was sent ambassador to France by that prince, he found he had nothing of that regard that was paid him in the time of Cromwell; however, he still bore so great an ascendency, that Genoa, when they had incurred the displeasure of Lewis, applied to him to moderate that haughty monarch's vengeance; the republic was so much pleased with his excellency, and grateful for the services he rendered them, that they presented him with a very rich and curious set of hangings of arras, and recorded his services in a most honorable manner in their archives; Cosmo, the eldest grand prince of Tuscany (afterwards Cosmo III.) in his tour through several kingdoms in Europe, became personally acquainted with sir William, and had so high an esteem for his prodigious abilities, that he committed all his affairs at the french court to his management, and his highness ever after retained so high an idea of his merit, and of the obligations he had laid upon him; that when a relation of the same name paid his respects to this prince at Florence, the grand duke expressed himself in the noblest manner, expressing in the warmest terms, the esteem and gratitude he had for sir William; out of compliment to whom, he paid his relation all the honors of his court. Lewis XIV. was so sensible of the merit of his excellency, that he distinguished him above all the ambassadors at his court; sir William was unsuccessful only in his negociations with the

the elector of Brandenburgh, and the duke of Lunenburgh, whom he endeavoured, but in vain, either to enter into an alliance with the crown of Britain, or at least to free them from those apprehensions they justly dreaded from the policy of k. Charles II.

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

In 1673, the duke of Monmouth, one of the natural sons of k. Cha. II. was sent over to command a body of british troops in the service of France; and his majesty knowing sir William's military merit, directed him to attend the army and give the duke, who was then very young, his advice and direction, at the siege of Maestricht, where his grace was repulsed at the head of his troops; but the ambassador advancing to him, said, the king of Great-Britain's son, and the soldiers under him, must not be foiled; when rallying the men, he led the duke and those his grace commanded, on to the attack, and they carried the breach: sir William shewed his cool and collected courage during this siege, by settling his worldly concerns; it is written with so much devotion, that it is a convincing proof, that even amidst the bustle of camps and courts, 'he kept up a high intercourse with heaven.' Sir James Lockhart, his father, dying in 1674, his majesty would not permit any one to succeed to his place as justice-clerk, but sir William, though great interest was made for several others; and this his excellency continued to enjoy with his embassage to his death, which happened march 20, 1675-6*, when a patent was making out to create him a peer: his death was owing, it is supposed, either to a pair of poisoned gloves, or else to chagrin and disappointment, in discovering the secret negociations

* A MS. I have, says, sir Will. Lockhart died at the Hague.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

carried on between k. Cha. II. and Lewis the french king, to which he was moſt averſe; and his ſovereign was ſo well aware of it, that nothing of the kind was diſcoverable in his inſtructions, when he went to France, as biſhop Burnet witneſſes, who ſaw the original; but theſe ſhameful tranſactions could not long eſcape the penetration of a perſon of ſir William's wonderful ſagacity: however, though he was apprized of the undue influence of the french court over that of London, yet he always acted in ſuch a manner as ſecured the honor of the britiſh crown, during the whole of his ſtay in France; regardleſs of the diſpleaſure of either the ſovereign whoſe perſon he repreſented, or him to whom he was ſent; two inſtances will evince the truth of this: the french taking advantage of our neutrality during the dutch war, took many engliſh ſhips, ſome of them extremely valuable, pretending they were dutch under engliſh colors, the merchants complained loudly, as the ſhips and cargoes were valued at a million ſterling, and at laſt claimed one, proving in the council that it was engliſh property; this was told to ſir Will. and he preſſed it ſo cloſe to the french miniſter that he procured an order to ſurrender it up; but, in the interim, the king of Great-Britain was prevailed upon by ſecretary Pepys, to acquaint the french ambaſſador, that he did not concern himſelf about the ſhip, and that 'he believed the merchants were ſuch rogues 'that they could bring witneſſes to prove any 'thing, and therefore the french court might do 'as they pleaſed reſpecting the veſſel.' This was communicated to the court of Verſailles, the conſequence was an order to ſtop the ſhip then in the port of Dunkirk; ſir William hearing of it, complained in the moſt pointed manner, and to his great ſurprize was told the meſſage they had received

received from the king his maſter; but inſtead of being diſcouraged, he acted up to the dignity of his elevated employment, by anſwering them reſolutely, that the king only ſpoke by him; this uſage of the britiſh court he ſo much reſented that he requeſted to be recalled, as he could ſerve no longer with honor, after he had been ſo diſowned; Charles ſeemed to have as little regard for the national honor, as ſir William was determined it ſhould not be ſullied by his means; and if his conduct had not ſuch an effect upon his ſupine ſovereign as it ought, yet his majeſty found it neceſſary to his affairs to excuſe the matter, which he did in a letter written by himſelf, juſtifying ſir William's conduct; and a ſecret order was iſſued for the veſſel's immediate diſcharge. The other inſtance which I ſhall mention of ſir William's firmneſs whilſt ambaſſador in France was this, one of his french ſervants when at the point of death, ſent to have the ſacrament adminiſtered to him according to the rites of the romiſh church, which they were going to do, not privately, but with all the idle ceremonies of proceſſion uſed by them, which ſo offended ſir William as the ambaſſador of a (*ſuppoſed*) proteſtant monarch, that he ordered his gates to be ſhut; and when the enraged populace were going to force them open, he ordered all his family to ſtand to their arms, and repel force by force; ſeeing his determined reſolution they deſiſted; but perhaps nothing made a greater noiſe, and conſidering the bigotry of the french king, a bolder action could not be done; conſcious of the reſentment he ſhould receive from Lewis, he determined to complain firſt; ſo going to court, he expoſtulated upon the affront he had received, obſerving, that his houſe was the king his maſter's, and that a public triumph was attempted

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.
Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

over his sovereign's religion; declaring, that if the priest had brought the sacrament privately he would have connived at it; but as they had acted so contrary, he demanded reparation for the insult: This so sensibly touched Lewis, who had a blind attachment to the religion of Rome, that he was offended in the highest manner, declaring it was the most public indignity that his God had ever received in his reign, and dispatched a messenger after his excellency to acquaint him, that he would use force to prevent any of the subjects of France to serve him; sir William replied to this menace, that he would order his coachman to drive the quicker to Paris to prevent it, leaving Pompone to guess the meaning; but which was soon discovered, for immediately upon his arriving at his own house, he ordered all his french servants to be paid off and dismissed; and his british majesty, whatever real sentiments he might entertain, was obliged, in decency, to justify the matter, and even wrote him a public letter of thanks for his conduct; the haughty monarch of France was necessitated to digest this affair as he would, though he never forgave what he judged so direct an insult to his religion, but ever after behaved to sir William with evident coolness.

It is superfluous to say much in praise of this great character; his penetration, assiduity, and fidelity, are as universally acknowledged, as his consummate prudence and valor; and he certainly would have rendered the nation the highest services in his last, as he had done in his former embassy, had he been the servant of a patriotic sovereign. The whole nation bore testimony of his uncommon worth, for when the news of his death reached London, the parlement, that was then sitting, ordered a committee of the house to wait upon the king, to condole the loss his majesty had received

by

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

by being deprived of so able and faithful a minister; declaring that they were sensibly touched for the misfortune the whole kingdom had experienced by his death: bishop Burnet calls him, and I think with the utmost justness, the greatest man Scotland ever gave birth to in the age in which he lived, with a single exception in favor of sir Rob. Murray; perhaps many of my readers would have thought his lordship might have even omitted sir Robert. The particulars of his embassies would fill a considerable volume of themselves; they were as honorable to his employers as to himself; his first embassage is fully related in his numerous letters given in Thurloe's state papers; and his conduct at the treaty of the Pyreenes has been done by a foreign hand*; nor is it necessary to say more of his great worth: the best proof of his abilities and his virtues, is Oliver's selecting him for the husband of his near relation, no one formed a truer judgment of the merit of others, and it may be observed, that by his judiciously marrying his female kinswomen, he greatly advanced them in rank, or else fixed upon such persons, who, by their own peculiar merit, or from the cast of the times, must (with his patronage) advance themselves, as well as materially serve both himself and the public. Sir William's remains were brought over from Paris with all possible solemnity, to Leith, where they lay in the church for some time, from whence, with

* Monsieur de Wicquefort, privy-counsellor to the duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg-Zell, in his 'Ambassador and his 'functions,' has given a relation of the embassy of mr. Lockhart, minister of England, at the Pyrenean treaty; with many others of the most celebrated of the english nation; about the year 1715, mr. Digby translated the work into english. I never met with it.

great

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, kn'. ambassador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

1707, having married Eliz. daughter of sir Tho. Scot, of Scotshall in Kent, by whom he had an only child, Robina, who married Edw. Alston, professor of botany in the college of Edinburgh, whose only child is also named Robina, and is now living; she is married to ——— Birnie, of Broomhill, in Lanerkshire, esq. 10. James, who succeeded to the family estate of Lee, he was a commissioner of the equivalent, and member in the first parlement of k. George I. for the county of Lanerk, in which station he continued until his death, which happened suddenly in 1718, leaving the character of being a 'person of great ability and integrity:' by his wife Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of sir Will. Lockyn, of Waltham-abbey, in Essex, bart. he had four sons and three daughters, all of whom died young, except John, and Ann, his eldest daughter, who married to captain John Pollock, son of sir Rob. Pollock, of that Ilk; she had an only child named Robina, married to sir Hugh Crawford, of Jordan-hill, bart. now living, and the mother of many children: and John Lockhart, esq. the third but only surviving son of Ja. Lockhart, esq. succeeded to the family estate, which had been enjoyed by the Lockharts, his ancestors, for 600 years, and what is still more extraordinary, he was the eighteenth person in lineal descent, if my authority is good; an instance, perhaps, unparalleled. Mr. Lockhart married twice, first, Jean, daughter and sole heiress of Rob. Alexander, of Blackhouse, in Airshire, esq. and secondly, Mary, eldest daughter of John Porterfield, of Falwood, in Renfrewshire, esq. but he leaving no child by either of them, at his death, which happened in 1775, the intailed estate of Lee, with others,

descended

descended to the heir of a younger brother of sir Will. Lockhart, the ambassador. NO. XXIII. Lockharts.

As I have been so highly favored by the Lockhart family, as not only to have had a memoir of the ambassador's life, with an account of his descendants, but also of his two younger brothers, I will request leave to mention them, and their children; and I am the more inclined to this, as I am enabled to give some new materials to those sent me.

Sir Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, a younger brother of sir William's, was bred to the bar, and became advocate to his highness Oliver; he was returned for the sheriffdom of Lanerick, in 1658-9; after the restoration he was knighted, and became lord-president of the court of Session; by his profession (of which he was at the head) he amassed a great fortune: he was shot dead as he came from a church in Edinburgh, on Easter-day, in 1689. Sir Geo. married the lady Philadelphia, daughter of Phil. lord Wharton, and sister to the duke of that title; she surviving him, re-married to captain John Ramsey, son to the bishop of Ross: she died july 3, 1722: sir Geo. by this lady had two sons, and one daughter; 1. Geo. of whom below. 2. ——— who died unmarried. 3. ——— whose name is unknown. Sir Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, knt. son of sir Ja. Lockhart, and younger brother to sir Will. Lockhart, knt. the ambassador.

Geo. Lockhart, esq. a commissioner for settling the articles of union between the kingdoms of England and Scotland, he was a true patriot, as his memoirs witness; he died about 1732, having married lady Euphemia Montgomery, daughter to the earl of Eglintoun, by whom he had 5 sons and 3 daughters; 1 Geo. of whom presently. 2. Alexander, born in 1701, and died in 1782, he was the greatest barrister Scotland ever produced; by Margaret Pringle, of Edgefield, whom he Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, esq.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts. married in 1725; he had 5 sons and 4 daughters; the eldest died young. Tho. the 2nd, represented the boroughs of Kintore, Bamff, Cullen, Elgin, and Invecurie, from the year 1768, until his death; he left no issue by his wife, the daughter of —— Danby, of Swinton, in Yorkshire, esq. Alex. the 3rd son, was killed at the battle of Minden. Will. the 4th son, lately married —— daughter of sir Rob. Henderson, of Fordell, in Fife. Rob. the 5th son, is at Bencoolen, in the East-Indies. Rebecca, the 6th, married to lord Boyd, son of the amiable, but unfortunate lord Kilmarnock, and became since earl of Errol, by the death of his aunt; they have a daughter married to general Scot. Flaminia, the 7th, is unmarried; as is Susan, the 8th. Ann, the 9th, married to the hon. Cha. Boyd, esq. 2nd son of the last earl of Kilmarnock, she is since dead leaving no child. 3. William, who is still living and unmarried. 4. James. 5. Philip, both of whom died bachelors. 6. Grace, married to the earl of Aboyne, by whom she had three sons, the present earl of Aboyne, married first to Margaret, daughter of the earl of Galloway, the issue of which marriage is a son and a daughter, lord Strathaven, and Margaret, married to William Beckford, of Fonthill, esq. lord Aboyne's 2nd countess was Mary, daughter of the earl of Morton, by whom he has one son, the lord —— Douglas*, John 2nd son of the first mentioned earl of Aboyne, died a colonel in the army, leaving 3 sons and 2 daughters, by miss Clementina Lockhart, his cousin-german, by his mother. John in the East-

* The earl of Aboyne leaving his 2nd lady a widow, she re-married Fra. lord Down, eldest son of the earl of Moray, by whom she had the present earl of Moray; and Euphemia, who died unmarried. The present earl of Moray, by Jean, daughter of lord Gray, has three sons and four daughters.

India

India company's ſervice at Calcutta. Geo. a midſhipman in the navy. James who died young. Clementina, and Grace, both unmarried. Lockhart, third ſon of the earl of Aboyne, married miſs Wallop, ſiſter to lord Portſmouth. 7. Euphemia, married to the earl of Wigtown, who died without any iſſue; and Mary, married to John Rattray, eſq. brother to —— Rattray, in Anguſshire; ſhe had only Mary, who is unmarried. NU. XXIII. Lockharts.

Geo. Lockhart, eſq. died in 1761; by Ferguſia, daughter and heireſs of ſir George Wiſhart, of Clifton-hall, he had ſix ſons and two daughters; 1. Geo. who engaging in the rebellion in 1745, was attainted; he died in Paris in 1761, leaving no child; 2. James, of whom hereafter, as continuator of the eldeſt branch of the Lockhart family; 3. John; 4. Alexander; 5. William, all of whom died young; 6. Charles, born feb. 28, 1740-1; he married aug. 17, 1762, Eliz. daughter and heireſs of John Macdonald, of Largie, in Argyleſhire, a family of much reſpect and ſufficient fortune; and in conſequence of this lady's being an heireſs, he has added her family name to his own; the iſſue of their marriage has been Geo, who died young; John, whoſe death was occaſioned from fatigue at the ſiege of Mungalore, upon the Malabar coaſt; James, Alexander, Norman, Eliz. Helen, who died young; Clementina, Matilda, Mary, Charles-Sarah, and Euphemia; 7. Clementina, who married the hon. John Gordon, ſecond ſon of the earl of Aboyne, her couſin-german; and 8. Euphemia, who died unmarried; 9. Ann-Matilda born in november, 1774. Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, eſq.

James Lockhart, eſq. born nov. 16, 1727, who, from his brother's imprudence, ſucceeded to the Lee and Carnwarth eſtates, and is now the repreſentative of this very ancient family; when young, Gen. James Lockhart, of both Lee and Carnwarth.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts.

young, he entered into the ſervice of the dutch, but about 1752, he went into the auſtrian army, and became lieutenant-general, was alſo created count of the holy roman empire, and chevalier de l'ordre de Marie Thereſe, and is the only proteſtant that has been ſo honored; it was conferred upon him in conſideration of his ſignal military ſervices; his income muſt be very large, as beſides the great emoluments of his high poſts abroad, he poſſeſſes the largeſt eſtate in his own county except the duke of Hamilton; he married firſt Matilda, ſecond daughter of John Lockhart, of Caſtle-hill: ſhe died at Piſa, in 1768; and ſecondly, Mary-Ann, daughter of ——Murray, eſq. allied to the family of Stormont; this unfortunate lady died lately: the iſſue by the former of theſe wives, is a ſon and a daughter, and by the latter two ſons and a daughter; 1. Geo. who died young; 2. Thereſa, born jan. 19, 1764; 3. Joſeph, who died young; 4. Cha. born may 6, 1778; and 5. Mary. Having taken all the deſcendants of ſir George Lockhart, of Carnwarth, I ſhall ſpeak of John, the youngeſt brother of him, and alſo of ſir Will. Lockhart, the ambaſſador to France.

Sir John Lockhart, of Caſtle-hill, knt. youngeſt brother of ſir Will. Lockhart, knt. the ambaſſador to France.

Sir John Lockhart, knt. youngeſt ſon of ſir James Lockhart, was ſeated at Caſtle-hill; he ſerved for the ſheriffdoms of Dumbarton, Argyle, and Bute, in the parlement called by the protector Oliver in 1656, and for the city of Glaſgow, and the boroughs of Lanerick, Ruthlergen, Roothſay, Renfrew, Ayre, Trevyn, and Dumbarton, in 1658-9. King Charles II. knighted him, and appointed him one of the ſenators of the college of juſtice, and lord-juſticiary: he left an only child, Martha, who married twice; 1ſt, her couſin Cromwell Lockhart, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Will. Lockhart, the lord ambaſſador, by his ſecond lady Robina,

bina, niece to the protector Oliver; but he dying young, she re-married to ——— Sinclair, of Stevenson, esq. by the latter husband she had three sons; 1. ——; 2. John; and 3. Rob. Sinclair, sheriff of Lanerkshire, and unmarried; John, the second son, succeeded to the estate of Castle-hill; he had only three daughters; Ann, married to Tho. Millar, of Barskimming, the present lord justice clerk of Scotland, by whom she has no issue. Matilda was the first wife of general Lockhart, of Lee. Isabella, married to Will. Morehead of Hertfordshire. As the estates were devised to heirs male, they went upon the death of John Sinclair, the father of these daughters, to his brother's eldest son, who is sir John Sinclair, of Stevenson, the second son of whom has changed his name from Sinclair to Lockhart, to enjoy the estate of Castle-hill; he has one son and three daughters*.

NU. XXIII. Lockharts.

* The hist. of sir Will. Lockhart, is chiefly taken from a memoir written at the desire of his grandson, and most obligingly communicated to me, with other information, by mrs. Lockhart, and Cha.-Lockhart Macdonald, esq. various histories of England, Thurloe's state papers, several lives of Oliver lord protector, &c.

No. XXIV.

The history of the Disbrowe family, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of John Disbrowe, esq. one of Oliver the protector's lords, with Jane, sister to that sovereign.

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes. Arms.

THE family of Disbrowe are of a genteel, rather than an ancient or honorable descent; it is probable that though they had assumed arms, they were not intitled to that distinction, for in the last visitation of Cambridgeshire, though there is an entry that they had taken, or, on a bend gules, three bears heads couped and muzzled argent, yet there is this memorandum opposite to it: 'Mr. 'Disbrowe vouched his arms to be or, a fesse gules, 'charged with three bears heads erased argent, 'muzzled of the second; but, on his gold ring 'he gives it with a fesse between three bears heads 'erased. Qu. Ergo for no right appears to either 'bearing*.'

—— Disbrowe, gent.

The Disbrowes seated themselves at Eltisley, in Cambridgeshire, which manor and advowson they possessed. ——Disbrowe, gent. was the common ancestor of all of those who have risen to eminence; he had at least two sons; from John, the eldest, came the major-general, and the lord chancellor

* Gwillim's 4th edition says, 'Argent a fesse between three 'bears heads couped sable, muzzled or; which is the seal of 'the hon. John lord Disbrowe, one of his highness's privy coun-'cil, and major general of the west.' So here are three bearings used, which looks as if they had no right to any.

of

of Scotland, and from the youngest, a numerous family. NU. XXIV.

Disbrowes.

John Disbrowe, gent. the eldest son, was buried at Eltisley, may 24, 1610; he had seven sons and two daughters; 1. William, who died an infant; 2. John, who died at the age of twenty years, and unmarried; 3. James, the father of the two celebrated persons mentioned above; 4. Laurence, who died an infant; 5. Joseph, who by Ann his wife, had a daughter named Dinah; 6. Isaac, who, by Mary his wife, had six sons and three daughters; 7. Sarah; and 8. Joan. John Disbrowe, gent.

James Disbrowe, gent. the third, but the eldest surviving son of John Disbrowe, was also lord of the manor of Eltisley, where he was buried oct. 23, 1638, aged 56; by Eliz. his wife, who also was buried at Eltisley, jan. 26, 1628-9, he had issue eight sons and five daughters; 1. James, baptized jan. 4, 1606-7, and who succeeded his father in his estates at Eltisley; 2. John, the major-general, of whom below; 3. Bruno, bapt. aug. 18, 1613, and buried aug. 27, following; 4. Bruno, baptized oct. 26, 1616, and buried july 17, 1618; 5. Samuel, who became lord chancellor of Scotland, whose life will be given after that of his brother John's, the major-general; 6. Matthew, baptized feb. 23, 1622-3, and buried march 1, following; 7. Isaac, baptized march 20, 1624, he was one of the protector Oliver's assessors of Cambridgeshire; he had a family; 8. Tho. bapt. oct. 25, 1625; 9. Rebecca, baptized may 9, 1615, she married nov. 15, 1631, to mr. Geo. Green; 10. Ann; 11. Sarah; 12. Ann, all of whom died children; and 13. Elizabeth, baptized jan. 7, 1628-9. Ja. Disbrowe, gent.

Before I proceed to the life of John Disbrowe, esq. the major-general, who was the second son, I shall say somewhat of James, the eldest: he Ja. Disbrowe, esq.

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes. was remarkably disaffected to the monarchical, as well as episcopal government, and he rendered Eltisley, the place of his residence, memorable for being an asylum for the most extravagant phanaticism, having placed over that parish mr. H. Denne, an ambitious time-serving clergymen, whom he had (through the interest of the all-powerful mr. Cromwell) released from prison; this man, to please his patron, and the lowest of the rabble, fell in with all the ridiculous folly that so much disgraced the æra of liberty. Psalm singing was as heinous a sin at Eltisley, as bending the knee to Baal, and it was then as much noted for the *devout exercises* practised there, as any other canting place in the kingdom; so great a patron of the godly was sure of gaining the friendship of the party; he was appointed a sequestrator, an office he was peculiarly well qualified for; and Oliver nominated him one of the assessors of his monthly payments. Mr. Disbrowe, july 13, 1630, married Ann Proby, by whom he had issue; his descendants remained lords of the manor and patrons of the church of Eltisley, until the beginning of this century, when the rev. Ja. Disbrowe, of that place, dying in 1703, leaving two daughters his co-heiresses; (Eliz. one of them, married the succeeding year to mr. Rob. Shipsea) they disposed of the manor of Eltisley to ——— Barron, of Eversden, in Cambridgeshire, esq.

John Disbrowe, esq. the major general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

John Disbrowe, esq. the second son of James Disbrowe, gent. and the brother of the above Ja. Disbrowe, esq. was baptized at Eltisley, nov. 13, 1608; he was bred an attorney, with which profession he cultivated an estate of 70l. per ann. bequeathed him by his father, until the civil wars broke out, when he quitted the pen and the spade for the bustle of the camp. At the age of 28, he

he married Jane the daughter of Rob. Cromwell, esq. and sister to mr. Oliver Cromwell, afterwards so celebrated; he joined the parlement in their dispute with k. Cha. I. and first became a captain in his brother-in-law Cromwell's troop of horse; but he soon discovered that as an officer he deserved a superior post; the parlement was so well pleased with his gallantry at Woodstock, that they gave him 100l. and the thanks of the house; he continuing to merit their favors, obtained a colonel's commission of horse; he rendered the army most important service, by being greatly instrumental in quelling the levellers, and in 1648, he rose to be a major-general; he was one who took up the petition against the eleven members of the house of commons, and was named one of the commissioners of the high court of justice to try the king, but refused to sit.

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes. John Disbrowe, esq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

The commonwealth appointed him governor of Yarmouth; and, in 1650, he had the care of the West entirely given to him: Whitlock says he gave great contentment in this post; that he visited in that year, Taunton, and all the garrisons from Weymouth to Pendennis-castle, and put them in a posture of defence; the same author also commends him for a charge he delivered at the sessions at Exeter, which in some measure contradicts the assertion, that he made no proficiency in the law-line, and that this had occasioned his going into the army. King Charles II. was near falling into his hands after the battle of Worcester, when his majesty was not far from Salisbury, and at that time disguised as a servant, riding before a female relation of col. Windham's, conducted by col. Philips; but though they were obliged to pass through a regiment of horse, and met Disbrowe and four others, and the road was

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes. John Disbrowe, esq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

full of soldiers, yet Charles escaped even suspicion, either because his person was not known by the colonel, or because the king was so disguised in the servant, that majesty could not be reconnoitred. In the same year he was declared one of the council of state, and a commissioner of the treasury; in jan. 1652-3, he was appointed and acted as one of the commissioners who tried and condemned Theobald viscount Mayo, to be shot to death, upon a charge exhibited against him of several murders committed during the rebellion in Ireland: in this year he was, during the dutch war, declared one of the four generals of the fleet, a member of the council, and he was one of those who were voted to sit in that parlement which gave Oliver the government of these nations; but he was so entirely a republican, that though nearly allied to, and greatly courted by Cromwell, yet he was always an enemy to the office of protector; as to regal dignity, he could not bear the idea of it; and it was chiefly through him, that Oliver did not take the crown, as he procured a petition from the army against his assumption of the title of king; which, unknown to the latter, was presented to the parlement: his conscience, however tender it might be, was not so delicate, but that he accepted of many places of trust, as well as of great power and emolument, under Oliver's government; for, he was declared one of his privy council in 1653; he was returned a member of parlement for the counties of Cambridge and Somerset, and for Totness, in the year 1654; one of the scotch council in 1655; a commissioner with admirals Blake and Montagu, to superintend naval affairs; a commissioner of the treasury; a lord of the Cinque-Ports; a visitor of the university of Cambridge; major-

Disbrowes. John Disbrowe, esq. the major general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

major-general of the counties of Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall; in 1656, he represented the county of Somerset, the city of Gloucester, and the town of Lynn; and in 1657, he was removed to the other-house, where he took his seat without making any objections. The protector Richard endeavoured to win him to his interest, by appointing him one of his privy-council, and chancellor of Ireland, but without effect: he submitted with unwillingness to Oliver; and as he was conscious his son did not possess his abilities, and that he was courted by Richard only from fear, he joined with the Wallingford junto to dethrone him; add to this, perhaps, an haughtiness that could not brook to see any other his superior.

Lord Broghill says, that as a means to effect the ruin of the protector Richard, he proposed, in the great council of officers, that as *the Lord* had been so gracious to them, to secure his favor, they should admit none but the saints; wherefore he would recommend them to purge the army, by proposing a test, 'that every one should swear 'that he did believe in his conscience, that the 'putting to death the late king Charles Stuart, 'was lawful and just;' the lords Howard and Fauconberg, deserted the assembly, as fearing no good could be effected; however, lord Broghill remained and defended the government of Richard, which was intended to be destroyed by this proposition; and his lordship to effectually counteract the other's intentions, proposed an oath to defend the established government under the protector and the parlement, which his lordship said was reasonable, since their political existence depended upon it; and lawful, because it would defend and preserve the present government;

NU. XXIV. declaring, that ſhould the propoſition be rejected there, he would move it in parlement, where he knew it would be well received; this was ſo acceptable to colonels Whalley and Gough, perſons eaſily moved, that they in the moſt forceable manner, declared for the laſt teſt; which obliged both the major-general and Fleetwood, to compromiſe the matter, and they thought themſelves happy in having neither of the engagements inſiſted upon.

Diſbrowes, John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

Upon the reſignation of his nephew, the reſtored parlement gave him a colonel's commiſſion; but, as he leaned more to the intereſt of the army than the parlement, and only meant to make them the dupes of the former, they ſo far reſented his accepting the rank of commiſſary-general at the time when the army tumultuouſly declared Fleetwood their general, and were ſo much alarmed at his conduct, that they deprived him of his regiment: his conduct was ſo prepoſterous and ſo violent, that both he and Fleetwood were ridiculed by all parties; and his own regiment had ſuch a diſlike to his perſon, that it revolted. The parlement, however, fearful of exaſperating him too much, elected him one of the council of ſtate, and one of the ten who were to conſider of fit ways to carry on the affairs of government, and likewiſe appointed him governor of the iſland and fort of Plymouth, all in the year 1659; but he continuing to cabal with the army, the parlement confined him to his ſeat, fartheſt removed from the capital, but releaſed him upon his ſubmiſſion and promiſe to live peaceably; his rudeneſs, perhaps, as much provoked them as his reſtleſſneſs; for the former he is thus lampooned in one of the loyal ſongs:

NU. XXIV.

Disbrowes. John Disbrowe, esq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

And Desborough's gotten into his Farm,
With a Hey-day, &c.
Until they do him need,
Meant the House no harm,
But took it for a Barn,
His Lord and he's not agreed*.

Upon the prospect of the restoration he endeavoured to leave the kingdom, but was arrested by the sheriff of Essex, near the coast, and confined again by the parlement, which excepted him out of the act of indemnity, but not to extend to the forfeiture of life. He was scarce set at liberty, but he was again seized in London, and sent to prison, under a suspicion of being engaged in an assassination plot against the royal family; but as the plot itself never, in all probability, existed, he soon obtained his freedom. Finding himself suspected of disaffection, he wished to spend the remainder of his life upon the Continent in quietness; but in this he was disappointed; the court was still jealous of him, upon an idea, that he and others of the old party would assist in reviving the republican spirit; and as the excesses of majesty never were greater than during the reigns of the two royal brothers, Charles and James, we

* It has been before observed, that Disbrowe had employed himself, before the civil wars, in agriculture, which the preceding stanza alludes to, as well as the two following verses of different songs:

Who can gain-say that it was a strong F-rt
Which blew the Lord Desborough back to his Cart,
And taught silly Fleetwood of crying the Art,
Which nobody can deny.
Janizary Desborough then look'd pale,
For, said he, if the Rump prevail,
'Twill blow me back to my plow tail,
Which nobody can deny.

cannot

NU. XXIV.

Disbrowes.

John Disbrowe, esq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

cannot wonder at their apprehension, that those severe judges would take advantage of their conduct to revive their beloved commonwealth, and especially, as they were encouraged in it by the dutch; the court, to prevent any such designs, determined to secure his person, with the other heads of the party*; to effect which, they set forth a proclamation, in 1665, to require him, with several of his friends, to be in England before july 23, in the following year, and surrender himself into the hands of some justice of peace in that county where he should land in, on pain of being declared a traitor; in consequence of this, he came over from Ostend, yet although he so readily obeyed the proclamation, he was committed a prisoner to Dover castle, july 18, 1666, until the king's pleasure should be further known; how long he continued there does not appear, but he regained his liberty, and was again summoned by a proclamation published by k. James II. april 21, 1686, requiring him to return again into this kingdom by july 22 following, or he would be subject to the same penalties as were expressed in the former one.

What became of him after this is uncertain; but, probably, he survived the revolution, and spent the latter part of his old age in his native land; that event must have given him the greatest pleasure; it would not, indeed, come up to his idea of liberty; but to see driven from the throne an unfortunate family, who were particularly odious to him, from the injuries he had done to, and the hardships he had experienced

* The other gentlemen who were commanded to return into England with major-general Disbrowe, in 1665, were colonels Kelsay and White, major Grove, sir Rob. Honeywood, jun. and capt. Nichols.

under

under them, must have been such as can only be known to a person of his disposition. Disbrowe possessed a great deal of turbulence, pride, avarice, and ambition, but had not a capacity sufficient to raise himself to the head of a party *; his person and address were little likely to inspire respect, or gain affection; Granger says, 'he 'was clownish in his manners, and boisterous in 'his behaviour;' this also is pointedly expressed in two stanzas of the loyal songs, entitled, 'the 'committee of safety,' and the second part 'of 'the Gang, or the Nine Worthies;'

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes. John Disbrowe, esq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

" Desborough's a Clown, of whom it is sed,
That to be a states-man he never was bred,
For his shoulders are far better proof than his head,
Oh blessed reformation!

Desborough was such a country swain,
With a hey down, down, a down down.
An Easter sun ne'er see
He drove on amain
Without any brain
Such a jolt-head knave was he,
With a hey down, &c.

There is a portrait of him on horseback, sold by Stent, 4to size, and a wooden cut of giant Disbrowe, a great club in his right hand, jointly with Lambert, leading the meek knight, i. e. Rich. the protector, given in the comical history of Don Juan Lamberto, and which, perhaps,

* Under the protectors the major-general enjoyed places, whose annual amount was many thousand pounds, and he acquired a prodigious property, considering his slender beginning.

did

NU. XXIV. did not a little help to ſell the book*. The major-general had, I apprehend, a ſecond wife, as a M. S. in the Britiſh Muſeum, ſays he married Bolton's wife's ſiſter, and with her had 2000l. but probably there was no iſſue of this marriage; by his firſt wife, Jane, ſiſter to the elder protector, he had a daughter, who died unmarried, and ſeven ſons; 1. John, the eldeſt, was baptized at the church of St. John the Baptiſt, in Huntingdon, april 27, 1637; it muſt be he who is thus handſomely ſpoken of by Lockhart, in a letter to Thurloe, dated from Paris, may 2, 1657: 'mr. Diſbrowe is really a very ingenious gentleman, and 'I am confident will anſwer the height of all 'your expectations concerning him.' It appears he was ſent to France to qualify him for foreign embaſſages, the protector greatly wanting fit perſons for that office; as few of his own relations were in all reſpects equal to that employment; the other ſons are not named, except Rich. and the two youngeſt, Valentine and Benjamin; I will firſt ſpeak of the former of theſe two ſons, and his deſcendants.

Diſbrowes. John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

Val. Diſbrowe, eſq.

Valentine Diſbrowe, eſq. the ſixth ſon of the major-general, was ſeated at Bocking, in Eſſex; he was the father of two ſons and four daughters; 1. John, who probably died unmarried; 2. Valentine, who died a youth; the names of the two eldeſt daughters only are known.

Mary, daughter of Val. Diſbrowe, eſq. and the families deſcended from her. The Davys.

Mary, married in dec. 1694, to mr. Rob. Davy, by whom ſhe had a ſon and two daughters; Rob. who died young; Eliz. married to mr. Ely, of Dedham, in Eſſex; mr. Tho. Ely, their eldeſt ſon, by miſs Peacock, has left many deſcendants.

* In the 2nd impreſſion of the above book was a 2nd part added, before which was a portrait of col. Hewſon, who had been a cobler.

Elizabeth

Disbrowes. The Parkers.

Elizabeth, the daughter of mr. Ely, by miss Davy, married to mr. Will. Parker, a clothier, of Dedham; Will. their only son, left also an only child, Will. Parker, now a minor. Sarah, the younger daughter of mr. Davy, married mr. Bright; from this marriage there were at least 2 sons and a daughter; one of whom was mr. Edward Bright, a grocer at Malden, in Essex, so well known by the name of the *Great Bright*, as the fattest man that has been known; of this very remarkable man, the best account extant is in this letter written by dr. T. Coe, physician at Chelmsford, in Essex, to dr. Cromwell Mortimer, secretary to the Royal Society, dated from Chelmsford, april 16, 1751, and read to the society, may 9 following:

The Brights.

'SIR,

'I now send you a plain, but true and authentic account, of an extraordinary man, whom you yourself have seen, and whom I have known ever since he was a boy, viz. mr. Edward Bright, grocer, late of Malden, in Essex, who died there the 10th of november last, in the thirtieth year of his age. He was a man so extremely fat, and of such an uncommon bulk and weight, that I believe there are very few, if any such instances to be found in any other country, or upon record in any books; at least I have never heard or read any genuine account of a man, who was equal, or even came near to him in weight. I know that dr. Allen, in his Synopsis universæ medicinæ practicæ, quotes Sennertus for a woman of 450 pounds, and for a man, who weighed 600 pounds; and Chambers, in his dictionary, mentions the same precisely in the same way; which, therefore, I suppose he took from Allen. But the numbers are falsely printed in Allen; for, as they stand in Sennertus,

cap.

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes. cap. de corpulentia nimia, the weight of the woman is 480 pounds, and that of the man several pounds more than 400.

'If the following story of mr. Bright should exceed the faith of any in this present age, there are a great many witnesses, who can attest it; and if posterity should find themselves at a loss to believe it, upon this bare relation, they may have further evidence, if they will be at the pains to consult a public record of the corporation, made by the order of the present magistrates; and also the register of the parish of All Saints, in Malden, where he was buried; in both which they will find the main facts properly vouched.

'Mr. Bright was descended from families greatly inclined to corpulency, both on his father's and his mother's side. Many of his ancestors and relations have been remarkably fat, though very far inferior to him in bulk. He was always fat from a child, and yet very strong and active, and used a great deal of exercise, both when a boy, and after he became a man, which he continued to do till within the last two or three years of his life, when he became too unwieldy. He could walk very well, and nimbly too, having great strength of muscles; and could not only ride on horseback, but would sometimes gallop, after he was grown to between thirty and forty stones weight. He used to go to London about his business, till the journey of forty miles, and going about there, became too great a fatigue to him; and he left it off for some years before he died. But he was grown to such a size before he left it off, that he was the gazing-stock and admiration of all people, as he walked along the streets. In the last year or two he could walk but a little way, being soon tired and out of breath, and travelled abroad but little, and that in a chaise. He was so large and

fat

fat a boy, that at the age of twelve years and a half, he weighed ten ſtones and four pounds horſeman's weight, i. e. 144 pounds.* And he increaſed in bulk, as he grew up, ſo that in ſeven years more, that is, before he was twenty, he weighed twenty four ſtones, or three hundred and thirty ſix pounds. He went on increaſing, and probably in pretty near the ſame proportion; for the laſt time he was weighed, which was about thirteen months before he died, his weight was forty two ſtones and twelve pounds, with only his waiſtcoat, ſhirt, breeches and ſtockings on; and theſe cloaths being afterwards weighed, were found to be ſixteen pounds; ſo that his neat weight at that time was forty one ſtones and ten pounds, or five hundred and eighty four pounds. What his exact weight was at the time of his death, cannot be told; but as he was manifeſtly grown bigger ſince the laſt weighing, which he himſelf, and every body about him, were ſenſible of, if we take the ſame proportion, by which he had increaſed for many years upon an average, viz. of about two ſtones a year, and only allow four pounds addition for laſt year, on account of his moving about but very little, while he continued to eat and drink as before (which allowance is, perhaps leſs than might be granted) this will bring him to forty four ſtones, or ſix hundred and ſixteen pounds neat weight. And that I find by the judgment of the moſt reaſonable people, who knew him well, and ſaw him often, is reckoned a very fair and modeſt computation, and the loweſt, that can be made.

* 'There is at this time (1751) at Malden, a boy not fourteen years old (no relation to mr. Bright) who weighs as much. Tulpius Obſ. medic. lib. 3, cap. 55, tells us of a boy of vaſt bulk and ſtrength, who at five years of age, weighed 150 pounds: but does not ſay what became of him afterwards.'

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes.

'As to his meaſure, he was five feet, nine inches, and a half high. His body round the cheſt, juſt under the arms, meaſured five feet ſix inches, and round the belly ſix feet eleven inches. His arm in the middle of it was two feet two inches about, and his leg two feet eight inches.

'He had always a good appetite, and when a youth, uſed to eat ſomewhat remarkably; but, of late years, though he continued to eat heartily, and with a good reliſh, yet he did not eat more in quantity than many other men, who, we ſay, have good ſtomachs.

'As to his drink, though he did not take any liquor to an intoxicating degree, yet perhaps upon the whole he drank more, than might have been adviſeable to a man of his very corpulent diſpoſition. When he was a very young man, he was fond of ale and old ſtrong beer; but for ſome years paſt his chief liquor was ſmall beer, of which he commonly drank about a gallon in a day. In other liquors he was extremely moderate, when by himſelf, ſometimes drinking half a pint of wine after dinner, or a little punch, and ſeldom exceeding his quantity; but when he was in company, he did not confine himſelf to ſo ſmall an allowance.

'He enjoyed, for the moſt part of his life, as good health as any man, except that in the laſt three years, he was two or three times ſeized with an inflammation in his leg, attended with a little fever; and every time with ſuch a tendency to mortification, as to make it neceſſary to ſcarify the part. But by the help of ſcarification and fomentations, bleeding largely once or twice in the arm, and purging, he was always ſoon relieved. I ſay bleeding largely, for it was always the cuſtom with him, to have not leſs than two pounds of blood taken away at a time; and he

was

was no more ſenſible of the loſs of ſuch a quantity, than another man is of 12 or 14 ounces. NU. XXIV. Diſbrowes.

'He married when he was between twenty-two and twenty-three years old, and lived a little more than ſeven years in that ſtate; in which time he had five children born, and left his wife with child of the ſixth, near her time.

'There was an amiable mind in this extraordinary over-grown body. He was of a chearful temper, and a good-natured man, a kind huſband, a tender father, a good maſter, a friendly neighbour, and a very fair honeſt man. So that he was beloved and reſpected by all who knew him, and would have been as much lamented by his acquaintance, as any man in any ſtation of life ever was, had it not been, that they looked upon him for ſeveral years as a man, who could not live long; and out of regard and compaſſion to him, conſidered his life as a burthen, and death as a happy releaſe to him, and ſo much the more as he thought ſo himſelf, and wiſhed to be releaſed.

'His laſt illneſs, which continued about fourteen days, was a miliary fever, as I am well informed by the apothecary who attended him. It began with pretty ſtrong inflammatory ſymptoms, a very troubleſome cough, difficulty of breathing, &c. and the eruption was extremely violent. For ſome days he was thought to be relieved in the other ſymptoms by the eruption; but it ſeems to be no wonder at all, that his conſtitution was not able to ſtruggle through ſuch a diſeaſe, which proves ſo fatal to many, who appear to be much more fit to grapple with it.

'His body began to putrify, very ſoon after he was dead; ſo that notwithſtanding the weather was cool, it became very offenſive the next day, before they could get a coffin made. As the corpſe was of a ſurpriſing bulk, the coffin muſt be

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes.

so too. It was three feet six inches broad at the shoulders, two feet three inches and a half at the head, twenty-two inches at the feet, and three feet one inch and a half deep.

'Great numbers of people came to see the coffin while it was making; and at the funeral there was a vast concourse, not only of the town, but from the country for several miles round about, out of curiosity to see, how such a corpse could be got to the ground. It was drawn to the church on a low wheel'd carriage by ten or twelve men, and was let down into the grave by an engine fixed up in the church for that purpose.

I am, sir,
Your most humble servant,
T. COE.'

There have been engravings of mr. Bright.

Jane, daughter of mr. Val. Disbrowe.

Jane, the daughter of mr. Val. Disbrowe, is ancestress of many families; I shall, therefore, be as particular as possible, fearing the reader may not otherwise well comprehend me: she was married to mr. John Walford, a wealthy clothier in Essex, as were most of his descendants; by whom she had two sons and a daughter, William, Richard, and Jane; mr. Will. Walford, the eldest son, was also a clothier; he married miss Mary Bacon, and died in 1766, leaving 3 sons and 4 daughters: 1. William, who married miss Ann Ruggles, by whom he had only the rev. Will. Walford, of Terling, in Essex; who married miss Sarah Tweed, and has by her two infant sons. 2. Tho. who died in 1766; by Mary, his wife, he had Tho.-Will. and Mary, who is unmarried. 3. John, who married twice; first, miss Maria Sworder; and, secondly, miss Mary Cook; the issue of these marriages were, John, Maria-Ann, Isabell-Jane, and Frances (the only child of the second marriage).

riage). 4. Mary, married to mr. Arthur Tabrum, by whom she had mr. Arthur Tabrum, who is married, and has an infant daughter; Will. Tabrum died young; Rob. Tabrum and Jane Tabrum, now unmarried. 5. Jane, married Jos. Green, a merchant in London, by whom she has Jos. Green (who by miss Cowell, has an infant son) Will. John; Jane married to Isaac Le Fevre, esq. but has no issue; Mary, married to mr. Luke-William Walford; Douglass, Fra. Ann and Charlotte are unmarried. 6. Eliz. died young. 7. Fra. married mr. Rich. Daniel, but died without issue in 1780. I now return to John, second son of mr. John Walford, and Jane Disbrowe; John was bred to the church, and became vicar of Great-Bardfield; he died about the year 1770: by miss Goldstone his wife, he had 2 sons and 4 daughters; 1. Luke-Will. Walford, who, by his relation, miss Mary Green, has Will. Jos. John and Jane. 2. John unmarried. 3. Mary, also unmarried. 4. Jane, married to mr. Dick, by whom she has Geo. John, Tho. Jane, Mary, Ann, Eliz. and Fra. 5. Elizabeth, died unmarried. 6. Ann unmarried. Jane, the only daughter of mr. John Walford by Jane Disbrowe, married Rob. Tweed, of Halsted, in Essex, esq. she died in 1781; the issue of this marriage was John Tweed, who died young whilst at the university; and Jane, who married J. B. Whalley, of Colchester, esq. by whom she has John, unmarried. Jane the wife of the rev. ——— Pooley, of Boxtead-Hall, in Suffolk, who has one son, an infant; and Ann Whalley unmarried. Another of the daughters of Valentine Disbrowe, married mr. Bowtle, by whom she had two daughters, Eliz. and Jane; Eliz. the eldest, married mr. Martin Lane; their issue is 2 sons and a daughter; 1. Lionel Lane, who has had no child by either of his wives, miss Ann May, or ... the widow of

NU. XXIV.

Disbrowes.

The Tabrums.

Greens.

Le Fevres.

Walfords.

Dicks.

Tweeds.

Whalleys.

Pooleys.

Bowtles.

Lanes.

NU. XXIV. mr. Parker. 2. Martin Lane, who, by Eliz. daughter of mr. Walford, of Witham, has two daughters, Eliz. and Jane, both unmarried; and 3. Eliz. married to mr. Hen. Ray; they have had four children, Hen. Eliz. Jane and Mary; Eliz. died young, the others are unmarried. Jane Bowtle, the youngeſt daughter of mr. Bowtle by the daughter of Val. Diſbrowe, married mr. Rous, by whom ſhe had Simon, Ja. Jane, Eliz. and Fra. ſeveral, if not all, of whom have married.

Diſbrowes.

Rays.

Rous'.

Youngeſt daughter of Val. Diſbrowe.

Of the youngeſt daughter of Val. Diſbrowe, I have not been able to obtain any information.

Benj. Diſbrowe, eſq. 7th ſon of the major-gen. Diſbrowe.

Benj. Diſbrowe, the ſeventh ſon of the major-general, received from his father, half of Weſt-Thurrock, in Eſſex, of which county he was ſheriff in 1689; he died feb. 21, 1707-8, and was buried in Downham church, in Eſſex. He married thrice: 1ſt. Eliz. daughter of —— Armſted, of Thorelby, in Lincolnſhire. 2nd. Sarah, daughter of Rob. Norden, and widow of Andrew Sanc, a merchant of Dort, in Holland (by whom ſhe had an only child named Rob.) and alſo widow of Cornelius Vanden Anker, of London, merchant; ſhe died apr. 9, 1692, and is alſo buried in Downham church. 3rd. Mary Norden, ſiſter of his ſecond wife; ſhe was buried at Downham, april 22, 1728: by the firſt wife he had one ſon, and by the laſt, five daughters. Before I proceed to ſpeak of them, and their deſcendants, I ſhall obſerve, how fortunate this mr. Diſbrowe was in his alliances, for Sarah, his 2nd wife, had, by the will of mr. Vanden Anker, the whole of his perſonal eſtate, and the manor of Trimnalls, or Hernnels, in the pariſh of Downham, which he had purchaſed for 3100l. and three parts of the manor of Weſt-Thurrock, alſo in Eſſex; which he had purchaſed of ſir Rob. Clayton, knt. (part of the money had been paid at the time of mr. Vanden Anker's death, but the deeds had not been ſealed; how-

however the purchase was afterwards completed) all these premises were left free of all incumbrances, except the payment of his debts, and 1500l. to the child that she was then bearing, when of age, but it was to be educated at her expence: the posthumous child was Cornelia, who afterwards married Cromwell Disbrowe, Benjamin's heir. Mr. B. Disbrowe, jointly with his wife, levied a fine of the manor of Trimnalls, to the use of Sarah for life, remainder to Cornelia, and the heirs of his body, remainder to Rob. Norden, brother to Sarah, and his heirs and assigns for ever; but he sold the estate of West-Thurrock to Caleb Grantham, a gentleman of Yorkshire. It will appear that he must have obtained a very considerable fortune from only one of his three wives; but there is the greatest reason to suppose he had much with the others. I shall now mention his children: they were Mary, Sarah, Eliz. who died a child, Eliz.-Jane, and Cromwell, of whom below.

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes.

Cromwell Disbrowe, esq. Cromwell Disbrowe, esq. this, his only son, by the marriage of Cornelia Vanden-Anker, enjoyed the estate of Trimnalls, he joined with his wife to suffer a recovery, and bar the intail to their issue, as they by will should appoint, and, in default, to Platt their eldest son; he died march 4, 1717-8, in the 44th year of his age, and was buried in the abbey-church of Bath. His widow survived him many years, and was buried at Downham, april 14, 1750; their issue was seven sons and two daughters; 1. Platt Disbrowe, esq. born in 1699 or 1700, succeeded to the estate of Trimnalls for want of any appointment to the contrary by his father and mother; he died there a bachelor nov. 22, 1751; and was buried in Downham church-yard. 2. Cha. died young before his father. 3. Benj. died a bachelor, and was buried aug. 13,

 1714,

NU. XXIV. 1714, at Downham. 4. John, buried at the same place, oct. 18, 1722; he also never married. 5. Nehemiah, died young before his father. 6. Cromwell, survived his father, but died before he was of age in the East-Indies, whither he went as a writer in the service of the company. 7. Samuel, died of the small-pox in London, but was brought down and buried at Downham, sept. 7, 1729. 8. Mary, baptized may 12, 1717, at Downham, she was married to John-Cha. Desmadryll, of All-Saints, Barking, in London, jan. 25, 1741-2; he died at Trimnalls, and was buried at Downham, oct. 8, 1763, aged 63 years, she died nov. 12, 1770, and was buried at Camberwell, in Surry; the issue of this marriage was three sons and one daughter: Cha. Desmadryll, a merchant; he died a bachelor at the age of 40, at Coggeshall, where he was buried may 29, 1782. Rich. Desmadryll, went to sea; he died a bachelor at the age of 23, at Chelmsford, and was buried at Downham, nov. 23, 1767. John Desmadryll, of London, merchant, born in 1748; he married in 1776, Ann Deman, of Helston, in Cornwall, by whom he has John Desmadryll, an infant: and Louisa Desmadryll, married april 4, 1778, to the rev. Hen. du Cane, of Coggeshall, in Essex, by whom she has two daughters, Louisa, and Anna-Maria. 9. Cornelia Disbrowe, the youngest daughter of Cromwell Disbrowe, was a posthumous twin with her sister Mary, I apprehend, as they were both baptized at the same time; she married Will. Lunn, of Cambridge, surgeon, son of Will. Lunn, D. D. archdeacon of Huntingdon, and rector of Elsworth, they had no issue; he died feb. 2, 1769, aged 69 years; 'whose integrity and skill in his profession joined 'to a cheerful, amiable, and pious disposition, 'justly rendered him respected whilst living, and 'no

Disbrowes.

Desmadrylls.

Lunns.

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes.

'no less lamented at his death.' Cornelia, his widow, 'after a few years bewailing this separation, 'was again united to him in feb. 11, 1775,' when in the 65th year of her age; they are buried in the church of Elsworth; part of the inscription upon their grave-stone I have here copied; their arms are also cut upon it. The estate at Trimnalls, valued at 200l. per ann. was sold about 20 years ago for 6000l. for the co-heiresses, mrs. Mary Desmadryll, and mrs. Cornelia Lunn, after a long, tedious, and expensive law-suit*.---Having taken the life of the maj.-gen. John Disbrowe, and what descendants I could obtain, I shall now speak of his brother Samuel, the lord chancellor of Scotland.

Sam. Disbrowe, esq. keeper of the great-seal of Scotland.

Sam. Disbrowe, esq. was the fifth, but third surviving son of James Disbrowe, of Eltisley, where he was born nov. 30, 1619; but little of his life is known until the civil war had subsided, only that he resided some years in New-England, whither he went probably to enjoy his religious opinions; and from whence he returned in 1650-1, in which year he was sent to Scotland, in some employment under the state, through the interest of his brother, and Oliver Cromwell, the general; when he arrived in Scotland, he sent a pressing letter to know whether he might expect a permanent settlement there, that he might be certain of procuring a suitable provision for himself, his wife, and children; he was chosen to represent the city of Edinburgh in parlement; and at a council held at Whitehall, may 4, 1655, he was appointed by the protector Oliver, one of the nine counsel-

* A friend of mine says, the mansion at Trimnalls was large, surrounding a court; and where he has seen the major-general's buff-coat, and hat of the same materials, lined with an iron plate, with the furniture he left behind him, and also two good three-quarter portraits of mr. and mrs. Vanden Anker.

U lors

NU. XXIV.
Diſbrowes.

lors for the kingdom of Scotland; in the following year he was returned a member of the britiſh parlement, for the ſheriffdom of Mid-Lothain; he ſo well pleaſed the protector, that ſept. 16, 1657, he gave a patent for the office of keeper of the great-ſeal of Scotland to him, or his deputy, during his natural life, with all fees due from may 1, preceding, ſubject only to ſuch regulations, in reſpect of fees, or otherwiſe, as ſhould be made by his highneſs, or his ſucceſſors, with the advice of the privy-council of England; he was continued in all his employments by the protector Richard: he prudently embraced the royal proclamation ſent from Breda: in the preſence of general Monk, he ſigned his ſubmiſſion to his majeſty, may 21, 1660, and he alſo obtained the king's warrant, october 24, following, to the attorney or ſolicitor-general, to prepare a bill for the royal ſignature of a pardon of all ſuch offences, but with ſuch reſtitution of lands and goods, and ſuch exceptions and clauſes in all things, as were expreſſed in the form of a pardon prepared for that purpoſe, and remaining with them under the ſignet and ſign manual; and he obtained his pardon in conſequence of this, dec. 12, in the ſame year. After this he retired to his ſeat at Elſworth, in Cambridgeſhire, which, with the manor and advowſon of the church he had purchaſed of Tho. Wendy, eſq. (whoſe anceſtor, Tho. Wendy, phyſician to k. Edw. VI. had received a grant of them from that ſovereign, to be held in capite): he remained here in privacy until his death, which happened dec. 10, 1690, and was buried upon the ſouth ſide of the communion rails in the chancel of Elſworth church, over whoſe remains is a black marble ſlab: the rev. mr. Lunn thinks he had either three or four wives; he married his laſt wife, in 16[illegible]5, ſhe was Roſe, widow of Samuel

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes.

muel Pennyer, of London, merchant; prior to which, march 26, in the same year, there was a deed executed, by which it was agreed, that both he and she should give 1000l. each, within six months, to the trustees, who were the right hon. John Disbrowe, Will. Hobson, of London, esq. and Will. Pennyer, of London, merchant, to be laid out in purchases to the use of them for life, then to their children, remainder to him in fee, and a bond was given by him in the penalty of 3000l. to perform the agreement. 'This virtuous 'and pious lady's soul returned to God who gave 'it,' march 4, 1698, in the 83d year of her age; she is buried on the north side of the communion rails in Elsworth chancel, opposite to her last husband, mr. Disbrowe; as appears by her grave stone; the arms upon both her's and his are very erroneously cut. The issue that mr. Disbrowe had by his former wives, I apprehend all died unmarried; by his last, he had,

Dr. James Disbrowe, a physician, who resided at Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire, where he is buried; he married Abigail, the daughter of John Marsh, of Garson, Herts, esq. immediately after whose marriage, march 9, 1678, his father, in consideration of her fortune, which was 1500l. settled the manor and advowson of Elsworth, with a walk for 500 sheep, to Samuel for life, without impeachment of waste, with remainder to James, in fee; and a messuage, with fifty acres of arable, four of pasture, and five of meadow, to Rose, his wife, for her life, with the remainder to James, in fee; and by a deed of settlement, dated oct. 14, 1681, the manor, &c. of Elsworth, was settled upon James and Abigail, for their joint lives, and the survivor of them, with remainder to the heirs of their body, in fee; by which limitation the estates at Elsworth, and, I think, at Fenny Draiton, came to

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes. to Elizabeth, their only daughter, who married to Matthew Holworthy, esq. the dates of their deaths, and those of their descendants, will be seen by the following inscription, which I copied from an elegant mural monument, with the arms of the Holworthys impaling those of the Disbrowes over it, placed above the door of the dormitory, on the north side of Elsworth chancel.

To the Memory
of *Eliz*[th]. and *Matthew Holworthy* late Lord and
Lady of this Manor,
whose exemplary Piety, liberal & extensive Charity,
Probity, Humanity, & Candour, were
equalled by few;
To them and their Descendants, whose Remains are
deposited within this Dormitory,
this Monument is erected by *Sam*[l]. *Holworthy*, Esq.
y[e] 17th of Mar. 1756.
Matthew Holworthy, Esquire,
only Son of Sir *Matthew Holworthy*, of great
Palgrave, in Norfolk, Knt.
died the 18th of May, 1728, aged 54 years:
Elizabeth Holworthy, Relict of *Matthew Holworthy*,
Esq. & Daughter of *James Disbrowe*, Esq[r].
Doctor of Physick,
died the 19th of Aug[st] 1749, aged 67 years.
Matthew, son of *Matthew* & *Elizabeth Holworthy*,
died the 4th of June, aged 1 month.
Disbrowe son of *Matthew* & *Elizabeth Holworthy*,
died y[e] 22[d] of May, 1721, aged 21 years.
Susanna, daught[r]. of *Matthew* & *Eliz*[th]. *Holworthy*,
died the 2[d] of June, 1721, aged 16 years.
Elizabeth Heathcote, daught[r]. of *Matthew* & *Eliz*[th].
Holworthy,
died y[e] 6th of May, 1726, aged 27 years.

Mrs. Heathcote, to whom the estates at Elsworth came, having no issue by mr. Heathcote, (who

(who was a merchant of London) devised them to Matth. Heathcote, esq. son of her sister Susanna, with an injunction that he would take the name of Holworthy, which he did; his son, —— Holworthy, esq. is the present possessor; he married a daughter of mr. Disbrowe, surgeon, of Huntingdon, descended from the family at Eltisley. Mr. Holworthy possesses three portraits of the Disbrowes, who lived in the last century; they are said to be the representations of three brothers; one is certainly the lord chancellor of Scotland, as it agrees in the likeness to an invaluable miniature of that person by Cooper; by both the portrait and miniature, he appears to have been, when in the middle age of life, of an oval face, with small whiskers, and a lock of hair beneath the lower lip; he has an engaging countenance, and such as bespeaks great sense. There is at Elsworth, the travelling chest of the major-general, as it is called, and there lately was a cloak, also said to have been his; but I suppose they belonged to his brother, the lord-keeper; but, what are most observable, are two large chests, that evidently belonged to k. Cha. I. when prince of Wales, and which he brought out of Spain, where they were made; they are most curiously carved, many parts of which are allusive to his reception there, and the intended marriage between him and the infanta. I have dwelt perhaps too long upon the lord chancellor of Scotland's history, especially as he did not ally himself to the blood of the Cromwells; but I thought every particular of so memorable a person worthy recording*.

NU. XXIV. Disbrowes.

* The history of the Disbrowe family is taken from the registers and funeral monuments of the churches of Eltisley, Elsworth, and Downham, last visitation of Cambridgeshire, select papers communicated by L. Brown, esq. —— Holworthy, esq. the

No. XXV.

Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the prot. Oliver, and the descendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngest sister of that sovereign.

NU. XXV.

The life of dr. French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver.

OUR histories are silent respecting the life of dr. Peter French, more than that he was educated at Emanuel-college, in Cambridge; he was of puritanic principles, and was incorporated a bachelor of divinity, dec. 16, 1650; and upon his brother-in-law's raising himself to the sovereignty of these kingdoms, he was presented by

the rev. Will. Walford, the rev. Hen. du Cane, the rev. Rob. Masters, mr. Longmate, and other friends; Thurloe's state papers; secret hist. of Europe; mr. Morant's hist. of Essex; Clarendon's hist. of the rebellion; Whitlock's memorials, and other contemporary historians. The major-general, and the chancellor, no doubt assisted to improve the fortunes of many of their relations: Nathaniel Disbrowe, esq. married Letitia, eldest daughter of Adam Loftus, visc. Ely, lord-chancellor of Ireland, and widow of lieut.-col. Phi. Fernly, another Nathaniel Disbrowe, esq. married Ann, daughter of sir John Corbet, of Stoke, created a baronet by k. Cha. I. these gentlemen were, probably, the sons of Isaac Disbrowe, gent. uncle to the major-general; and of —— Disbrowe, the younger son of the mr. Disbrowe, with whom the genealogy commences. John Disbrowe, esq. by act of parlement changed his name to Spencer; he died may 31, 1730: and —Disbrowe, of Staffordshire, esq, who changed his name for Smith: Cha. Disbrowe, esq. an old sea officer, and some time capt. of the Fubbs yatch, died in march, 1723. From the registers of Wicken, it appears, that Alice Disbrowe, widow, was buried nov. 8, 1680; and Benj. Disbrowe, oct. 19, 1693; as was Ann his wife, may 20, in the same year; they had James, born 1684, who died a child; Benj. born in 168[illegible], Mary in 1679; probably they were drawn there by Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieutenant.

him

him to the canonry of Christ-church, in the university of Oxford, upon the shameful ejection of dr. Edw. Pocock*; he was one of the commissioners, or delegates, during the absence of dr. Owen, the vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford; in december 1653, he was diplomated doctor of divinity at Oxford, and appointed one of the protector's chaplains, and frequently preached at Whitehall: having arrived at the height of his honors and preferments, he died june 17, 1655; from our knowing so little of him, we may conclude, that it was his marriage, more than his literary merit, that occasioned his rising in the church†.

NU. XXV. The life of dr. French, &c.

There was no other issue of this marriage than an only daughter, Eliz. who was married, in 1664, to mr. afterwards dr. John Tillotson, who became lord archbishop of Canterbury; one of the greatest ornaments that the church of England ever had, and of whom it may be observed, that he was bred a puritan, was consecrated primate when only a dean, and that he was the third in that exalted dignity that was married.

Some particulars of dr. John Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, nephew by marr. to Ol. lord prot.

* Dr. Pocock was ejected for not taking the engagement; he was one of the greatest ornaments to literature that this country has produced; he would have been expelled from his living at Childrey, for *ignorance and insufficiency*, had he not been saved by dr. Owen — such was the profound *wisdom* of the parlement visitors.

† There was a John French, of Broughton, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford, who practised physic in the parlement army; he died in 1657, near Boulogne, in France. He had a brother named Will. French, of Caius-college, in Cambridge, who was also supposed to be a doctor of physic, and acted in that capacity, in the scotch army, and died in the beginning of 1650: Alderman French was a committee-man for the university of Cambridge: probably these were allied to the brother-in-law of the prot. Oliver.—Wood's Athen. Oxonienses, and ordinances of parlement.

This

NU. XXV.

Archbishop Tillotson.

Antiquity of the Tilstons or Tillotsons.

This great, and truly good man, was descended from the Tilstons, seated at a place of that name in Cheshire; the ancestor of whom was Nicholas de Tilston, esq. lord of the manor of Tilston, from whom descended another Nich. de Tilston, who was living in the 9th year of the reign of k. Edw. III. his grandson and heir was Roger Tilston, esq. who was alive in the reign of k. Hen. V. he married Catharine, second daughter of sir John Leigh, of Baguly, in Cheshire, knt. Tho. Tilston, his son and heir, by Eliz. daughter and heiress of Hugh Heath, of Huxley, in that county, had issue two sons; Richard, the second son, married Maud, daughter of Rich. Bostock, by whom he had several children; Ralph the third son, settled at Newport, in Shropshire; and married Eliz. the second daughter of Will. Leighton (2nd son of sir Tho. Leighton, of Wattlesborough, in Cheshire, knt. Thomas, their third son, was seated at Wookliff, in the parish of Craven, in Yorkshire, and altered the orthography of the family name to Tillotson; he left a son named George, who by Eleanor, daughter of Ellis Nutter, of Pendle-Forest, in Lancashire, had Robert, his son and heir; father of the archbishop.

Mr. Rob. Tillotson.

Mr. Rob. Tillotson, was a considerable clothier of Sowerby, in the parish of Halifax, in Yorkshire, and was extremely attached to the tenets Calvin taught, which he strenuously persisted in, and it was with difficulty his son, who became archbishop of Canterbury, could wean him from these sentiments *; he had the satisfaction to live to see the doctor, dean of Canterbury, dying some time after, may 1679: mr. Tillotson was remarkable

* Archbishop Tillotson's family seem much inclined to dissent from the established church; mr. Nath. Tillotson, an eminent quaker-speaker, was nearly allied to his grace.

for

for an uncommon knowledge in the ſcriptures, and for an excellent underſtanding; he married Mary, daughter of Tho. Dobſon, alſo of Somerby, gent. ſhe was a moſt amiable perſon, but to the grief of all her friends loſt her ſenſes many years before ſhe died; the iſſue of their marriage was three ſons: 1. John, afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury. 2. Joſhua, who was a wet and dry-ſalter, or oilman, in London, he died ſuddenly ſept. 16, 1678, by a vomiting of blood; which very greatly affected his eldeſt brother, who immediately wrote to mr. Timothy Bentley, their relation, to break the matter to his father, and to intreat him 'to bear it with patience, and ſubmiſ-'ſion to the will of God, and to comfort himſelf, 'as, ſays he, I deſire to do, with the hope of 'meeting and enjoying him in a better life.' He left a ſon named Robert, whom the archbiſhop's widow generouſly out of her ſmall income, brought up for ſome time at Clare-hall, in Cambridge, but being unable longer to ſupport the expence, he was ſupplied with every thing neceſſary to continue there, chiefly by lord chancellor Somers, who out of regard to his uncle's memory, honored him with his particular notice, which he acknowledged in a latin letter to his lordſhip; he received the ſinecure of Elme, of conſiderable value, in the iſle of Ely, upon his entering into holy orders: this preferment was given him by the archbiſhop's executors to whoſe diſpoſal that option was left. 3. Iſrael, whoſe grandſon the rev. Joſhua Tillotſon, M. A. 'the worthy and learned ſurmaſter of 'St. Paul's ſchool, in London;' communicated to dr. Birch the pedigree of the Tilſton, or Tillotſon family, drawn out in 1682, and compared with one in the herald-office, from which, with other information contained in dr. Birch's hiſtory of the life

NU. XXV.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

NU. XXV. life of the archbiſhop, theſe pages are chiefly borrowed.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

Dr. John Tillotſon, archbiſhop of Canterbury, was born in the end of ſeptember, or the begining of october 1630, in the pariſh of Sowerby, and baptized oct. 3, in that year; one of his godfathers was the rev. Joſhua Witton, a native of that village, and afterwards rector of Thornhill; in Yorkſhire; but he loſt that preferment by the Bartholomew act in 1662; mr. Tillotſon, his father, though he poſſeſſed but a ſmall eſtate, gave this ſon the beſt of educations, for which he was always ſo ſenſible, as it was the ſole cauſe of his attaining the high rank that he afterwards held, that he ever ſhewed his gratitude by kindneſſes to the whole of his family; deſirous to make it appear how much he wiſhed to compenſate them for the ſums expended upon him in the beginning of his life, looking upon it as taken, in ſome meaſure, from the ſhares of his brothers, and as having deprived his father of more money than he could ſpare without inconveniencing himſelf; probably his father was induced to this liberality from the vaſt facility with which he attained a knowledge of the latin and greek languages; for april 23, 1647, when only ſeventeen years of age, he was admitted a penſioner of Clare-hall, in Cambridge; matriculated july 1, following; commenced bachelor of arts at midſummer, 1650; and was elected fellow of Clare-hall, in 1651, in the room of his tutor, the rev. David Clarkſon, B. D. author of 'No evi'dence of diocesan epiſcopacy in the primitive 'times;' and other books in behalf of preſbyterianiſm; and who, by retaining theſe ſentiments, loſt his preferment of Mortlack, in Surry, in 1662, but whoſe piety and learning made him always highly valued by his pupil: mr. Tillotſon, in 1654, took a maſter

3

master of arts degree; and, in 1656, became tutor to the son of Edm. Prideaux, of Ford-abbey, in Devon, esq. attorney-general to the protector Oliver; but, at the death of his highness, mr. Tillotson was in London, and probably out of employment. NU. XXV. Archbishop Tillotson.

Though born of a father who was a rigid presbyterian, and educated by, and amongst persons of those sentiments, yet it is well known he early imbibed a dislike to their opinions, and an utter aversion to their writings, as excessively heavy and tiresome; however, he was too great a friend to human nature not to value the good of every persuasion, and no one ever acted with more caution, and tenderness to those whose conscience would not suffer them to comply with the practice of the national church. It is singular, that the time of his ordination, and by what bishop he was ordained, are unknown; conforming to the church of England at the restoration, he became curate to dr. Hachet, vicar of Cheshunt, in Herts, but after promoted to the bishopric of Lichfield and Coventry: here, by his mildness and eloquence, he won many of the sectaries to the church; in 1662, he declined accepting the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury, upon the deprivation of mr. Calamy, but excepted of the rectory of Keddington, in Suffolk, in 1663, to which he was presented by sir Tho. Barnardiston, knt. that living having become vacant by the refusal of mr. Sam. Fairclough to conform; nov. 26 following, he was elected preacher of Lincoln's-Inn; in 1664, he was appointed Tuesday-lecturer of St. Lawrence-Jewry; and, in 1666, he took a doctor of divinity's degree.

At this time, perhaps, few persons were more popular than dr. Tillotson, not only as the reformer of the dull and pedantic declamation that disgraced the pulpit, but as the most modest and candid of

MAHARAJA SERFOJI'S ... TANJORE

NU. XXV. Archbishop Tillotson.

any of his brethren; setting himself against the two reigning evils of the day, atheism, and popery; and recommending moderation and christian charity amongst all men, especially the protestants, as the only mean to defeat the designs of the court of Rome, whose aim was visible to every eye; his popularity increasing, he continued to rise equally rapid, for, in 1669, he was preferred to a canonry of Christ's-church, in Canterbury, and to a prebend of St. Paul's in 1675; from thence he was removed to the deanery of Norwich, which he exchanged for that of Canterbury.

At the revolution he was looked upon with particular favor, on account of his moderation; and he was appointed, successively, residentiary of St. Paul's, clerk of the closet to their majesties, and dean of St. Paul's, all in the year 1689; and upon the deprivation of dr. Sancroft, in 1691, he was (much against his own inclination) raised to the archiepiscopal throne, which he filled with the greatest honor to himself, and advantage to the church. His grace died at his palace of Lambeth, nov. 22, 1694, in the arms of his beloved friend, the pious Rob. Nelson, esq. having lived 65 years: his remains were buried upon the left side of the altar of the church of St. Lawrence-Jewry; to whose memory an handsome monument is erected. King William so severely lamented his death, that he never mentioned him, but with some testimony of singular esteem for his memory; and he used often to tell his son-in-law, mr. Chadwick, 'I loved your father, I never knew an honester man, and I never had a better friend.'

The lady of the archbishop survived him, whom he left in a very indifferent situation, as he himself had foreseen; for, when he was pressed by k. William to accept of the primacy, amongst other objections, he urged, that he knew he should

 not

not be able to ſave any thing; and, as his private fortune was ſmall, he ſhould leave a poor widow of Canterbury; his majeſty promiſed then, that if ſhe ſurvived him, he would obviate that inconvenience, which he faithfully performed: his grace having, from the expences of coming to the archiepiſcopal ſee, and the repairs and improvements he had made in the palace, died worth ſo little, that even his debts would not have been all paid, had not the firſt-fruits been forgiven him; and his family had nothing but what the copy of his manuſcript ſermons ſold for (which was 2500 guineas.) his majeſty therefore compaſſionating mrs. Tillotſon, granted her, may 2, 1695, an annuity of 400l. during her natural life; and, as her grand-children were left deſtitute by the death of her ſon-in-law, mr. Chadwick, who died inſolvent, the king gave mrs. Tillotſon, a further annuity of 200l. both of which were continued until her death, which happened jan. 20, 1701-2; and becauſe no diminution or delay ſhould be made, his majeſty always from his own hands, punctually ſent the quarter's allowance, as ſoon as it became due.

NU. XXV. Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

The archbiſhop, by Oliver the protector's niece, (his only wife) had three children: 1. A ſon who died when juſt arrived at the age of manhood; whoſe loſs the archbiſhop deplores in a letter to mr. Hunt, a friend of his grace's. 2. Elizabeth, who died, unmarried, in the ſummer of 1681; of whoſe loſs, he ſays, in anſwer to mr. Nelſon's condolence, 'I thank you for your compaſſionate ſenſe 'of my loſs, which went very near me; but God's 'will is always beſt, and I have no doubt but ſhe 'is infinitely more happy and ſafe than ſhe could 'have been in any condition in this world.' 3. Mary, who married to Ja. Chadwick, eſq. ſhe died in nov. 1687, this loſs, as he acquainted mr. Nelſon, deeply pierced his heart; 'but I endeavour,

NU. XXV. Archbishop Tillotson.

'he subjoins, to do as becomes me, and as I know 'I ought.' However, it made so great an impression upon him, that he retired to Canterbury. Probably the death of one or both these children, is alluded to by his grace in his letter to lady Russel, dated april 19, 1689, in which, after expressing his fears, that the king should appoint him successor to archbishop Sancroft, he subjoins, 'and now I will tell your ladyship the very bottom of my heart; of late God has been pleased 'by very severe ways, but in great goodness to 'me, to wean me perfectly from the love of this 'world.' It is much to the honor both of the archbishop and of his son-in-law, that the one never asked, and the other never requested him, to petition for any place at court, nor did the latter ever interfere in ecclesiastical affairs, or receive any place under the primate; it would be doing them injustice not to give the archbishop's own words upon this subject, in a letter to mr. Nelson; speaking of mr. Chadwick, he says; 'my son 'hath no place at court, nor did I ever mention 'him to the king, but only to beg leave of his 'majesty for him to attend upon him into Holland, where he met with my lord and lady 'Dursley*. I never ask any thing of the king, 'unless upon the account of charity for persons 'in distress, and whom he had reasons to consider, 'as the poor french and irish protestants; or for 'some poor widows, whose husbands have died 'in his service, and for whom nobody else will 'speak, or else to do some good office for a friend, 'which costs the king nothing; and this but very 'rarely. And indeed I have no occasion to ask 'any thing of him, who hath done for me what

* Cha. lord Dursley was in 1689, created baron Berkley, of Berkley, and sent envoy-extraordinary into Holland.

'I

'I was so far from desiring, that I did for past a year and an half decline it with all my might. And yet I have no reason to doubt, but that upon the least intimation of my desire he would give my son any place that is fit for him: but as well as I love my son, I can hardly ask any thing. I had much rather the king would prevent me; or if he do not, I believe the queen will. And I should not be a little pleased to have him one of the commissioners of the customs, for which he is much fitter, than for any other place that I know. And I am the more desirous to have something done for him, not only for the sake of my grand-children, but because he is so very kind to us, and considers so well what becomes him and me, that though he is still willing to live with me, he will not only take no place from me, but has not so much as spoken to me for any person whatsoever; nor will he ever intermeddle either in ordering my family, or in any of my affairs as archbishop.' I apprehend mr. Chadwick was afterwards appointed one of the commissioners of the customs; however praise-worthy this moderation might be in not soliciting something proper to support the family according to their situation in the world, yet it was near involving the descendants of the primate in absolute want and beggary, for mr. Chadwick, dying in 1697, when in the middle age of life, and but indifferently provided for, his affairs were exceedingly involved, the whole of his estates being spent, except what had been settled upon his wife, so that his younger son, and his daughter, had not any fortune whatsoever, but depended wholly upon mrs. Tillotson, their grandmother, whose situation was rendered the worse by mr. Chadwick's having given no declaration of trust for 1000l. of her's, which he had put into

NU. XXV.
Archbishop Tillotson.

NU. XXV. Archbishop Tillotson.

the Bank in his own name, though she had often desired him to give her a proper acknowledgment: but what added still to mrs. Tillotson's perplexity, was, that the estate mr. Chadwick possessed in the forest, called Valentines, near Wansted, in Essex, being copyhold, and only purchased for his life at 300l. was obliged to be paid for again, and the house which she had at his importunity built at a great expence, was by his death rendered too large for her. The lord-chancellor Somers, compassionating the misfortunes of the archbishop's family, out of reverence for his memory, interceded with his majesty k. William, who, as I have before mentioned, augmented mrs. Tillotson's pension, by adding 200l. to the 400l. before given; but it is probable, that had not mrs. Tillotson been obliged to solicit dr. Sherlock, to get a provision for the archbishop's nephew, whom she had, before these misfortunes, supplied with sufficient sums to defray the expences of an university education, it had never been known what misfortunes she and her grandchildren were involved in; but her two friends, dr. Sherlock and mr. Nelson, faithfully, and without solicitation, or perhaps her knowledge, acquainted the chancellor with their pitiable situation; it is greatly to her honor, that she constantly, from a grateful respect and veneration for the memory of her husband, always showed the utmost attention and kindness to all his relations. The issue of mr. Chadwick, by the archbishop's daughter, were three children: 1. Geo. Chadwick, esq. who received his education at Catherine-hall, in Cambridge, and was under the tuition of mr. Benjamin Hoadley, then fellow of that hall, and who afterwards became bishop of Winchester; mr. Chadwick, retired from college to his paternal estate in Nottinghamshire, which was of no higher value

value than 300l. per annum; he died young, leaving a ſon, Evelyn Chadwick, eſq. 2. John Chadwick, the other grandſon of the archbiſhop, became a turkey merchant, he died about 1735. 3. Mary, the grand-daughter of archbiſhop Tillotſon, became the wife of mr. Edw. Fowler, ſon of dr. Fowler, biſhop of Glouceſter: mr. Fowler was a conſiderable linen-draper in Cheapſide, London; he died june 29, 1710, and his wife may 9, 1728, when nearly 42 years of age: they are buried in a vault on the north corner of the church at Hendon, in Middleſex: biſhop Fowler's monument is within the church, and theirs on the outſide; the latter is an altar-tomb and ſarcophagus with two weeping boys; it was erected by John Chadwick, and Tho. Mansfield, eſqrs. the executors of her will. By this monument it appears, that ſhe left by mr. Fowler, two daughters, Anna-Maria, and Elizabeth*. NU.XXV. Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

* The hiſt. of dr. French, and archb. Tillotſon, and his family, is taken from Wood's Athen. Oxon. various hiſt. of Engl. lives of the prot. Oliver, information communicated by mr. Longmate, dr. Birch's life of archb. Tillotſon: and another by F. H. M. A. who compiled it from the minutes of the rev. mr. Young, dean of Saliſbury, to whom dr. Burnet promiſed to give ſome further account of his grace's family, but unfortunately he died immediately after; non-conformiſt memorial; lives of illuſtrious perſons who died in 1712, and gent. magazine.

No. XXVI.

The life of dr. Wilkins, bishop of Chester, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver.

NU. XXVI. The life of dr. Wilkins.

DR. John Wilkins was the son of mr. Walter Wilkins, a goldsmith and citizen of Oxford; this son was born at Fausley, near Daventry, in 1614, in the house of his maternal grandfather, the rev. John Dod, the celebrated decalogist*; The arms of the Wilkins are, arg. on a bend engrailed between two plain cottices, sable 3 martlets, or. Dr. Wilkins received the first rudiments of learning from mr. Edw. Sylvester, who kept a private school in Oxford, and where he made so great a progress, that at easter term 1627, when he was no more than thirteen years old, he was admitted a student at New-Inn, in that university; after a short stay there, he was removed to Magdalen-Hall, and placed under the care of mr. John Tombes, the celebrated anabaptist disputant; that gentleman's leaving the university in 1630, occasioned his pupil's not taking his first degree at the regular time, for he did not receive that of bachelor of arts till michaelmas term, oct. 20, 1631; in act term 1634, he became master of arts; at this time he was 21 years of age, and taking holy orders, was immediately appointed chaplain to Will. lord visc. Say and

* John Dod was born at Shortledge, in the county of Chester, where his father had a competent estate: he was educated at Jesus's college, Cambridge; and was, says Fuller, 'by nature, 'a witty; by industry, a learned; by grace, a godly divine.' He ended his ministry at Fausley in Northamptonshire, of which he was vicar, and was buried there aug. 19, 1645.

Sele;

Sele; and afterwards successively served lord Berkley, and pr. Cha. count-palatine of the Rhine, whilst he resided in this kingdom in the same capacity; a mutual love for the study of the mathematics was the cause why he obtained this last honor; whilst he attended upon the prince, he omitted no opportunity of improving himself in this his favorite study. The dr. (then mr. Wilkins) was early biassed in favor of the puritans, and therefore complied without any reluctance, with the order of the parlement, in taking the solemn league and covenant, to qualify himself to retain his chaplainship. As the universities were clouded with the bigotry of the times, and little improvement could be obtained there, by the association of men of equal liberality with himself, he proposed a philosophical meeting in London, which gave the first hint to the royal society.

The parlement committee for the reformation of the university of Oxford, wisely viewing him as one of the greatest and most respectable of their party, chose him, in 1648, to be warden of Wadham-college; to qualify himself for which, april 12, he took his degree of bachelor of divinity, and the day following, was put in possession, upon the ejection of the rev. John Pitt, B. D. dec. 18, in the same year, he obtained the degree of doctor of divinity, and soon after took the engagement 'to be true to the commonwealth of 'England, as it was then established without a 'king or house of lords.' Being obliged to quit London to reside in his college, he endeavoured to establish a meeting of the learned there, upon a similar plan of that in the capital, which met at dr. Petty's lodgings, until that gentleman left this kingdom to reside in Ireland; after which time the members constantly came to Wadham-college

as

NU. XXVI.
Bp. Wilkins.

as long as he remained warden; ſo that it might be juſtly ſaid, that wherever he came he was the patron of the ſciences. In the year 1656, he became the brother-in-law to the ſovereign of theſe kingdoms, by marrying Robina, the widow of dr. French, and ſiſter to the protector Oliver*, who granted him a diſpenſation to retain his wardenſhip, though it was contrary to the founder's ſtatutes to be held by a married man; this favor was all that he received of that protector; Richard, his nephew, alſo gave him a like diſpenſation, and knowing his univerſal benevolence, promoted him, in 1659, to the maſterſhip of Trinity-college, in Cambridge, upon the death of dr. Arrowſmith, as thinking he would be as ſerviceable in that, as he had been in the other univerſity: Richard not only loved, but truſted him; for he appointed him one of his cabinet council, and, with lord Broghill and col. Philips, took his advice upon moſt affairs. The uſe he made of his alliance with the Cromwell family was the moſt noble; inſtead of aggrandizing himſelf and his friends, he made it only ſubſervient to the great wiſh of his heart, the promotion of learning, then threatened to be overcome by bigotry and fanaticiſm; for this reaſon it was that he opportunely interpoſed to ſhelter Oxford from the moroſeneſs of Owen and Goodwin.

The reſtoration threatened him with ruin; he was equally odious to the miniſter and the archbiſhop; his conformity to the legal eſtabliſhment was leſs thought of, than his complying with the parlement ordinances; but even this was trifling

* It is moſt probable that dr. Wilkins well knew his lady in her firſt huſband's life time; for we muſt ſuppoſe them to have been very intimate acquaintance, as they were two of the commiſſioners, or delegates, during the abſence of dr. Owen, the vice chancellor of Oxford.

in

in comparison of his having allied himself to the intruding family. So great a divine and philosopher, however, could not long languish in disgrace: the honorable society of Gray's-Inn, so well calculated to judge of merit, chose him their preacher, so early as 1660. It was a sensible pleasure for him to be called to the capital, where he had an opportunity of promoting the philosophical meetings, which he took every means of advancing; and, by his care, it soon came to have some appearance of a permanent society; as in the latter end of this year, it was resolved, that himself, and as many as were professors of Gresham college, as were of the society, should be joined to them, and that any three, or more, should be a committee to receive experiments. Upon the promotion of dr. Seth Ward to the bishopric of Exeter, in 1662, the living of St. Lawrence-Jewry becoming void, his majesty presented him with it; the following year he was elected one of the council of the royal society, then finally established, and became a noble contributor to it. Government now began to view him with greater confidence and regard; he was promoted to the deanery of Rippon: and the bishopric of Chester falling vacant, by the death of dr. Geo. Hill, in 1668, he was, through the interest of the duke of Buckingham, fixed upon to succeed him; and, nov. 15, he was consecrated at Ely-house, by drs. Cosin, Laney, and Ward, lord bishops of Durham, Ely, and Sarum; and a sermon was preached upon the occasion by his son-in-law, dr. Tillotson. In this year bishop Wilkins was appointed, by the lord-keeper, in conjunction with mr. Burton, chaplain to the keeper, to hold a conference with dr. Manton, dr. Bates, and mr. Baxter, about a comprehension, and a toleration of the presbyterians, independents, and others,

NU. XXVI.
Bp. Wilkins.

NU. XXVI. Bp. Wilkins.

others; the latter certainly might be done, and it might be a humane and politic thing to do it, but the former was an impoſſibility: his lordſhip drew up the lord-keeper's propoſals. In his epiſcopal character he obtained the love and eſteem of all, by continuing invariably his accuſtomed moderation to every deſcription of men, however widely differing from him; romaniſts and fanatics, with which his dioceſe was crowded, were treated with equal humanity and benevolence. He held this ſee to his death, which happened in London, nov. 19, 1672, occaſioned by a ſtoppage of urine; when he was acquainted with his approaching end, he replied, 'I am prepared for the great 'experiment.' His remains were depoſited in the church of St. Lawrence-Jewry, and his funeral ſermon was preached by dr. Lloyd, afterwards biſhop of Worceſter; the great number of coaches that attended his funeral ſufficiently beſpoke the eſtimation he was held in; for, though it was a rainy day, yet more than 400 coaches and ſix followed the hearſe, beſides a great number of other carriages. As a token of his regard to Wadham college and the royal ſociety, he bequeathed to the former 200l. and to the latter 400l. though, it muſt be confeſſed, it was a liberality ill-timed, as he did not leave his widow ſufficient to ſupport herſelf as ſuch: his lady, during her widowhood, reſided with dr. Tillotſon, and died at his houſe, whilſt he was dean of Canterbury.

His lordſhip obliged the world with many publications, all excellent; ſeveral of them are peculiarly whimſical; the moſt ſo, is his 'diſco'very of a new world,' in which he endeavours to prove, that the moon may be habitable; but what is moſt extraordinary, he pretends, that it is poſſible for a man to go there; it was printed in 1638: when the ducheſs of Newcaſtle ſaid to

him,

him, 'Where am I to find a place for baiting 'at in the way up to that planet?' he replied, 'Madam, of all the people in the world, I never 'expected that question from you; who have 'built so many castles in the air, that you may 'lie every night at one of your own*.' Had dr. Wilkins been fortunate enough to have lived to the æra of the air balloons, he would certainly have himself attempted to find a passage to his favorite planet, the moon. We have three engravings of him; the first is by Blooteling, large half sheet, from a picture painted by M. Beale; the second is by White, in the frontispiece to his 'principles 'and duties of natural religion,' 1675, 8vo. and the third by Sturt of the same size.

The avowed moderation of this great and good man to the protestant dissenters, and his principle — that it is the duty of all to submit to whatsoever power gains the government, procured him the greatest abuse; which, both from his virtue and learning, he ill deserved; even the captious Anth.-à-Wood allows, that 'there was nothing

* The other literary works of the very learned and romantic dr. Wilkins, are, 'a discourse concerning a new planet, printed in 1640.—Mercury, or the secret and swift messenger, 1641, a book of great merit.—Ecclesiastes, or a discourse of the gift of preaching, 1646.—Mathematical magic, or the wonders that may be performed by mechanical geometry, 1648.—A discourse concerning the beauty of Providence, in all the rugged passages of it, 1649.—A discourse concerning prayer, 1653.—An essay towards a real character and philosophical language, 1668.—A sermon preached before k. Cha. II. on Proverbs iii. 16. printed in 1669.—Another sermon, preached before that king, upon Eccles. xii. 13. printed in 1670.—Also another sermon, preached before that monarch, from Eccles. xii. 14. printed in 1671. Dr. Tillotson, his trustee, published in 1675, his principles and duties of natural religion: and, in 1682, a volume of sermons, preached upon various occasions.

'de-

NU. XXVI. Bp. Wilkins.

'deficient in him, but a conſtant and ſettled 'mind;' the biſhop of Sarum had a proper ſenſe of his worth; for he ſums up his character, by ſaying, 'he was naturally ambitious, but he was 'the wiſeſt clergyman I ever knew. He was a 'lover of mankind, and had a delight in doing 'good.' Granger ſpeaking of him, ſays, 'he 'was a very able naturaliſt and mathematician, 'and an excellent divine,' and that this 'excel-'lent perſon's character' was 'truly exemplary, as 'well as extraordinary*.'

* For a more minute life of dr. Wilkins, ſee the Biographia Britannica, under that article.—Biſhop Wilkins had a brother named Timothy, who was 'bedel of divinity, formerly a 'capt. in the parl. army, afterwards one of the ſtout defendants 'of Pontefract-caſtle againſt Cromwell's army. He died at his 'houſe in Holy-well, oct. 4, 1671, aged 54, and was buried, 'according to his will, in the remoteſt part of Holy-well 'church-yard, i. e. near the ſouth door that leadeth there-'unto.' M.S. of Anth. a-Wood's remarks de com. Oxon. p. 122, and Guillim's diſplay of Heraldry, 6th edition.

No.

No. XXVII.

The life of Henry Ireton, esq. son-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and lord-deputy of Ireland.

HENRY Ireton, so well known for his republican principles, and the great sway he bore in the distractions of his country, was the eldest son of German Ireton, of Attenton, in the county of Nottingham, esq. and was born in the year 1610. He was entered a gentleman commoner of Trinity college, Oxford, in 1626, and so early as june 10, 1629, took the degree of bachelor of arts. From college he removed to the Middle-Temple where he studied the common-law; but the civil war breaking out, put a stop to his pursuits in that line, and led him to serve in the parlement army; where he made so great a proficiency in the military art, that some have not scrupled to say that Cromwell himself learned the rudiments of it from him. In the year 1646, he married Bridget, eldest daughter of mr. O. Cromwell (afterwards protector) which, with his own merit, soon gained him a captain's commission of horse, and almost immediately after, that of colonel: and upon the new-modelling the army in 1645, he was raised to the rank of commissary-general. He greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Naseby, in which his ardor having led him too far from his men, he was taken prisoner by the royalists: but in the confusion that soon after ensued in the king's

NUMBER XXVII.

Henry Ireton, esq. lord-deputy of Ireland, son-in-law to the prot. Oliver.

NUMBER XXVII.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

king's army, he made his escape. In 1647*, he joined his father-in-law, and the independents, in professing an inviolable attachment to his majesty, in opposition to the presbyterians, whom they greatly hated, fearing that Charles should close with their propositions. He at this time either was, or pretended to be, exceedingly strenuous for his sovereign's interest, expressing an entire affection for his person, and a keen sense of his sufferings, declaring, that rather than 'the king 'should continue thus enslaved by the presbyterian party, if but five men would join with him, 'he would venture his life in order to his redemption,' adding, that he would 'purge and 'purge again, till they had brought the house of 'commons to such a temper as would do his majesty's business; and rather than fall short of these 'promises, he would join with french, spaniard, 'cavalier, or any other who would concur with 'him to force them.' Notwithstanding these professions, he was, perhaps, more than any other, the cause of the king's death; which is said to be owing to his intercepting a letter sent from his majesty to the queen, in which both his destruction was fixed, as also that of his father-in-law †; he therefore ceased to listen to any terms

* Perhaps, in 1647, Ireton was in the long-parlement, as he was returned for Appleby, but not until some time after the parlement met in 1640; however, he was a committee man for Nottinghamshire, so early as 1643, and continued so during the civil war.

† Cromwell and Ireton, finding, by their spies, that his majesty had written to his queen, and that it was sent in the skirts of a saddle, they dressed themselves as troopers, and met the man carrying the saddle into an inn, in Holborn, when, after telling him that they were sent there to search all that came, added, that as he seemed a very honest fellow, they would not give him that trouble, and would only take the saddle for forms sake, which he readily permitted, not knowing its value: having searched it, they discovered the fatal letter.

of

NUMBER XXVII.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

of accommodation with his ſovereign; and reſolved, be the conſequence what it would, to deſtroy the perſon of the king, and with him the monarchy. Biſhop Burnet ſays, Cromwell was wavering whether to put the king to death or not, but that 'Ireton, who had the principles and temper of a Caſſius, ſtuck at nothing that might have turned England into a commonwealth,' hoping, 'by the king's death, that all men concerned in it would become irreconcileable to monarchy, and would, as deſperate men, deſtroy all that might revenge that blood.' We cannot wonder then, at finding his name as attending moſt of the ſittings, both public and private, in the high-court of juſtice, that he ſentenced his ſovereign to die, and that his name is in the warrant for his execution.

Upon the eſtabliſhment of the commonwealth, he was, june 1649, appointed to go into Ireland, next in command to Cromwell, and embarked for that kingdom the auguſt following. In jan. 1649-50, he was made preſident of Munſter; and, laſtly, upon the departure of his father-in-law, in the following june, was declared lord-deputy: and what is obſervable, he almoſt finiſhed the reduction of that iſland, without fighting a battle, which was more owing to fear of his cruelty, than his valor. Amongſt many inſtances of the former, this will be ſufficient; the inhabitants of an iriſh barony having revolted a ſecond time, he determined to deſtroy man, woman, and child, but lord Broghill would not leave him until he had perſuaded him to lay aſide ſo horrid a reſolution. Whilſt in this laſt appointment, in the height of his moſt proſperous ſucceſſes, he was ſeized, nov. 15, 1651, before Limerick, with the plague, which carried him off on the 26th of the ſame month; and, if we believe ſir Philip War-

NUMBER XXVII.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

wick (who had it from a perſon that was preſent) that he died raving, crying out 'I will have more 'blood, blood, blood!' His remains were brought to England for interment, they were landed at Briſtol, dec. 17, and as ſoon as the mayor of that city knew, that the ſhip, in which the corpſe was, had ſailed into the river, he ſent a boat, with a tilt covered with black, and brought the body into the city, where a hearſe was provided, and it was accompanied to the caſtle by him; the aldermen, and council in their formalities; the governor, officers, and great number of the people alſo attending; during the ceremony the great guns were fired from both the caſtle and the fort; afterwards it was conducted to London, and laid in ſtate in Somerſet-Houſe. The room in which Ireton's body lay at Somerſet-Houſe, was hung with black, and an atchievement over the gate of that palace, with this motto, 'Dulce eſt pro patria mori;' which a wag thus engliſhed, 'It is 'good for his country that he is dead.' Dr. Goodwin preached his funeral ſermon: a ſtately tomb, with the effigies of himſelf and wife, was placed over his grave, which was mutilated ſoon after; and, at the reſtoration, entirely deſtroyed; upon it was an epitaph to his praiſe, written in a ſtile much above the common cant of the times; it is too long for inſertion. The body was, on feb. 6, depoſited with great funeral pomp, in k. Hen. VII.'s chapel, in Weſtminſter-abbey; O. Cromwell, afterwards protector, walked as chief-mourner, attended with the members of parlement, in black; who firſt ſhewed his ambition and ſtate over others, in this pompous funeral of his ſon-in-law: at the reſtoration the lord-deputy's body was taken up, and indecently expoſed upon a gibbet at Tyburn, the trunk was there buried, and the head ſet upon a pole.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

Ireton was the most artful, dark, deliberate man of all the republicans, by whom he was in the highest degree beloved; they revered him as a soldier, a statesman, and saint; there is no one but will allow him to be an able, though not a virtuous statesman; few will now regard him as a saint; if we believe the following anecdote, his personal courage may be questioned, or else his adherence to his religious principles was very great; for, when he had grossly affronted mr. Hollis in parlement, the latter challenged him, but he refused it, saying, it was against his conscience; and when mr. Hollis pulled him by the nose, and told him, that if his conscience would not keep him from giving men satisfaction, it should keep him from provoking them; yet he silently put up the affront. It must, however, be observed, that the independents greatly set themselves against duelling. It must be said in his praise, that though he had no objection to the delicacies of high life*, yet he absolutely persisted in refusing grants of the public money; nor had his family the 2000l. a year offered him out of the confiscated estate of the duke of Buckingham, until his death, when the parlement out of gratitude for the services he had done them, and to oblige Cromwell, settled it upon his widow and children. He has been called the 'scribe,' from his skill in drawing up declarations, petitions, &c. the remonstrance in behalf of the army for justice against the king, the agreement of the people, the ordinance for the trial of the unfortunate monarch, and the precept for proclaiming the high-court of justice,

* Ireton, though he hated the kingly office, from its state and expences, yet indulged himself in a coach and four, which cost him 200l. this was rather too luxurious for a saint, particularly when we reflect the difference between the middle of the last century, and the latter end of the present.

NUMBER XXVII.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

are all ſuppoſed to be his. We have the following engravings of Ireton, mentioned by mr. Granger; General Ireton; Cooper p. Houbraken, ſc. 1741; Illuſt. Head, in the poſſeſſion of David Polhill, eſq. The lord-deputy Ireton, ſold by Walton, whole length, large 8vo. Henry Ireton, &c. Vandergucht, &c. 8vo. There is a medal, ſuppoſed to be deſigned for him from its great reſemblance, by Simon; it is of ſilver, and repreſents his buſt in a circle, and the neck without any drapery; the inſcription is *quid tibi retribuam*; the reverſe ſhews a ſoldier climbing up a rock, near the ſea, and reaching with a torch to an eagle's neſt, which he endeavours to ſet on fire, the motto is *Juſtitia neceſſitaſq. jubet.*

The children of the protector's daughter Bridget by Ireton.

1. Hen. Ireton, eſq. who married Cath. daughter of the right hon. Hen. Powle, eſq. ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, and maſter of the Rolls: there was no iſſue of this marriage.

2. Eliz. eldeſt daughter of the lord-deputy Ireton, was married to Tho. Polhill, eſq. or, as the family anciently wrote it Polley, of Deeley, in the pariſh of Hollingborne, in Kent, but more latterly of Otford, in the ſame county, where this gentleman reſided*; the iſſue of this marriage was 3 ſons; 1. David Polhill, of Cheapſted, in Kent, eſq. he was a member of parlement for the city of Rocheſter, and keeper of the records of the Tower, at the time of his death, which happened

* The family of Polhill were friends to k. Cha. I. David Polhill, eſq. and mr. Swan, were ſent priſoners, in 1643, from Kent, for inciting others againſt the parlement; he, however, procured his liberty, but at the expence of a fine, to be levied by the deputy-lieutenant of Kent, as the ſequeſtrators ſhould order.

jan.

jan. 15, 1754, in the 80th year of his age; he was buried with his anceſtors in Otford church, where there is an elegant mural monument, with his buſto before a pyramid of grey marble, and at the top, the arms of the deceaſed and his three wives; as part of the inſcription is ſo expreſſive of his worth, I here give it: 'he was ever active, 'and ſteady in promoting the true intereſt of his 'ſovereign, and defending the juſt liberties of the 'ſubject, both civil and religious, with which 'laudable view, he generouſly hazarded his own 'ſafety, by being one of the Kentiſh petitioners 'in the reign of k. Will. III. His humanity to 'his dependants, generoſity to his relations, ten-'derneſs and affection to his family, ſteadineſs and 'ſincerity to his friends, added to a moſt bene-'volent temper, merited, and gained him a very 'general approbation, and eſteem.' He married three wives; 1. Eliz. daughter of Tho. Trevor, of Glynd, in Suſſex, eſq. 2nd. Gertrude, ſiſter of the moſt noble Tho. Holles, duke of Newcaſtle, by neither of whom he had any iſſue; and laſtly, Eliz. daughter of John Borret, of Shoreham, in Kent, eſq. by her he had 4 ſons and 1 daughter, viz. Cha. Tho. John, ——— and Eliz. Cha. Polhill, of Cheapſtead, eſq. the eldeſt, married twice; firſt, Penelope, daughter of ſir John Shelly, bart. by whom he has a daughter, and by his ſe-cond wife he has one or more ſons. 2. Henry, who died before his father. 3. Charles, who was born oct. 3, 1679; 'the early part of his life he ſpent 'at Smyrna, in a ſteady application to buſineſs as 'a merchant; on his return to England, he was 'appointed one of the commiſſioners of Exciſe; 'which office he executed many years with dili-'gence and integrity.' He married Martha, daughter of Tho. Streatfield, of Sevenoaks, in

NUMBER XXVII.

Deſcendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

NUMBER XXVII. Descendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

Kent, esq. by whom he left no issue: she died in may 1741, aged 55; he sept. 30, 1755; their lives were in a state of friendship, and mutual affection; his body was buried in Otford church, near his wife's remains; and where, by his will, he ordered that a monument should be erected to their memories; and, accordingly, a magnificent one was placed there, inclosed in an iron railing; it gives the statue of mr. Polhill, standing, as large as life, leaning against an urn of Sicilian marble, above him is a medallion of his wife, upon the sides of the sarcophagus sit the figures of faith, and hope beautifully executed, and upon a tablet of black marble at the base, is an inscription in gilt letters, which I have before in part copied.

3. Jane, the eldest daughter of the lord-deputy Ireton, married Rich. Lloyd, esq. the issue of this marriage was Jane, an only child, who married Nich. or Hen. Moore, esq. by whom she had, 1. David. 2. Hen. 3. Nich. 4. Daniel. 5. Eliz. married to —— Oyle, M. D. and mother of Eliz. the wife of mr. Sam. Codrington: 6. Jane, married to mr. Burroughs; and 7. Ann, married to mr. Roberts.

4. Bridget, the 2nd daughter of the lord-deputy Ireton, who was one of the most extraordinary beings that ever lived; if the reader wishes to know what kind of a figure Oliver the protector, her grandfather, would have made in petticoats, I would recommend him to read this lady's character, drawn by various hands, and given in future pages, which I have put separately, to prevent too great a break into this genealogy: she was married to Tho. Bendysh, of Gray's-Inn, Middlesex, and of Southtown, in Suffolk, esq. descended of a very ancient, and respectable family; one of whom was sir Tho. Bendysh, bart.

am-

ambaſſador from both k. Cha. I. and the prot. Oliver; the Bendyſh' were attached to the parlement, for Tho. Bendyſh, eſq. was a committee-man for the county of Cambridge; they bore for their arms, arg. a chevron ſable, between 3 rams heads, erazed azure, he died april 27, 1707, aged 61, and was buried in the church of Yarmouth*. Mrs. Bendyſh died in 1727, or 1728; they had three children, who lived to the age of manhood; 1. Tho. who married twice, his ſecond wife was miſs Cath. Smith, of Colſkirk, near Fakenham, in Norfolk, with whom he had an eſtate at that place; he died in the Weſt-Indies, where he had a conſiderable property, and to which he was obliged from his extravagance to retire†; he left one ſon, by the firſt marriage, named Ireton Bendyſh, who enjoyed a place under government; he died in 1780, un-

NUMBER XXVII.

Deſcendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

* The inſcription upon the monument of mr. Bendyſh, ſays he was deſcended from ſir Tho. Bendyſh, bart. the ambaſſador; that Bridget, his wife, was the daughter of Henry Ireton, of Ireton, in Derbyſhire, eſq. ſometime lord-lieut. in Ireland: but I do not think he was deſcended from, though nearly allied to, the ambaſſador; probably the Iretons took their name from a village of that name in Derbyſhire, but it had not been poſſeſſed by them ſo late as the 17th century. Hen. Ireton, eſq. was never lord-lieut. but lord-deputy of Ireland.—At Bower-hall, in Binneſtead, in Eſſex, is the original appointment of ſir Tho. Bendiſh, ambaſſador to the Porte, with many other writings and pictures of that family: in the church of Binneſtead, is a very fine monument of ſir Hen. Bendyſh, the laſt heir male; and another of his ſiſter, mrs. Pike, who limited the eſtate with many remainders, ſeveral have dropped; it is now poſſeſſed by a gentleman whoſe name was Biſhop, but who has changed it to Bendyſh in compliance to the will of mrs. Pile.

† There was a Tho. Bendyſh, a clerk of the Inner-Room, in the treaſury, in the reign of q. Ann. Query, Was it the above gentleman?

NUMBER XXVII.

Descendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

married, and greatly lamented, as 'he was in 'his person, temper, and breeding, a very amiable young gentleman.' 2. Bridget, who resided in the seat at Southtown; she died unmarried, long after her mother. 3. Henry, who resided in Bedford-row; he married Martha Shute, sister to the amiable lord visc. Barrington, whom she resembled 'in her person, in her voice, in 'the grace and politeness of her address, and in 'the extent of her understanding.' Henry died about the year 1740, leaving three sons and two daughters; 1. Henry Bendysh, of Chingford, on Epping-forest, Essex; but chiefly at the Salt-pans, or Southtown, in Suffolk, in the latter part of his life, where he had a patent place under the lord-chancellor; he died, unmarried, at Tempsford, in Bedfordshire, in june, 1753. 2. Tho. 3. Geo. 4. Mary, married to Will. Berners, of Hanover-square, and Wolverton-park, Suffolk, esq. he died sept. 1783, and she just before him; they had issue Cha. Berners, also of Hanover-square, and Wolverton-park, esq. who married Cath. daughter of ——— Laroche, esq. by whom he has several children; and the rev. Hen. Berners, rector of Hambleton, in Bucks, unmarried in 1775. 5. Eliz. who married march 27, 1756, to John Hagar, of Waresley-park, in Huntingdonshire, esq. son of the admiral of that name.

5. Mary, the fourth and youngest daughter of the lord-deputy, married to a mr. Nathaniel Carter, a wealthy merchant of Yarmouth, feb. 21, 1677-8, in the licence she is called Fleetwood, and not Ireton, as thinking it better to pass for the daughter of her mother's second, than first husband; the reason is obvious, Ireton was a chief in k. Cha. I.'s death, Fleetwood had no concern whatsoever in it: she had no issue by

mr.

mr. Carter, who survived her; his death is supposed to have happened about 1722*.

NUMBER XXVIII.

No. XXVIII.

Various anecdotes of the extraordinary Mrs. Bendysh, by different hands.

THE character of mrs. Bridget Bendysh, grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell, written in 1719, on occasion of the closing words of lord Clarendon's character of her grandfather, 'he,' Cromwell, will be looked upon as a brave 'wicked man,' by mr. Say, a dissenting minister, dr. Brookes, and mr. Hewling Luson. 'The character of Oliver seems to be made up of so many inconsistencies, that I do not think any one who was not personally and thoroughly acquainted with him, or at least, with his grand-daughter, mrs. Bridget Bendysh, capable of drawing it justly. She was the daughter of his son-in-law, Ireton: a lady, who, as she exactly resembled the best picture of Oliver, which I have ever seen, and which is now at Rose-hall, in the possession

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh, grand-daughter of Oliver lord-prot. by mr. Say.

* The hist. of the lord-deputy Ireton is taken from his life in the Biogra. Britan. with other books of the same kind, as also from the writers of the english history during the reigns of k. Cha. I. and the prot. Oliver; his descendants are taken from Hughes' letters, and various papers, given in the London magazine, relating to the Cromwell family, and its alliances, in 1774 and 1775. Swinsen's hist. of Yarmouth, and materials communicated by miss Cromwell, and mr. Longmate.

of

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendysh

of sir Rob. Rich*, so she seems also exactly to resemble him in the cast of her mind. A person of great presence and majesty, heroic courage, and indefatigable industry; and with something in her countenance and manner, that at once attracts and commands respect the moment she appears in company; accustomed to turn her hands to the meanest offices, and even drudgeries of life†, among her workmen from the earliest morning to the decline of day; insensible to all the calls and necessities of nature, and in a habit and appearance, beneath the meanest of them, and neither suiting her character nor sex: and then immediately, after having eaten and drank almost to excess, of whatever is before her, without choice or distinction, to throw herself down upon the next couch or bed that offers, in the profoundest sleep: to rise from it with new life and vigor; to dress herself in all the riches and grandeur of appearance, that her present circumstances, or the remains of better times, will allow her; and about the close of evening, to ride in her chaise, or on her pad to a neighbouring port‡, and there shine in conversation, and to receive the place and precedence in all company, as a lady who once expected at this time, to have been one of the first persons in Europe; to make innumerable visits of ceremony, business, or charity; and dispatch the greatest affairs with the utmost ease and address, appearing every where as the common friend, advocate, and patroness of all the poor, and the miserable in any kind; in whose cause she will receive no denial from the great and rich; rather demanding than requesting them to perform their duty; and who is generally

* The reader, by referring to the life of the late mr. Hollis, may see an engraving of her.

† 'Salt-works.'

‡ 'Yarmouth.'

received

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendysh

received and regarded by those who know her best, as a person of great sincerity, piety, generosity, and even profusion of charity. And yet possessed of all these virtues, and possessed of them in a degree above the ordinary rate, a person of no truth, justice, or common honesty (I am tempted to say) who never broke her promise in her life, and yet, on whose word no man can prudently depend, nor safely report the least circumstance after her. Of great and most fervent devotion towards God, and love to her fellow creatures, and fellow-christians, and yet there is scarcely an instance of impiety, or cruelty, of which she is not capable. Fawning, suspicious, mistrustful, and jealous without end, of all her servants, and even of her friends, at the same time that she is ready to do them all the service that lies in her power, affecting all mankind equally, and not according to the services they are able to do her, but according to the service their necessities and miseries demand from her, to the relieving of which neither the wickedness of their characters, nor the injuries they may have done herself in particular, are the least exception, but rather a peculiar recommendation.

'Such are the extravagancies which have long appeared to me in the character of this lady, whose friendship and resentment I have felt by turns for a course of many years acquaintance and intimacy; and yet, after all these blemishes and vices, which I must freely own in her, he would do her, in my opinion, the greatest injury who should say, she was a great wicked woman; for all that is great and good in her seems to be owning to a true magnanimity of spirit, and a sincere desire to serve the interest of God and all mankind; and all that is otherwise, to wrong principles, early and strongly imbibed by a tem-

peramēnt

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Beadysh

perament of body (shall I call it) or a turn of mind to the last degree enthusiastic and visionary. It is owing to this, that she never hears of any action of any person, but she immediately mingles with it her own sentiments, and judgment of the person and the action, in so lively a manner, that it is almost impossible for her to separate them afterwards; which sentiments, therefore, and judgment, she will relate thence-forwards, with the same assurance that she relates the action itself. If she questions the lawfulness or expediency of any great, hazardous, and doubtful undertaking, she pursues the method which, as she says, her grand-father always employed with success; that is, she shuts herself up in her closet, till by fasting and praying the vapours are raised, and the animal spirits wrought up to an unusual ferment, by an over intenseness and strain of thinking; and whatever portion of scripture comes into her head at such a season, which she apprehends to be suitable to the present occasion (and whatever comes in such circumstances is sure to come with a power and evidence, which to such a heated imagination appear to be divine and supernatural) thence forward no entreaties nor persuasion, no force of reason, nor plainest evidence of the same scriptures alledged against it; no conviction of the impropriety, injustice, impiety, or almost impossibility of the thing, can turn her from it, which creates in her a confidence and industry that generally attains its end, and hardens her in the same practice for ever; "she will trust a friend that never deceived her." This was the very answer she made me, when, upon her receiving a considerable legacy at the death of a noble relation*, I urged her to suspend her usual acts of piety, generosity, and cha-

* Most probably lady Fauconberg, aunt to mrs. Bendysh.

rity

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

rity upon ſuch occaſions, till ſhe had been juſt to the demands of a poor woman, and had heard the cries of a family too long kept out of their money; for "how," ſaid I, "if you ſhould die and leave ſuch a debt undiſcharged, will it be paid, as no one will think himſelf obliged to pay, after the deceaſe of a perſon from whom they have no expectations." She aſſured me ſhe would never die in any one's debt. "But how is it poſſible you ſhould be aſſured of that, who are for ever in debt to ſo many perſons, and have ſo many other occaſions for your money than diſcharging of your debts, and are reſolved to have ſo many as long as you live." Her anſwer was as before mentioned (*added after her death*) and the event juſtified her conduct, if any thing could juſtify a conduct, which reaſon and revelation muſt condemn. Such was this grand-daughter of Oliver, who inherited more of his conſtitution of body and complexion of mind, than any of his deſcendants and relations with whom I have happened to be acquainted; and I have had ſome acquaintance with many others of his grandchildren; and have ſeen his ſon Richard, and Richard's ſon Oliver, who had ſomething indeed of the ſpirit of his grandfather, but all his other diſtinguiſhing qualifications ſeemed vaſtly inferior to the lady, whoſe character I have ſincerely repreſented as it has long appeared to S. S.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh grand-daughter of Oliver lord prot. by mr. Brooke.

'The old lady (mrs. Bendyſh) was a very ſingular character, and there was ſomething in her perſon when ſhe was dreſſed, and in company, that could not fail of attracting at once, the notice and reſpect of any ſtrangers that entered the room where ever ſhe was, though the company were ever ſo numerous, and though many of them might be more ſplendid in their appearance. Splendid, indeed, ſhe never was, her highest

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendysh

highest dress being a plain silk, but it was usually of the richest sort; though, as far as I can remember, of what is called a quaker's colour; and she wore besides a kind of black silk hood, or scarf, that I rarely, if ever, observed to be worn by ladies of her time; and though hoops were in fashion long before her death, nothing, I suppose, could have induced her to wear one. I can so far recollect her countenance, as to confirm what is observed by mr. Say, of her likeness to the best pictures of Oliver; and she no less resembled him in the qualities of enterprize, resolution, courage, and enthusiasm. She looked upon him as the first and greatest of mankind, and also as the best; in talking of herself, on the mention of any good quality, she would say she learned it of her grandfather, and would add, if she had any thing valuable, she learned it all from him. She must certainly have had an engaging and entertaining turn of conversation, or she could not have fixed the attention of myself, when a boy of twelve or fourteen, and of another still younger, and as volatile; and have made us often happy in listening to her discourse, whether it concerned the history of herself and her own times, or whether it consisted of advice and instruction to us, or was a mixture of both. It is impossible to say what figure she might not have made in the world, had she been placed in an elevated station, and been honoured with the confidence of a prince or minister, and I believe there is no station to which her spirit would have been unequal. In the circumstances, therefore, in which she was left, with an income, I think, of 2, or 300l. a year, it was natural that sometimes as far, or rather farther than her fortune would admit, she engaged in projects of business of different kinds, by which I have been

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendysh

told, ſhe was much oftner a loſer than a gainer. One into which ſhe entered, was the grazing of cattle; her going to fairs to buy them, in the only equipage ſhe had, a one horſe chaiſe, afforded exerciſe at once for her courage and enthuſiaſm; travelling in the night was to her the ſame as in the day; and in the worſt roads and weather, as in the beſt; nor could ſhe encounter any dangers, in which it would be too little to ſay ſhe was perfectly fearleſs; it comes nearer to her character to ſay, which ſhe would moſt enjoy. I have heard her ſay, that when in the darkeſt night, on a wild open heath, with the roads of which ſhe was quite unacquainted, ſhe has had to encounter the moſt dreadful thunder ſtorm, ſhe has then been happy, has ſung this or that pſalm, and doubted not that angels ſurrounded her chaiſe, and protected her. She was as little fearful of encountering other dangers; in particular, ſhe delivered a relation from impriſonment for high-treaſon, on account of the Rye-houſe plot, by a bold and well concerted ſtratagem, though perfectly ſenſible of the vindictive ſpirit of the king and duke, and that her own life muſt have paid the price of his eſcape, had ſhe been detected. I have heard that ſhe was privy to this plot when it was hatching, and you know it never came to more. I have alſo heard from herſelf, and it was confirmed by my father, and others, from good authority, that ſhe was in the ſecret of the revolution; that ſhe would go into ſhops in different parts of the town, under a pretence of cheapening ſilks and other goods, and in going out to her coach, would take the opportunity to drop bundles of papers, to prepare the minds of the people for that happy event. For ſhe might ſafely be truſted with any ſecret, were it ever ſo important. This art of ſecret keeping, I have heard her ſay, ſhe learned from

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh

from her grandfather; for that when ſhe was only ſix years of age, ſhe has ſat between his knees when he has held a cabinet-council, and on very important affairs; and on ſome of them objecting to her being there, he has ſaid 'there was no ſe-'cret he would truſt with any of them, that he 'would not truſt with that infant.' And to prove that he was not miſtaken, he has told her ſomething as in confidence, and under the charge of ſecrecy, and then urged her mother and grandmother to extort it from her by promiſes, careſſes, and bribes, and theſe failing, by threatenings and ſevere whippings; but ſhe held ſteady againſt all with amazing diſpaſſionate firmneſs, expreſſing her duty to her mother, but her greater duty to keep her promiſe of ſecrecy to her grandfather, and the confidence he had repoſed in her. I have heard both my father and mr. Say, and others mention this; and I know they had no doubt of the truth of it: I recollect too, that archbiſhop Tillotſon introduced her to q. Mary, in order that a penſion might be ſettled upon her, to ſupport her in ſome degree of dignity to what ſhe had known in the beginning of her days; but the death of that excellent prelate following ſoon after, and the queen's the month ſucceeding to it, all hope was defeated. Happening to travel in a London ſtage, in company with two gentlemen who had ſwords on, ſhe informed them of her deſcent from Oliver, and, as uſual, was extolling him with all that rapture to which her idolizing him to enthuſiaſm led her; when one of her fellow-travellers deſcended ſo much below the man, though his appearance was that of a gentleman, as to treat his memory with groſs indignity and abuſe, ſhe anſwered it with all the ſpirit that was inherent in her, till the coach ſtopped and they got out, on which ſhe inſtantly drew the other gentleman's ſword,

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

ſword, called this a poltroon and a coward, for behaving as he had done to a woman, and now challenged him to ſhew himſelf a man, told him ſhe was prepared to treat him as he might expect from his inſolence, were ſhe a man; and inſiſted, if he would act like ſuch, on his not taking ſhelter under pretence of her ſex. In a violent fever, being thought paſt recovery, and inſenſible to any thing that might be ſaid, her aunt, lady Fauconberg, and other company being in the room, and her ladyſhip, though Oliver's daughter, giving too much way to things ſaid in diſhonor of his memory by ſome preſent, to the aſtoniſhment of all, ſhe raiſed herſelf up, and with great ſpirit ſaid, "if ſhe did not believe her grandmother to have been one of the moſt virtuous women in the world, ſhe ſhould conclude her ladyſhip to be a baſtard; wondering how it could be poſſible that the daughter of the greateſt and beſt man that ever lived could be ſo degenerate, as not only to ſit with patience to hear his memory ſo ill-treated, but to ſeem herſelf to aſſent to it." I have often heard her ſay, that "next to the twelve apoſtles, he was the firſt ſaint in heaven, and was placed next to them:" on evenings that ſhe has ſpent at my father's, ſhe has ſeemed to be in enthuſiaſtic raptures, when religion made part of the ſubject of converſation; and ſeldom would leave the room, though it were twelve at night, or later, without ſinging a pſalm; ſhe then would go into her chaiſe in high joy, to return to her houſe, which was a conſiderable way from the town where my father lived. My account of mrs. Bendyſh's poſterity is not ſo exact as I could wiſh; but a letter which I expect in a few days from my friend mr. Luſon, who is one of the beſt and moſt amiable men I know, will, I hope, enable you to place in your collection, and tranſmit to poſterity, a complete character of this

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh

very extraordinary woman, who wanted only to have acted in a superior sphere to be ranked by historians amongst the most admirable heroines. Had she been in the situation of a Zenobia, she would have supported her empire, and defended her capital with equal skill and resolution; but she would never have lived to decorate the triumph of an Aurelian, or have given up a secretary of the fidelity and abilities of a Longinus to save herself. If she had been in the situation of Elizabeth, she would, without scruple, have cut off the heads of twenty Marys, who, by surviving her, might have overturned the happy establishment she had formed, and would as gloriously have defended her kingdom against a spanish armada, or any hostile force whatever, and have rather inwardly triumphed, than been intimidated at the most formidable preparations against her. On re-perusing mr. Say, I find I have said something similar of this lady, to what is said by him; but it was from my own original ideas of her, and not from having read his account. J. Brooke.*'

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh the grand-daughter of Oliver, lord protector, by mr. H. Luson.

' Says mr. Hewling Luson, in a letter to dr. Brooke, ' I find, sir, that mr. Say's character of mrs. Bendysh, has much engaged the public notice; the first sight I had of this character was about twelve years ago, when it was put into my hands at London, by a lady who asked me my opinion of it, because she knew I was well acquainted with Yarmouth and its neighbourhood. The copy which was shewn to me, was taken, as I was informed, from a manuscript in the library of sir Rich. Ellys. Cromwell was so great in his courage, in his parts, in his hypocrisy, in his politics, and in his fortune, and these conjoined, produced effects in his own days, so astonishing, and even down to

* This letter is dated Norwich, april 28, 1773.

our

our times so interesting, that the public curiosity is naturally excited to trace the fate of his own family from his time to our own. He succeeded in giving the mortal wound to *monarchial tyranny*; it was wounded, but did not expire; it languished indeed, yet lived through the two succeeding reigns, till at length, exhausted by the wasting wound of the republican hero, it finally gave up its horrid ghost, with the abdication of James. This, and no more, was the merit of Cromwell. Nothing could be more remote from national freedom, than the politics and government of the usurper, unless it were the principles and manners of the times; these were too warlike, too vindictive, and too illiberal, to receive a constitutional establishment of public liberty. Cromwell conquered tyranny, but he did not establish freedom.

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh.

Mr. Say's character of mrs. Bendysh is perfectly just; in my opinion, it is well drawn, and exhibits a striking likeness. Mr. Say, with whom I was perfectly well acquainted, was a most ingenious, modest, worthy man; he sought his happiness, and found it in domestic peace and contemplative retirement: his wife was one of the best of women; he married her out of the family of mr. Carter, a wealthy merchant at Yarmouth, to whom mr. Say was nearly related*: this mr. Carter married the daughter of general Ireton, and the sister of mrs. Bendysh; so that mr. Say, being thus connected with the family, had every possible advantage for an accurate examination of mrs. Bendysh's character. This son-in-law of Ireton died at a very advanced age, about the year 1723. I well remember his person, but his wife died long before my time. There was no issue from this

* She died in 1744-5, within a year after her husband.

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

marriage*. I was young, not more than ſixteen, when mrs. Bendyſh died, in 1727, or 1728; yet ſhe came ſo often to my father's houſe, that I remember her perſon, her dreſs, her manner, and her converſation (which were all ſtrikingly peculiar) with great preciſion; and I have heard much more of her than I have ſeen; ſhe was certainly, both without and within, in her perſon and in her ſpirits, exactly like her grandfather the protector; her features, the turn of her face, and the expreſſion of her countenance, all agreed very exactly to the excellent pictures I have ſeen of the protector, in the Cromwell family; and whoever looks upon the print, prefixed to the octavo "life of Cromwell," ſaid to be publiſhed by the late biſhop Gibſon, about the year 1725, which exactly agrees with theſe pictures, will have a clear idea of mrs. Bendyſh's perſon, if their imaginations can add a female dreſs, a few years in age, and a very little ſoftening of the features; I refer to that print, be-

* "When I was a boy, ſays mr. Luſon, they uſed to ſhew a large chamber in the houſe of mr. Carter, which had alſo been the houſe of his father, in which, as the tradition went, the infamous murder of Cha. I. on the ſcaffold was finally determined. A meeting of the principal officers in the army was held in this chamber; they choſe to be above ſtairs for the privacy of their conference; they ſtrictly commanded no perſon ſhould come near the room, except a man appointed to attend; their dinner, which was ordered at four, was put off, from time to time, till paſt eleven at night; they then came down, took a very ſhort repaſt, and immediately all ſet off poſt, many for London, and ſome for the quarters of the army. This ſtory, ſir, I give you from the very doubtful authority of tradition, for it has no better foundation.' This, though it no ways materially concerns mrs. Bendyſh, was too curious to be omitted, particularly as it was ſo ſhort. It is generally ſaid, that the violent death of k. Cha. I. was finally determined upon at Windſor; but there can be little doubt, that ſo momentous a circumſtance would require more than one, probably many meetings.

cauſe

cause the fine engraving of Cromwell in the Houbraken collection bears very little resemblance to the pictures in the Cromwell family, and no resemblance at all to mrs. Bendysh.

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh

'Mrs. Bendysh had as much of Cromwell's courage as a female constitution could receive, which was often expressed with more ardor than the rules of female decorum could excuse. That enthusiasm, in which Cromwell was generally but an actor, in her was sincere and original; she had not merely the courage to face danger, but she had also that perfect undisturbed possession of her faculties, which left her free to contrive the best means to repel or to avoid it. Mrs. Bendysh lived through, what the dissenters but too justly called, "the troublesome times," by which they meant the times when the penal laws against conventicles were strained to their utmost rigor: the preaching of this sect was then held in the closest concealment, whilst the preachers went in momentary danger of being dragged out by spies and informers to heavy fines and severe imprisonments. With these spies and informers she maintained a perpetual war. This kind of bustle was, in all respects, in the the true taste of her spirit; I have heard many stories of her dealings with these ungracious people; sometimes she circumvented and outwitted them, and sometimes she bullied them; and the event generally was, that she got the poor parson out of their clutches. Upon these occasions, and upon all others, when they could express their attachment to her, mrs. Bendysh was sure of the common people; she was, as she deserved to be, very dear to them; when she had money, she gave it freely to such as wanted; and when she had none, which was pretty often the case, they were sure of receiving civility and commiseration: she was not barely charitable; she practised an exalted

 humanity;

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh

humanity; if in the meanest sick room, she found the sufferer insufficiently or improperly attended, she turned attendant herself, and would sit hours in the poorest chamber to administer support or consolation to the afflicted: in this noble employment she passed much of her time. As mrs. Bendysh was thus beloved by the poor, to whom she was beneficent, she was respected by the richer sort of all parties, to whom, when she kept clear of her enthusiastic freaks, she was highly entertaining. She had strong and masculine sense, a free and spirited elocution, much knowledge of the world, great dignity in her manner, and a most engaging address. The place of her residence was called the Salt-Pans, whilst the salt-works were carried on there, but the proper name is South-Town, i. e. south of Yarmouth: in this place, which is quite open to the road, I have very often seen her in the morning, stumping about with an old straw hat on her head, her hair about her ears, without stays, and when it was cold, an old blanket about her shoulders, and a staff in her hand; in a word, exactly accoutred to mount the stage as a witch in Macbeth; yet if, at such a time, she was accosted by any person of rank or breeding, that dignity of her manner, and politeness of her stile, which nothing could efface, would instantly break through the veil of debasement, which concealed her native grandeur; and a stranger to her customs might become astonished to find himself addressed by a princess, while he was looking at a mumper.

"Mrs. Bendysh resembled the protector in nothing more than in that restless, unabated activity of spirit, which, by the coincidence of a thousand favorable circumstances, conducted him to the summit of power and of fame, and entangled her generally, unfavored by success, in a thousand embarrassments

embarraſſments and diſgraces, yet ſhe never fainted or was wearied; "One proſpect loſt, another ſtill ſhe gain'd;" and the enthuſiaſm of her faith kept place with, or to ſpeak more truly, far out-ran the activity of her mind. Perhaps warm enthuſiaſm of all kinds, and in all tempers, by attaching the temper ſolely to the attainment and fruition of its object, either entirely overlooks, or lightly eſtimates every objection, however invincible, and every obſtacle, however inſurmountable, which may ariſe in the neceſſary path of its progreſs. Thus it was with her, and the habit of her mind and her temper concurred to render her inflexibly obſtinate, and incurably deaf to every ſuggeſtion in oppoſition to her reſolves. Mrs. Bendyſh had, however, one conſtant, never-failing reſource againſt the vexation of diſappointments; for, as ſhe determined, at all events, to "ſerve the Lord with gladneſs," her way was to rejoice at every thing as it arrived: if ſhe ſucceeded, ſhe was thankful for that; and if ſhe ſuffered adverſity, which was generally her lot, ſhe was vaſtly more thankful for that; and, ſhe ſo managed, that her ſpiritual joy always increaſed with her outward ſufferings. Happy delirium of pious enthuſiaſm!

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

'Mrs. Bendyſh's religion was in the higheſt ſtrain of calviniſtic enthuſiaſm; and dr. Owen, in his writings, was her ſpiritual guide. She never doubted the validity of her election to the kingdom of heaven. But mrs. Bendyſh's enthuſiaſm never carried her to greater lengths of extravagance than in the juſtification of her grandfather, of whoſe memory ſhe was paſſionately fond. It, however, unfortunately happened, that her fancy led her to defend him exactly in that part of his character which was leaſt defenſible. She valued him, no doubt, very highly, as a general and politician; but ſhe had got it fixed in her head,

 that

NUMBER XXVIII. Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh

that this kind of fame was vain and worthless, when compared with the gracious glory of Oliver's saintship. "A chosen vessel," he was, "a regenerated child of God, divinely inspired," and much more jargon of this sort, she was perpetually attempting to translate from her own imagination into her auditors; now, it could not but happen, that, for five hundred who might be prevailed with to receive Oliver as a great general, not five could be found who would admit him as a great saint; and this constant kicking against Oliver's saintship, wrought the lady sore travail. On such occasions her friends gave way to her whims, or laughed them off; but, when her faith in Oliver was gravely contested by strangers, great and fearful was her wrath. Mrs. Bendysh gravely insisted in conversation with her friends, that Oliver was one day seeking the lord, with such fervor of devotion, and striving for a gracious answer with such vehemence of spirit, that the tears were forced from him in such abundance, as to run under the closet-door into the next room. This, to be sure, was snivelling to some purpose. A gentleman, to whom this information was particularly addressed, observed, in reply, "that it was difficult to say precisely, what abundant fountains of tears might fill up and run over the lord's chosen vessels; yet he could not help suspecting, that the flood under the closet-door, occasioned by the protector's struggles, was derived from some other source than his eyes." This she bore pretty well. But it happened in a stage coach, where she was not known, mrs. Bendysh fell into a violent dispute in behalf of the protector: the opponent was as hot and as violent as the lady; and if, towards the end of the stage, their anger subsided, it was not for want of wrath, or of words to keep it up, but for want of breath

to

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendysh

to give it utterance. After they went out of the coach, and had taken some refreshment, the old lady very calmly and respectfully desired to speak apart with the gentleman who had been the opponent in the dispute. When she had him alone, she told him with great composure, "he had, in the grossest manner, belied and abused the most pious man that ever lived; that Cromwell's blood, that flowed in her veins, would not allow her to pass over the indignities cast on his memory in her presence; that she could not handle a sword, but could fire a pistol as well as he, and that she demanded immediate satisfaction to the injured honor of her family." The gentleman was exceedingly amazed at the oddness of this address; but, as he happened to carry about him good sense enough to teach him how to act upon the spot, he immediately told her, "there were many great qualities in Oliver, which he honored as much as she could; that, if he had known, or suspected, her relation to him, he would not have said a word on the subject to give her offence, and that he sincerely asked her pardon." This submission compleatly satisfied her, and they finished their journey with much pleasure and good-humour; but saint Oliver was not again brought upon the tapis. The truth of this story I never heard questioned.

As the whole of mrs. Bendysh's personal œconomy was not of the common form, her hours of visiting went generally out of the common season. She would very frequently come and visit at my father's at nine or ten at night, and sometimes later, if the doors were not shut up. On such visits she generally stayed till about one in the morning. Such late visits, in those sober times, were considered by her friends as highly inconvenient, yet nobody complained of them to

her,

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

her. The reſpect ſhe univerſally commanded gave her a licence in this, and many other irregularities. She would, on her viſits, drink wine in great plenty; and the wine uſed to put her tongue into very briſk motion; but I do not remember that ſhe was ever diſgracefully expoſed by it. There was an old mare, which had been the faithful companion of mrs. Bendyſh's adventures during many years. The old mare and her manœvres, were as well known at Yarmouth, as the old lady. On this mare ſhe was generally mounted; but towards the end of her life, the mare was prevailed with to draw a chaiſe, in which mrs. Bendyſh often ſeated herſelf. Mrs. Bendyſh would never ſuffer a ſervant to attend her in theſe night viſits; "God," ſhe ſaid, "was her guard, and ſhe would have no other." Her dreſs on theſe viſits, though it was in a taſte of her own, was always grave and handſome. At about one in the morning, for ſhe never finiſhed her round of viſits ſooner, ſhe uſed to put herſelf on the top of the mare, or into the chaiſe, and ſet off on her return. When the mare began to move, mrs. Bendyſh began to ſing a pſalm, or one of Watts's hymns*, in a very loud, but not a very harmonious key. This I have often heard: and thus the two old ſouls, the mare and her miſtreſs, one gently trotting, and the other loudly ſinging, jogged on the length of a ſhort mile from Yarmouth, which brought them home.'—I could not ſhorten theſe curious and well-written anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, without doing an injuſtice to theſe memoirs.

* Dr. Watts was well known to mrs. Bendyſh, and her family; for in the Horæ Lyricæ of the doctor's, is a copy of verſes, dated 1699, to mrs. B. Bendyſh againſt tears: another, dated ſept. 3, 1701, intitled, the Indian Philoſopher, addreſſed to mr. Hen. Bendyſh, her ſecond ſon, upon his marriage; and a third called, the life of ſouls, dated 1704, to dr. Tho. Gibſon, the

protector

No. XXIX.

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, esq. lord-lieut. of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law, the protector Oliver's lords.

THE Fleetwoods are sprung from an ancient family, formerly seated in Lancashire, and from the offices many of them held, and the honors so liberally bestowed upon them, especially by k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I. it might have been expected that all of the name would have been eminently loyal; but the particular subject of these pages, with others of his relations, were much attached to republican principles. It will not, I presume, be unacceptable to my readers, to have the history of this family precede the life of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood, as it will be curious to mark the difference of sentiment, as well as employments of the Fleetwoods. NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

John Fleetwood, of Little-Plumpton, in Lancashire, gent. lived in the reign of k. Edw. III. his eldest son and heir was Hen. Fleetwood, of the same place, gent. who was living 3rd k. Hen. VI. he left Edm. his son and heir, of Hesketh, in the same county, gent. living 13th k. Edw. IV. he married Eliz. daughter of Rob. or Roger Holland, esq. their eldest son was Will. Fleetwood, also of Hesketh, esq. who married Helen, daughter of Rob. Standish, esq. by her he had 4 sons and 2 daughters; 1. John Fleet- Antiquity. Genealogy.

protector Richard's son-in-law. A paper, signed I. D. in the London magazine for 1775.

wood,

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwood's of Penwortham, in Lancashire.

wood, of Penwortham, in Lancashire, esq. who obtained a confirmation of the following arms from Will. Harvey, esq. clarencieux, party per-pale, nebule, azure and argent, 6 martlets counterchanged; and they have since added for a crest, a wolf trippant, regardant, or, wounded in the shoulder proper. Rich. the grandson of this John, was seated at Calwicke, in Staffordshire, and was created by k. Ja. I. a baronet; he was a roman-catholic, and one of those whom the house of Commons in 1641, petitioned k. Cha. I. to secure as a recusant; this, however, did not discourage him from following the royal banner, under which he was taken prisoner at the relief of Namptwich, in 1643: the title is still enjoyed by his descendant, who is also of the church of Rome: if I am rightly informed, this branch is much impoverished by supplying the unfortunate part of the royal family upon the continent with very large sums of money, the estate at Calwicke is disposed of, and the seat of these baronets is now in Cheshire. 2. Tho. of whom below. 3. Rob. of Penwortham, esq. whose descendants were also loyalists; John Fleetwood, of that place, esq. was fined for his attachment to k. Cha. I. 641l. 3s. 4d. his son Edward was set down a knight of the royal oak, his estate was then valued at 1000l. per ann. The Fleetwoods, of Wisham, in Lancashire, were also descended, I suppose, from Rob. of Penwortham; but the most memorable of this family was sir Will. his natural son; who was called to the degree of serjeant-at law, in 1580, and in 1592, appointed queen's-serjeant; he was also knighted, and made recorder of London. Sir Will. was a great wit, as well as a good antiquary and historian, which several valuable literary works evince; but he was a sycophant to the court, the worst actions of which he justified;

sir

sir Will. purchased an estate at Great-Missenden, in Bucks, where he was buried; his death happened feb. 28, 1594-5; by Mariana, daughter of John Barley, of Kingsley, in Bucks, esq. and widow of Rich. Serjeant, of Kimble, in that county, esq. he had 2 sons and 2 daughters; sir Will. was knighted at the Charter-house, by k. Ja. I. may 11, 1603; he represented the county of Bucks, in the 1st, 18th, and 21st, of k. Ja. I. and the 3rd of k. Cha. I.'s reign: This sir Will. married Ann, daughter of sir Ranulph Barton, of Smethels, in Lancashire, esq. Sir Tho. Fleetwood, knt. son of sir Will. the elder, was of the Middle-Temple, and attorney-general to Hen. prince of Wales. Sir Will. the elder's daughters were, Cordelia, married to sir David Foulis, bart. and Eliz. married to sir Tho. Chaloner, knt. tutor to prince Henry, by whom she had several children; three of the sons were, sir Will. Chaloner, created a baronet by k. Cha. II. Tho. and James, two of k. Cha. I.'s judges. 4. Edm. Fleetwood, 4th child of Will. of Hesketh, was a Monk at Sion, in Middlesex. 5. Agnes, married to John Jellibrand, of Chorley, in Lancashire, esq. and 6. Janet, who became the wife of John Blackledge, of Leyland, also in Lancashire, esq.

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods of Great-Missenden, Bucks.

Tho. Fleetwood, esq. 2nd son of Will. was born at his father's seat of Hesketh, but purchasing the manor of the Vache, in Bucks, he settled there; he was treasurer of the royal mint, in Southwark, and surveyor of the possessions of k. Edw. VI. in Cheshire, a member of parlement for Bucks, 5th q. Eliz. and also sheriff for that county and Bedford; he died nov. 1, 1570, aged 52; having married twice; 1st. Barbara, who was an heiress; and, 2ndly, Bridget, daughter of sir John Spring, of Lavingham, in Suffolk, knt. (she surviving him, re-married to sir Rob. Wingfield, of Letheringham, in Suffolk, knt.) the

Tho. Fleetwood, of the Vache, Bucks, esq.

issue

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

issue by these marriages were 18 children by the former wife, and 14 by the latter; the names of such as survived him, that I have met with, were, 1. Everard Fleetwood, esq. member for Chipping-Wycomb, 43rd q. Eliz. (who, by Joan Cheney, had a son named John, and other children). 2. Rob. 3. Fra. (both of them minors at their father's death). 4. Mary, married to Peter Dormer, esq. these were by Barbara his first lady: from the second marriage came, 5. sir Geo. Fleetwood, knt. 6. Sir Will. Fleetwood, knt. 7. James, lord bishop of Worcester. 8. Edw. 9. Mich. 10. Hen. seated at Longby, in Bucks, a member for Chipping-Wycomb in that county, 43rd of q. Eliz.'s reign, he married Eliz. daughter of Edw. Fust, of London, esq. 11. Edm. ancestor of the Fleetwoods, of Roshall, in Lancashire. 12. Bridget, married to sir Will. Smith, of Hill-Hall, in Sussex, knt. ancestors of the baronets of that place. 13. Joyce, married first to sir Hewit Osborne, knt. ancestor of the dukes of Leeds; and 2ndly. sir Peter Frechville, of Stavely, in Derbyshire, knt. The three sons of this marriage, sir Geo. sir Will. and dr. Ja. Fleetwood, require to be particularly mentioned; I shall defer noticing sir Will. until I have given the history of the others, as he was the ancestor of Cha. lord-lieut. of Ireland; and I will notice the bishop before his brother sir Geo. —— Dr. Ja. Fleetwood, son of Tho. Fleetwood, by his 2nd lady, was celebrated for his loyalty, which occasioned his being ejected from all his ecclesiastical preferments, then very considerable; after this he became chaplain to the earl of River's regiment, and had the care of the two eldest princes at the battle of Edgehill; for his services there, he was, by special command of k. Cha. I. honored with a doctor of divinity's degree, appointed

Fleetwoods of Roshall, in Lancashire.

Dr. Fleetwood, bishop of Worcester.

ed chaplain to Cha. pr. of Wales, and was presented to the rectory of Sutton-Coldfield, in Warwickshire; being deprived of which, he became tutor to the earls of Lichfield, Kildare, and and Sterling, and afterwards to Esme, duke of Richmond and Lenox, and to Cha. who succeeded to those ducal honors; with the former of these dukes he retired into France, and returned at the restoration; when k. Cha. II. in reward for his sufferings gave him many preferments, and ultimately, the bishopric of Worcester: his lordship died july 17, 1683, aged 81 years, leaving a family.—— Sir Geo. Fleetwood, knt. another son of Tho. Fleetwood, esq.* was seated at the Vache, in Bucks, he was a member of parlement for Chipping-Wycomb, 28th q. Eliz. and was knighted by k. Ja. I. at the Charter-house, may 11, 1603; he died dec. 21, 1620, and was buried at the church of Chalfont St. Giles near his seat: sir Geo. married Cath. daughter of Hen. Denny, of Cheshunt, Herts, esq. (by Honora, daughter of Will. lord Grey, of Wilton, and sister of sir Edw. Denny, earl of Norwich) she died march 9, 1634-5, and was buried near her husband; they had 8 sons and 5 daughters; 1. Arthur. 2. Sir Edw. Fleetwood, knt. a commander, in 1624, of a regiment of foot, in the expedition under count Mansfield, for the recovery of the Palatinate; he was also an adventurer for cultivating Virginia. 3. Cha. of the Vache (who by Ann, his wife, had a daughter Honoria, married to Sam. Cradock, esq.) 4. Geo. who also became possessed of the manor of the Vache, he died may 28, 1628; having married Ann,

Fleetwoods.

Fleetwood of the Vache, Bucks, continued.

* Probably sir Geo. Fleetwood, knt. was the eldest son of the 2nd marriage, as he had the family seat of the Vache, and it is not unlikely that the male descendants of the first marriage became extinct in his time.

sister

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

sister of sir David Watkins, knt. she was buried at Chalfont St. Giles, june 3, 1673; by her he had Geo. Fleetwood, of the Vache, esq. (who by Hester his wife, had Cha. Geo. Rob. and Eliz. the two former died infants) and David Fleetwood, also of the Vache, esq. buried at Chalfont, jan. 26, 1692-3. 5. Tho. 6. Henry. 7. James. 8. Will. 9. Sibel. 10. Bridget, married to Lawrence Ashburnham, of Bromham, esq. father of sir Denny Ashburnham, created a bart. 11. Ann. 12. Honoria. and 13. Joyce.

Sir Will, Fleetwood, of Crandford, Northamptonshire, knt.

Sir Will. Fleetwood, a son of the 2nd marriage of Tho. Fleetwood, of the Vache, esq. settled at Cranford, in Northamptonshire; he was knighted, and appointed receiver of the court of Wards. Sir Will. by Joan, daughter of Will. Clifton, esq. and sister of Gervace lord Clifton, the relict of —— Coplestone, esq. had 6 sons and 5 daughters. 1. Sir Miles Fleetwood, of Aldwinckle, in Northamptonshire, knt. also receiver of the court of Wards; he represented Hyndon, in Wilts, in the long-parlement: By Ann, daughter of —— Luke, esq. he had sir Geo. Fleetwood, knighted by k. Cha. I. june 3, 1632, who was in the royal army before the civil war, but submitted to the protector Oliver, and was appointed by his highness in 1657, one of the committee of Bucks; Will. Roger, Cha. Dorothy, Ann, Martha, and Eliz.

Fleetwoods of Crowley, in Northamptonshire.

2. Sir Gervace Fleetwood, of Crowley, in Northamptonshire, knighted by k. Ja. I. at the seat of his brother sir Will. he was returned a member of parlement for Chipping-Wycomb, 4th of that reign: and adhering to k. Cha. I. he was fined by the parlement 566l. 13s. 4d. He married Eliz. daughter of —— Lambert, esq. 3. Tho. 4. Sir John Fleetwood, knt. also member for Chipping-Wycomb, 4th k. Ja. I. 5. Sir Will. of whom see below. 6. Geo. lord Fleetwood, in Sweden,

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

Sweden, whither he went, and distinguished himself so much in the army under the illustrious k. Gustavus-Adolphus, that he was declared a general, and created a baron of that kingdom; his lordship was well known, and much esteemed by the protector Oliver, to whom he applied in 1655-6, requesting men and money to assist his sovereign, k. Cha. IX. to which his highness consented, if the treaty then carried on with the swedish ambassador came to a good conclusion; in that case, it being stipulated, that he should have commissions to raise 2000 men, in addition to the 4000 already granted, whom he designed to form into two regiments, and to command both of them himself: by a swedish lady, named Gylenstierna, he had Gustavus-Miles, 2nd lord Fleetwood; Geo.-Will. Fleetwood, and Adolphus-Jacobus Fleetwood, naturalized in England, in 1656. 7. Hester. 8. Bridget. 9. Cath. 10. Joan., and 11. Eliz.

Sir Will. Fleetwood, jun. knt. seated at Aldwinckle and Woodstock.

Sir Will. Fleetwood, of Aldwincle and Woodstock, knt. 5th son of sir Will. Fleetwood, of Cransfield, was knighted by k. Ja. I. when that monarch honored him with a visit in 1603; to which sovereign, and his successor, k. Cha. I. he was cup-bearer, and comptroller to both of them, of Woodstock-park. Sir Will. was a member of the long-parlement for the borough of Woodstock, and retained his loyalty to k. Cha. I. but when his majesty retired from Oxford, he was obliged to surrender himself a prisoner to col. Rainsborough, and threw himself upon the mercy of the parlement, who sent him a prisoner to Warwick-castle, and fined him 510l. he survived the restoration, and again represented the same place as he had done in the long-parlement, and was restored to his place of cup-bearer. Sir Will. had two wives; his first lady's name is unknown, his

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

2nd was of the family of Harvey; by the former, he had three sons, by the latter several. 1. Sir Miles Fleetwood, of Aldwinckle, knighted by k. Cha. II. who left descendants. 2. Colonel Will. Fleetwood. 3. Geo. a col. in the parlement army, one of k. Cha. I. judges, and a lord of the protector Oliver's other-house: his life has been ready given in vol. I. 4. Charles, son-in-law of the elder protector, whose history will be given in the succeeding pages, and several other children.

From this history it appears, that the Fleetwoods, from a very private family in Lancashire, made a rapid progress in honors, acquiring in a short time, the hereditary titles of baron of Sweden, and baronets in England; gave a bishop to Worcester (as they have since to Ely*) with many knights: exclusive of these, were Oliver the protector's lords, Cha. and Geo. the former of whom was son-in-law to that sovereign, who appointed him to the government of Ireland, and after his death he was declared commander in chief of the british army.

Charles Fleetwood, esq. son-in-law of the protector Oliver, in contradiction to the sentiments of most of his family, early espoused the cause of the subjects against k. Cha. I. which so pleased the parlement, that upon their depriving sir Will. Fleetwood, his uncle, of the receivership of the court of Wards, they gave it to him; an ordinance for that purpose was passed by both houses at Westminster, in the beginning of 1644. He was one of those gentlemen of the Inns of court who learnt the military duties, and formed themselves into a guard to protect the person of the earl of Essex, the parlement general; in march,

* Dr. Will. Fleetwood, was elected bishop of St. Asaph's, and was translated from thence to Ely, where he sat until his death, in 1723.

1644-5,

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

1644-5, he was a trooper under that nobleman; soon after he obtained the rank of colonel of foot, had the government of Bristol given him upon its reduction by the parlement; and, in october, in that same year, he was conducted to the house of commons in triumph, as one of the returned knights for the county of Bucks. The parlement appointed him, in june 1647, one of their commissioners to treat with the king; but from the temper of both parties, it was attended with no good effect; though he was so partially disposed to the interest of the army, he was no ways concerned in the violent death of the sovereign; after that unhappy catastrophe, he was inferior to few in the power he had in the army, so that he possessed some of the first places under the commonwealth; he was raised to the rank of lieutenant-general, and made one of the council of state. He particularly distinguished himself at the battle near Worcester, in which k. Cha. II. suffered a total defeat; and he and Lambert so won the regard of Cromwell that day, that it was with difficulty that he was prevented from knighting them.

Upon Ireton's death, Cromwell fixed upon him to marry his widow, not only on account of his own interest, but also for that of his numerous relations, several of whom were persons of no small weight in the army, particularly Lambert*. As he was now the son-in-law of the lord-general Cromwell, he procured him, in june, 1652, the post of commander in chief of all the forces in Ireland; and, at the same time, got him invested with a commissionership for the civil department; and this that he might pave the way

* Besides the relations of mr. Fleetwood, mentioned in the pedigree, Lambert, col. Scudamore, mr. Fairclough, and many others, then conspicuous persons, were allied to him.

NUMBER XXIX.
Fleetwoods.

for his intended grandeur: he embarked for that kingdom in september following*, and so entirely secured the island to the interest of his father-in-law, that the council was prevailed upon to proclaim him protector of Ireland, as well as England, which so pleased Oliver, that he declared him lord-lieutenant. But, notwithstanding his compliances to the protector, he joined with Disbrowe and Lambert, in violently opposing his taking the title of king, though the parlement, in 1657, offered it him: he was certainly greatly attached to a republican form of government; and which, some say, he imbibed from the prejudices his wife entertained against the kingly office: his affection to a commonwealth, and to the sectaries, how wild so ever their tenets were, particularly the anabaptists, was well known to the Cromwell family; and it is curious to see how artfully they endeavoured to deceive each other, particularly the father, and the son-in-law; Oliver, not thinking it safe to trust him in Ireland, where there were so many disaffected persons to his government, and the presbyterian worship, wrote him a most canting letter, to excuse sending his son Henry over; who, indeed, only went with a military commission; but, in fact, was to watch and guard his conduct till an opportunity should offer to supersede him in that government, which some time after offered. To sweeten this disgrace, he was, in december following, made one of the new created lords,

* Whilst mr. Fleetwood was in Ireland, he was elected, in 1654, member for Woodstock and Marlborough; it was customary during the protectoral governments, as may have been observed by the reader, to return the same member for various places: the same happened to Fleetwood in 1656, when he sat as member for the counties of Oxford and Norfolk, and the borough of Marlborough.

and

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

and placed in the other-houfe: he had before been appointed principal of the major-generals, which were fet over England and Wales, and to whom the government of the nation was arbitrarily committed: the counties he prefided over were numerous; they were Norfolk, Suffolk, Effex, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Oxford, Bucks, and Hertford; the three latter he governed in perfon, the others were left to the care of his deputy, major Haynes*.

He wifhed to be declared commander in chief in Scotland; but the fame reafons forbad that as occafioned his recal from Ireland: he was a dif-content during the latter part of Oliver's protectorfhip, but much more fo in Richard's; however, there is no truth in what either Heath or Bates fay, that he refufed to go to Whitehall, which was the more obferved, one of them pretends to remark, becaufe he lived fo near, and his fifter Claypoole was then dying, and all the family were bewailing fo great a calamity — but fo far is this from being the cafe, that he conftantly attended both during her's and the protector's illnefs, and gave Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, conftant, and even tender relations refpecting the fituation of their diforders. He had (to keep him from abfolute revolting) been cajolled by Oliver, with the hopes of fucceeding to the fovereignty; and, probably, he had been once appointed his fucceffor, for Thurloe, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, dated auguft 30, 1658, fays, that he did not think his father had declared a

* A perfon of the name of Farr wrote a letter to Haynes, and directed it to 'To the right rev. Father in God, right hon. 'in his highnefs the lord protector's council, right worfhipful 'in his country, and right worthy in himfelf, major-general 'Haynes.' Fleetwood fhewed this letter to Oliver, who replied 'They will jeer us! Has he any fleece upon his back?' 'No.' 'Then we had better take his jefts, and let him alone.'

 fucceffor;

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

ſucceſſor; though, before he was the ſecond time inſtalled, it is certain that he had, and ſealed it up in form of a letter, and directed it to Thurloe, but kept both the name of the perſon and the paper himſelf, and that after he fell ſick at Hampton-court, he ſent mr. John Barrington for it, telling him it lay upon the ſtudy table at Whitehall, but it was not found there, nor elſewhere, though it had been narrowly looked for.—Some think, that one of the protector's daughters, knowing its contents were in his favor, deſtroyed it.

Richard knowing his chagrin, and the extenſive power he had in the army, durſt not take upon him the government till he had aſked and obtained his conſent to be declared protector; and he ſigned the proclamation for that purpoſe, only becauſe he thought he ſhould rule him, as Richard was entirely unacquainted with public buſineſs. He was continued in all thoſe places the protector Oliver left him poſſeſſed of, and honored alſo with being named one of his highneſs Richard's privy counſellors, and appointed (with Diſbrowe) one of the lords of the Cinque-ports, and conſtable of Dover; but, as the protector knew his ſentiments, with regard to himſelf, and diſliked him alſo for that over-righteouſneſs, which was by no means his own diſpoſition; he never favored him with any of his confidence, but treated him with caution, if not diſlike; perceiving this, he was determined to dethrone Richard, in hopes of attaining to what he pretended he could never be ſatisfied in his conſcience in permitting another to enjoy, however near to him; but the ſectaries, perhaps, led him into this idea, by flattering him, 'that 'a truly godly man, that had commanded them 'in the wars, was to be preferred to ſuch a one 'as Richard, whom they conceived to have no 'true godlineſs.' To effect his purpoſe, he obliged the

the protector to diſſolve his parlement; and, in the end, to ſign his own quietus: upon the reſtoration of the rump-parlement, and with it the republic, he was appointed one of the council of ſtate, and next month lieutenant-general; but the parlement perceiving that his aim was to again ſubject the nations to the rule of the army, recalled their commiſſion, which they gave to ſir Anth.-Aſhley Cooper; fearful, however, of exaſperating him, they made him one of the commiſſioners to govern all the forces; they alſo gave him a company of horſe, and another of foot, and complimented him with the rangerſhip of St. James's park: all this, however, was not ſufficient to ſatisfy his ambition, or to atone for the affront he thought they had put upon him: he, therefore, forcibly withheld the members from going to the houſe, by which he ſuſpended their authority, ſo that the government became again veſted in the army: to oblige him, or rather Lambert (whoſe abject tool he was) they made him a member of their general council of ſtate, commander in chief, and one of the ſeven who were to conſult about a new form of government—weak man! he now thought he had near brought his ſchemes to bear; when the nation, effectually tired of the almoſt weekly revolutions, thought that the only way to give the nation quietneſs and peace, was to recal the exiled king.

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

Alarmed at the danger, and finding his intereſt rapidly decline, he wiſhed much to reſtore the government to the long-parlement; but, perceiving that in vain, he turned his thoughts upon making his peace with his ſovereign; and it is certain, that had he acted with boldneſs and reſolution, in favor of the reſtoration, he might have not only ſecured his pardon, but have acquired honor and riches, as his ſituation made him, at this time, of

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

no ſmall importance; he did, indeed, profeſs great duty and reſpect to his majeſty, and promiſed that, upon the landing of either the king, or the duke of York, in any part of England, he would openly declare for monarchy; but this was ſcarcely ſaying any thing, when ſo many were forward to offer their ſervices; he ſhould have thrown aſide all parleying, and embraced the moment, that, when loſt, was never to be regained. Whitlock, who had great penetration, and the beſt intelligence, urged his declaring openly for the king, and even undertook to be the meſſenger; and had, at one time, obtained his promiſe to ſend him, but the next moment came in Vane, Diſbrowe, and Berry, who giving him contrary advice, timid and irreſolute, he declared he could not do it without Lambert's conſent; and, though Whitlock told him that there was neither time nor reaſon for waiting Lambert's anſwer, yet he could not prevail. The folly of not following Whitlock's advice was near coſting him his life: the well-known hatred he had for monarchy, and the intereſt he had in the army, made the court anxious to have him taken off; but, through the interpoſition of lord Lichfield, he was, with difficulty ſaved, but not without being ſubject to ſuch pains, impriſonment, and confiſcation, as a ſubſequent act of parlement ſhould adjudge: happily for him, he experienced ſo much mercy as to be ſet at liberty, and permitted to ſpend the remainder of his life in the moſt contemptible obſcurity, amongſt his friends at Stoke-Newington, near London, where he died ſoon after the revolution; the taking place of which muſt be highly acceptable to one who ſtood in ſo much fear of that dreadful monſter prerogative: he had the courage to continue a non-conformiſt (I think of the preſbyterian perſuaſion) for which he underwent many hardſhips,

particularly

particularly in the year 1686, when the informers against those who frequented meeting-houses broke in upon him at Stoke-Newington, and levied a very heavy fine*. NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

Fleetwood was indebted neither to his skill in the military line, or to the depth of his capacity, for his grandeur: his influence in the camp was owing entirely to his gift of praying; which, in an army composed of religious fanatics, must make the possessor of such a powerful accomplishment, however else ridiculous, of no small consequence; it is almost incredible to what excesses his devotion carried him: praying he thought the best means of opposing an enemy; it was better, he said, than trusting to 'carnal weapons,' or 'exerting the arm of the flesh;' if his pious rhapsodies were not heard, he reconciled it by saying, that 'God had spit in his face, and would not hear him†;' and when the dissensions in the army were so high as even to render his person in danger, he would be upon his knees, and it was with difficulty that he was roused from his devout reveries, by the most earnest entreaties of his dearest friends. The cavaliers thought it proceeded from another motive, fear ‡. He was over-bearing and

* The fines at Stoke-Newington, from Fleetwood, sir John Hartopp, and others, amounted to 6000l. or 7000l.

† Alluding to this expression of his, the poet in the song of the rump, thus speaks:

Then suddenly Fleetwood fell from his grace,
And now cries, *Heaven has spit in his face*,
Tho' he smelt it came from another place.

‡ It is certain, that Fleetwood, though he displayed on several occasions personal courage, has been taxed with cowardice —the songs of the 'committee of safety,' and of the "cobler's last will and testament, or the lord Hewson's translation," thus records his valor:

Charles

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

adventurous in prosperity, ruining that interest which alone could have kept him from contempt; but, in the hour of distress, he lost all firmness, making at one time mean submissions to that very parlement, which just before he had treated with the greatest scorn; and, at another, surrendering himself tamely, upon their proclamation, before his party was ruined. He was religious, and had the greatest veneration for civil liberty; but his ideas of both were so romantic, fantastical and erroneous, that they were blemishes, instead of ornaments to his character: he had formed better notions of the vanity of accumulating money; he thought 'God's blessing with a little, great riches*;' the kindness which he shewed to the Cromwell family, after their fall, proceeded more from policy than real goodness: he only held them forth to affright the republican parlement; he had both too much feared and injured them to have a real value or regard for them.

The lord-lieutenant Fleetwood married two wives, his first was Frances, sole daughter, and in the end heiress of Tho. Smith, of Winston, in

Charles Fleetwood is first, and leads up the van,
Whose counterfeit zeal turns cat in the pan,
And dame *Sankey* will swear he's a valiant man.
Oh blessed reformation.

First to the new lords I would give *all*,
But that (like me) they're like to fall,
Though heartless Fleetwood has no *gall*.

* Letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, dated jan. 18, 1658-9, given in Thurloe's state papers; and in which he also says—'you know my state and condition, I cannot make an 'advantage of my public employments, as many have, or 'others suppose I doe.'

Norfolk,

Norfolk, esq*. by whom he had two sons and one daughter (of whom in a future page) the former were Smith, and Charles, who was buried at Stoke-Newington, oct. 12, 1675; the eldest son, Smith Fleetwood, of Winston, and Feltwell-St.-Mary, both in the same county, esq. was born in 1644, as appears by the register of Feltwell-St.-Mary, in which is this item, 'Anno dom. 1647, 'Smyth Fleetwood (Smyth) the son of Charles 'Fleetwood and Frances his wife, was baptized july '29, nomine dedito per Simonem Smyth armig. 'Idem Smyth Fleetwood, filius ejusdem Caroli 'Fleetwood Armig. natus erat apud Feltwell, 'feb. 9°, 1644.' He was buried at Stoke-Newington, feb. 4, 1708-9; by Mary, daughter of sir Edw. Hartopp, bart. whom he married oct. 15, 1666, at Feltwell, and who was buried at Stoke-Newington, jan. 21, 1680-1, he had two sons and six daughters†. 1. Cha. Fleetwood, of Arminngland-Hall, and Winston, esq. who died unmarried. 2. Smith Fleetwood, of the same places, and also of Wood-Dalling, esq. where he was buried oct. 28, 1726, aged 52; by miss Eliz. Athill (who re-married to John Gibson, esq.) he had only Eliz. his sole heiress, who was also buried at Dalling, dec. 2, 1732, aged 22: she was married to Fountain Elwin, of Thurning,

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

* Tho. Smith, esq. was the son of Simon Smyth, of Beccles, in Suffolk, esq. by the daughter of ——— Roberd: Tho. married ——— Crampton, and by her he had mrs. Fleetwood, and two sons, Simon and Nicholas, the former of them was seated at Winston, and Feltwell, in right of his wife Eliz. daughter and heiress of sir Edw. Mundeford, of that place, knt. it is reasonable to suppose, that neither of the brothers had issue, as the estates came to their sister, or her children.

† It is supposed mr. Smyth Fleetwood re-married, and by the last wife had a still-born child, buried at Stoke-Newington, jan. 31, 1683-4, and that Ann, the mother, was also buried there feb. 29, 1683-4.

in

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

in Norfolk, gent. (where he was buried in 1735); by whom ſhe had Fleetwood Elwin, who died young, and was buried at Thurning. 3. Mary, married to the rev. Abraham Coveney, of Oulton, in Norfolk: by whom ſhe had no child; ſhe was buried at Dalling, in 1720. 4. Frances, died unmarried, and was buried at Stoke-Newington, april 14, 1749. 5. Eliz. who alſo died ſingle, and was buried at the ſame place, june 30, 1728. 6. Caroline, who likewiſe never married; ſhe was alſo buried at Stoke-Newington, april 18, 1744. 7. Ann, married to Will. Gogney; ſhe died at Boſton, leaving no child. 8. Jane, died ſingle, and was buried nov. 7, 1764, at Stoke-Newington. Theſe ſiſters, by the death of their great nephew, Fleetwood Elwin, became co-heireſſes; Jane, the youngeſt, deviſed the whole of the eſtates the Fleetwoods held in Norfolk, to her diſtant couſin miſs Hurlock.

Elizabeth, the only daughter of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood, by miſs Smyth; has been ſuppoſed by her deſcendants to have been by the ſecond marriage, but, upon a careful examination, it is certain ſhe was not; for ſhe was married nov. 8, 1666, as appears by the regiſter of Feltwell-St.-Mary, and, ſuppoſing her the eldeſt child of the ſecond marriage, ſhe could not at the very moſt, be more than thirteen years of age at that time; which I think is ſcarce credible. The lord-deputy Ireton died in 1651, we cannot, therefore, allow leſs time than two years for his widow's marriage, and the birth of her firſt child by her ſecond huſband, which will place her birth in 1653, ſuppoſing her to be the firſt child of this ſecond marriage, and to have been born within the firſt year. Another, though no direct, yet a ſtrong preſumptive proof, that Eliz. was the daughter of Fleetwood, by miſs Smith, is, that

no

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

no notice is taken of any descendants of the second marriage, in the many additions made by miss Cromwell, to their pedigree; however, as it may be curious, I will add the descendants of this daughter of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood; she married sir John Hartopp, bart. the third of that title*; he thrice represented the county of Leicester in parlement, during the reign of k. Cha. II. sir John's only sister was the wife of Smith Fleetwood, esq. this baronet died april 1, 1722, in the 85th year of his age; his lady nov. 9, 1711; they were both buried in a vault in Stoke-Newington church: their issue was four sons and eight daughters. 1. Cha. born june 5, 1672. 2. Edw. buried jan. 25, 1675-6†. 3. John, buried may 28, 1679, these three sons died infants. 4. Sir John Hartopp, bart. of whom below. 5. Ann, buried may 8, 1674. 6. Helen, buried dec. 8, 1691; they both died in their infancy‡. 7. Martha, buried feb. 15, 1738-9.

* The Hartopps are an ancient family, seated in Leicestershire so early as the reign of k. Rich. II. Sir Edw. Hartopp, was created a baronet, by k. Ja. I. in 1619; by Mary, daughter of sir Erasmus Dryden, bart. he had sir Edw. Hartopp, his successor; who by Mary, daughter of sir John Cook, of Melburn, in Derbyshire, knt. principal secretary of state to k. Cha. I. had the above sir John Hartopp, bart. and mrs. Fleetwood: sir Edw. Hartopp, the second baronet, was a strenuous parlementarian, leaned much to a republican form of government, and was a bigotted dissenter; these sentiments were always cherished by his descendants.

† All the children of sir John Hartopp, except the eldest, were buried at Stoke-Newington.

‡ No IX. of the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, has given Mary, as another daughter to sir John Hartopp, and says, she was buried at Stoke-Newington, jan. 2, 1648-9; observing, that there are few instances where there is a space of 90 years distance between the deaths of two sisters; but Mary could not possibly be the daughter of sir John Hartopp, by miss Fleetwood, as she was buried several years before they were married.

8. Eliz.

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

8. Eliz. buried march 15, 1754. 9. Ann, buried april 6, 1764. 10. Bridget, buried jan. 15, 1741-2. 11. Dorothy, buried april 23, 1755. All of whom died unmarried. 12. Frances, died nov. 15, 1711, surviving her mother only six days; she married to Nath. Gould, of Stoke-Newington esq. a Turkey merchant, and governor of the Bank in that and the following year, and was after her death knighted; he had a considerable estate at Stoke-Newington by inheritance and purchase, and greatly enlarged his seat there, or rather built another adjoining to it, in which he died july 20, 1728, and was buried near his wife, by whom he had two daughters; Mary, married to sir Fra. St. John, of Longthorpe, in Northamptonshire, bart. their descendants are given in a former page of this volume; and Eliz. who died jan. 15, 1763, aged 63, and is buried at Stoke-Newington; she married Tho. Cooke, of Stoke-Newington, esq. also a governor of the Bank, and a Turkey merchant; he was for some years in the commission of the peace for Middlesex. Mr. Cook died at Stoke-Newington, aug. 12, 1752; whilst a governor of the Bank, he gave 1000l. amongst the clerks; he directed that his body should be conveyed to Morden-college, upon Black-heath, of which he was a trustee, and that he should th ere be taken out of his coffin (which was to be laid by for the use of the first pensioner that might want it) and that his corpse should be set upright in the ground, close to a stile very near the college, which whimsical request was complied with; his two children by miss Gould, were Frances, who was buried in the church of Stoke-Newington, nov. 3, 1728, aged six years; and Margaret, also buried there, nov. 20, 1749, aged 23 years, and unmarried.

Sir

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

Sir John Hartopp, the fourth baronet, inherited his father's title, as eldeſt, and indeed only ſurviving ſon; he died jan. 15, 1762, aged 82, and is buried in Stoke Newington church. He married twice; his firſt lady was Sarah, daughter of ſir Joſeph Woolfe, of Hackney, knt. an alderman of London; ſhe died ſept. 12, 1720, aged 35 years, and was buried at Stoke-Newington. Many years after her death he re-married mrs. Marſh, by whom he had no child, and who did not long ſurvive him; and from want of heirs male by theſe ladies, the title is become extinct. The daughters, his co-heireſſes, were Sarah and Eliz. the latter married about december 1759, to Timothy Dallowe, M. D. who is dead, leaving her a widow, and without iſſue; ſhe reſides at Epſom in Surrey. Sarah, the eldeſt ſiſter, died march 27, 1766, aged 47, and was buried at Stoke-Newington; ſhe married to Joſ. Hurlock, eſq. governor of Bencoolen. They had only one child, an heireſs, Ann, born at Stoke-Newington april 1, 1756*; ſhe married aug. 8, 1777, to Edmund Bunny, of Leiceſter, eſq. who obtained an act of parlement to take the ſirname of Cradock for the eſtates his mother poſſeſſed; and alſo Hartopp for thoſe of his wife. He is ſeated at Newbold, and Aſton-Flamville in Leiceſterſhire, and at Merivale-priory in Warwickſhire. Their iſſue has been, 1. Edm.-Joſeph, born at Florence, july 8, 1778; he died at Bath, march 29, 1779, and is buried at Aſton-Flamville. 2. Anna-Maria, born at Pynes-houſe, Devon, feb. 8, 1780. 3. Caroline,

* She became heireſs, and the repreſentative of the very reſpectable families of Hartopp and Fleetwood; and by the will of mrs. Jane Fleetwood, her relation, ſhe came into the poſſeſſion of the eſtates of that family in Norfolk.

born

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

born sept. 14, 1781. 4. Emilia, both of whom were also born at the same place, may 26, 1783. 5. Frances, born at Merivale, july 27, 1784.*

Having now taken all the descendants of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood by his first wife, though not descended from the Cromwells, I must observe, that it is most probable that he had also issue by his second wife, Bridget, eldest daughter of the protector Oliver, and widow of the lord-deputy Ireton; especially as he mentions that she was in an increasing way in several of his letters, written in 1654 and 1655. I think it highly probable, mr. 'Charles Fleetwood, the sone of esq^r. Fleetwood,' who was buried at Stoke-Newington, '14 may, 1676,' was his son by the protector's daughter, as perhaps was Ellen Fleetwood, buried in the same place in a velvet coffin, 23 july, 1731; if so, she must have been, at the time of her death, upwards of 70 years of age.

* The following extracts from the register of Stoke-Newington are too curious to be omitted. 1711, dame Elizabeth Hartopp was buried in woollen the 26th day of november, according to an act of parlement made, *one*, that behalf attested before mr. Gostling, minor Canon of St. Paul's, London, sir John Hartopp, bart. was buried in the church april 11, 1722, and paid information money. My lady Hartopp was buried in a velvet coffin, sept. 22, 1730, in the church; sir John Hartopp, bart. 28 jan. 1762. Over the last sir John and his lady is a grave-stone inscribed, dame Sarah Hartopp, daughter of sir Joseph Woolfe, knt. ob. sept. 12, 1730, æt. 35. Sir John Hartopp, bart. ob. jan. 15, 1762, æt. 82. Mr. Gaskin's obligingly observes to me, that he finds no inscription in the church relative to the former sir John and dame Eliz. nor does he believe they were buried in the same grave with the latter, especially as the sexton told him, that when the vault where the manorial family has usually been buried, was opened for the the interment of mrs. Abney, a coffin or coffins were visible, with an inscription denoting that they were Hartopps, and probably one of these coffins contained the body of the former baronet.

NUMBER XXIX. Fleetwoods.

It appears by the life of Tho. Hollis, esq. that the Simons modelled or engraved a portrait of Fleetwood, son-in-law of the protector Oliver, as also his second wife, daughter of that sovereign, and her first husband; there have been these engravings of him, Walker, p. Houbraken, sc. 1740, as lieutenant-general; this belongs to the set of illustrious heads, from a painting in the collection of Tho. Cook, esq. and two of him as lord-deputy, one a whole length, in armour, the other on horseback.

I cannot discover what relations to the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood these three gentlemen were. Captain Fleetwood, who was in Jamaica in 1657; lieutenant-colonel Fleetwood, whom Lockhart recommended to the protector Oliver, in june 1658, and Will. Fleetwood, esq. clerk of the privy-seal*.

* The history of the Fleetwoods is taken from materials communicated to the author by the earl of Sandwich, the bishop of Peterborough, sir Hugh Pallifer, bart. Edm. B. H. Hartopp, esq. the rev. C. T. Smith, rector of Easton, mr. Geo. Gaskin of Islington, and mr. Longmate; visitations of several counties, Cole's escheats, various authors who have written histories of England during the reigns of k. Cha. I. the interregnum, or the reign of k. Cha. II. lord Clarendon's, Thurloe's, Rushworth's, and Nalson's state papers, with several biographical writers, especially the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood's life, by dr. Birch, No. ix. of the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, Baronetage, Whitlock's memorial, lists of the loyalists who compounded for their estates, Magna Britannia, Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, M.S. hist. of Dinton by B. Willis, M.S. catalogue of k. Ja. I.'s knights, Walkely's knights of k. Cha. I. Willis Not. Parliamentaria, Val. Green's hist. of Worcester, admiral Smith's history of Virginia, the protector Oliver's acts published by Field, journals of the house of commons, and trials of the regicides.

No. XXX.

The history of the Claypooles, especially the life of John Claypoole, esq. son-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of his lords, and also master of the horse to both Oliver and Richard, with his descendants by Mary, the favorite daughter of the elder protector.

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles. Ja Claypoole, esq.

I SHALL commence the history of the Claypoole family in the person of James, who was a yeoman of considerable property, and making great additions to his paternal inheritance, thought his fortune sufficient to support him as a gentleman. He therefore applied to, and had a grant of arms from Robert Cooke, clarencieux, dated june 17, 1588, viz. topaz, a chevron, sapphire between 3 hurts, and for a crest they have taken on a wreath a fleur-de-lis, enfiled with a ducal coronet or. He purchased in 1571, for 440l. of Edm. Elves of Walton in Northamptonshire, gent. Walham-parks, containing about 75 acres of fenny land, lying in the parish of East-Deeping, alias Deeping St. James's, in that county; and in the following year he bought for 500l. of John Brown of London, draper, the manor of Norborough or Northborough, in Northamptonshire, with certain premises belonging to, and lying in that lordship, which he had occupied long before; it is singular, that in the title deeds to these estates he is called only yeoman, when in 1588, in the grant of arms he was styled gentleman. Besides these estates he added some inconsiderable purchases within the manor of Norborough:

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

borough. In the latter part of his life he was appointed receiver of the taxes of a great part of the county of Northampton; in the commission for which he was complimented with the title of esq. but he lost this place some little time before his death: he was buried at Norborough oct. 16, 1599, to whose memory is erected a very magnificent monument in the chancel of that church; his coat of arms appears thrice upon it; I apprehend that he himself caused it to be set up; my reasons are, because it has no other inscription than, "All 'good blessings unto man, cometh of the free gift 'of God. Ja. Cle. 1594,' which is 5 years before his death. The sentence seems to allude to his gratitude to Providence for his singular good fortune*. By Joan his wife, who was buried at Norborough nov. 14, 1598, he had two sons and four daughters; 1. sir James Claypoole, who was sworn in 1594 surveyor of the royal stables, under the earl of Essex, and was knighted by k. Ja. I. at Greenwich, june 18, 1604; in the following year he conveyed the estates, which his father had possessed, and left to him, to his brother Adam, it is therefore reasonable to suppose that he either never married, or at least had no children; probably he died in London attending the court. 2. Adam, of whom hereafter. 3. Ann, married oct. 19, 1573, to John Norton of Northamptonshire, esq. 4. Dorothy, married sept. 30, 1577, to Maurice Blount. 5. Bonye died unmarried in 1567, and 6. Hella, who also died single in 1575.

Adam Claypoole, esq.

Adam Claypoole, esq. the second son of James, and heir to his brother Sir James, was of Gray's-Inn, where he sometimes resided during

* Mr. Tho. Simkins of Peterborough most obligingly sent me a drawing of this monument, together with others of the seat, and church of Norborough, which are proofs of his skill and taste in that pleasing art.

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

the former part of his first marriage; at others, at Norborough or Maxey. Upon an inquisition taken upon his death in 1634, it appears he possessed not only the manor of Norborough and estate of Waldram-parks, but also the manor of Lolham. His first wife was Dorothy, daughter of Rob. Wingfield of Upton in Rutlandshire, esq. (by Eliz. daughter of Rich. Cecil, esq. and sister to William, lord Burleigh) a connexion that led the Claypooles to have interest at court; she was buried at Norborough, nov. 7, 1619. His second wife was Jane Bird, whom he married at Norborough, sept. 25, 1620*; by the former he had 10 children, and by the latter three. 1. James, born in 1588, who died in his father's lifetime, leaving no child. 2. Edward, the eldest surviving son was, at the time of his father's death, more than thirty-six years of age; it is reasonable to suppose that he had displeased his father, as Norborough was left from him; but it is supposed he had Lolham, but perhaps only that for life; as, upon his death, without issue, the whole of the estate devolved to his next brother. 3. John, of whom below. 5. Wingfield, born in 1593-4. 6. Rich. born in 1594, who died in 1673. 7. Rob. born in 1599; he died an infant. 8. Henry, born in 1608-9. 9. Rob. born in 1613. 10. Joanna, born in 1602. 11. Dorothy, born in 1605. 12. James, born in 1621. 13. Adam Claypoole, of West-deeping in Lincolnshire, esq. was born in 1622. He was a loyalist, and was fined for his delinquency 600l. He died in 1660. And 14. Jane born 1623†.

* Mrs. Claypoole, the second wife of Adam, is supposed to have been of a West-deeping family, as Tho. Bird, of that place, struck a token in the last century.

† Edw. and John, sons of Adam Claypoole, esq. were probably baptized in London whilst their father resided at Gray's-Inn;

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

John Claypoole, efq.

John Claypoole, of Gray's-Inn, efq. where he chiefly refided, which accounts for the baptifms of his children not appearing in the regifters of Norborough or Maxey; it plainly appears that he was the favored fon, as his father in 1622, upon his marriage with Mary, the daughter of Will. Angell of London, efq. conveyed to him in fee, with power to fettle upon his wife, the manor and lands of Norborough, and thirty-two acres, part of Waldram-parks; the whole of which was worth about 200l. per ann. the lady's fortune was 1500l. Her brother John is mentioned in the fettlements. The fentiments he entertained refpecting the then ftate of the nation, were probably the fame as thofe which mr. O. Cromwell (afterwards protector) poffeffed, when he firft gained a feat in the long-parlement; and as he had fuffered hardfhips from k. Cha. I.'s defpotifm, it might occafion an intimacy that ended in an alliance between the families, it is not unlikely that he and Oliver might be ftudents of the law together, which might alfo promote this union. He was fummoned in 1637 before the ftar-chamber, and the attorney-general was ordered to commence a profecution againft him for refufing to concur in the payment of fhip-money, which the court demanded; it cannot therefore be wondered at, that he declared for the parlement when the civil war broke out. In 1643, 1644, and 1647, he was appointed one of the affeffors for the county of Northampton; he was a juftice of the peace, and, probably fheriff for his own county in 1655, as major-general Boteler recommends him to Thurloe, in a letter to him, dated nov. 16. He was a member of parlement in 1654, for the

Inn; the births of Wingfield, Henry, and Dorothy, with the deaths of Rich. and Adam, are taken from the regifter of Norborough; the births of the others from that of Maxey.

 county

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

county of Northampton, and for Carmathenshire in 1656; in the following year he was made a commissioner with his son, for levying the taxes upon the county of Northampton. The protector appointed him clerk of the Hanaper in the court of Chancery, created him a knight, and soon afterwards gave him a patent for a baronet, dated july 16, 1657, and march 13, 1659-60, he had a new grant, jointly with dr. Tho. Clarges, M. D. of the place of clerk of the Hanaper during their lives, and the survivor of them. The whole of his estates were worth about 450l. per ann. and the same premises do not now bring in more. He survived his wife, who died april 10, 1661, and was buried the day following at Norborough; his name appears in the court rolls of that place until the year 1664; three or four years before which he had granted his manor of Norborough to his eldest son John: mr. Claypoole is supposed to have died and been buried in London; he left 8 sons and 4 daughters. 1. John, of whom presently. 2. Rob. who died an infant. 3. Wingfield, who became an officer in Ireland in the army of the protectors Oliver and Richard; he and another of his brothers had done something wrong, as the lord Claypoole, their eldest brother says, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, dated april 16, 1658, "I wish he (Wingfield) had not presumed upon your goodness in so long an absence, and requested the lord-deputy's pardon on his behalf, yet he desired he might be reprehended, and that his other brother might be reproved, as he feared he would stand in too much need of it.' 4. Christopher, who was also in the army, and was sent by the protector to the Hague in 1658. 5. Henry, seated at Peakirk and Glinton, in Northamptonshire, he writes himself gen-

tleman.

tleman in his will, which is dated april 21, 1670, and was proved oct. 22 following, he appoints his brother Rob. sole executor, and gives small legacies to his sister Patrick, and her children, Jane, Fra. Edw. Eliz. and Joanna; he also mentions his nephew Shield, his niece Holled, and nephews Ja. Benj. Norton, and Cromwell Claypooles; and he gives to mr. Stoughton, the rector, any book out of his library that he shall choose. 6. Rob. 7. Gravely. 8. Norton, all of them living in 1678. 9. Mary, married dec. 26, 1655, to Will. Shield, esq*. 10. —— married to major Staples. 11. ——— married to mr. Patrick, and 12. ——— to mr. Holled.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

John Claypoole, esq, son-in-law, to the protector Oliver, and one of his lords.

John Claypoole, the eldest son and heir of the above gentleman, of both his names, was also bred to the law; in 1645-6, he was married to Mary, the second, and most favored daughter of Oliver Cromwell, then of Ely, in Cambridgeshire, esq. but afterwards lord protector of these kingdoms, with this lady he had a fortune of 1250l. his father, at the same time, gave him the manor of Lolham, with the lands and tenements appertaining thereto, and seven acres and three roods of meadow adjoining, called Nunton-Holm, which then, and now is worth about 200l. per ann, this was settled upon miss Cromwell, in case she survived him, and as a provision for the eldest son of the marriage. He was certainly very young when he married (but more than fifteen, as the Annual Register for 1738 mentions) however, probably, he was not twenty.

* Mr. Shield is supposed to have been the son of mr. Mark Shield of Preston, in Rutlandshire, of an ancient family, still seated there. Mr. Shield, by miss Claypoole, had many children; their grand-daughter married to mr. Belgrave, whose son now resides there.

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

The first mention I have found of him in a public capacity, is, his having permission, aug. 20, 1651, to raise a troop of horse, of such as should voluntarily come to him, in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln, or elsewhere, and they were to be paid by the parlement, according to the establishment of the army; and, in 1647, he was one of the parlement committe for the former county. When his father-in-law was invested with the title of protector, he received from him the office of master of the horse; and as such led the horse of state at the inauguration, going bare-headed on one side of the protector's body-coach, with Strictland, captain of the guard to his highness; he acted in the same capacity at the second, or more magnificent investment, when he stood immediately behind the protector during that ceremony. He was a member of Oliver's parlement, in 1654, for the county of Northampton, and also in 1656*; in the latter he opposed the power of the major-generals, the particulars of which I will give in Ludlow's words; 'Mr. 'Claypoole stood up in the house, which was 'unusual for him to do, and told the house, he 'could but start the game, and must leave it to 'them that had more experience to follow the 'chace; and, therefore, should only say, that he 'had formerly thought it necessary, in respect of 'the condition in which the nation had been, that 'the major-generals should be entrusted with the 'authority which they had exercised; but in the 'present state of affairs, he conceived it inconsistent with the laws of England, and liberties 'of the people, to continue their power any 'longer.

* Major-gen. Whalley says, in a letter, dated aug. 9, 1656, that if his cousin Claypoole would offer himself for Lincoln, and acquaint him with it in time, he thought he could procure his return. Thurloe's state papers.

Claypooles.

'longer. This ſpeech (adds Ludlow) was a 'clear direction to the ſycophants of the court, 'who being clear that Claypoole had delivered 'the ſenſe, if not the very words of Cromwell in 'this matter, joined as one man in oppoſing the 'major-generals, and ſo their authority was 'abrogated.' His mild and gentle diſpoſition rendered him unfit for any ſervices of Cromwell's, but ſuch as were of the peaceable kind, and which he was laviſh in giving him, both as the huſband of his favorite child, and as a moſt amiable perſon; Oliver nicely adapted the places to the perſons he employed; inſtead therefore of appointing mr. Claypoole to be a major-general, where ſeverity and rigor were neceſſary, he gave him places of great honor and emolument, but of ſuch a nature as the moſt ſcrupulous might accept, even during an uſurpation; perhaps he had a further deſign in this, that he might not feel the effects of any future revolution, which might endanger his fortunes, and conſequently thoſe of his deareſt daughter; her delicacy too in theſe matters might alſo have its weight; from ſome, or all theſe cauſes, we do not ſee him employed in any office of magiſtracy.

He was appointed by his father-in-law one of the lords of his bed-chamber, ranger of Wittlewood, or Wittlebury foreſt, in Northamptonſhire, where he built a lodge, which now belongs to his grace of Grafton, the firſt duke having had a grant of the foreſt in 1685, with the title of hereditary ranger; to ſtill raiſe him further above the rank of a private gentleman, he was made one of the lords, and placed in his father-in-law's other-houſe. The grand-daughter of mr. Claypoole's cook, ſays, that Oliver, his father-in-law, uſed to come and ſpend his chriſtmas at Norborough; it is not at all improbable that he ſhould

paſs

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

pass that time at the seat of the husband of his favorite daughter; but this must have been before his exaltation to the protectorship: the same person also remembers to have heard, that the plate of k. Cha. I. used to grace the side-board at Norborough. I have seen no other transaction of his during Oliver's life time, except that he was sent by him to receive the dutch ambassadors upon their return to London, in march 1654; and that he entrusted him to go to Lilly, the astrologer, to ask for advice; which that conceited coxcomb says, Oliver frequently sent for, and which he honestly gave him, without any gratuity whatever; but the most wonderful is, that the protector should act as Lilly directed; I rather think that he was an instrument to further Cromwell's artful schemes; and it is pretty certain, that by his conjuration he got rid of Whitlock, by sending him into an honorable banishment to Sweden. During the short reign of his brother-in-law Richard, he retained all his places at court, and carried the sword of state when his highness went to open his parlement.

As he had never during the whole of his relations holding the helm, done any action that could even inconvenience an individual, at the restoration he found not an enemy, but in every one a friend; and he had the humanity, as well as courage, to give an asylum to his mother-in-law, the relict of the protector Oliver, until the time of her death.

He by some means had fallen into debt, for he was obliged to dispose of Lolham manor, with the estates he had belonging to it, which he was in treaty to sell to lord Fitzwilliam; but that nobleman objecting to the price, he sold it to mr. Clitherow. About this time he had a dispute with the rev. John Stoughton, rector of Norborough,

rough, for in the register of that parish remains the following item, after the last entry of baptisms in 1670, 'The reason of this defect in the regis- 'ter was, because one mr. John Claypoole, a 'factious gentleman, then living in the parish 'of Northborough, caused the register to be 'taken away from me Jo. Stoughton, their rec- 'tor, for which I was by the ecclesiastical court, 'then holden at St. Martin's, adjudged for satis- 'faction, the sum of two pounds ten shillings. 'The money was pd. at the charge of the parish 'by Robt. Cooke, then churchwarden — Sic testa- 'tur Joannes Stoughton—Rectr. ibm*.' Perhaps his being involved in debt might make him fix upon a rich widow for his second wife, who was Blanch, the widow and executrix of Lancelot Staveley, of London, merchant, whom he married march 21, 1670; this did not retrieve his affairs, for in 1677, he resigned up the manor of Norborough, to his eldest son and heir apparent, together with the premises he held in that lordship, with Waldram-Parks, for 1500l. which then was incumbered with a heavy mortgage; and when these estates came again to him by the will of his son, he was obliged, in 1682, to dispose of them for 5600l. to William lord Fitzwilliam, 4765l. of which was to be paid to the mortgagee, sir Rob. Dacres, and 400l. to remain in his lordship's hands, as a satisfaction for the claim of dower which Blanch his present wife might have in those estates, if she refused to join in levying a fine to bar dower, or should survive him; the small remainder too was charged with the payment of the debts and legacies of his deceased son,

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

* The rev. John Stoughton was presented in aug. 1660, to the rectory of Norborough, by the dean and chapter of Peterborough. Bishop Kennet's chronicle.

the

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

the testator, so that he could have little, or nothing, remaining of the purchase money.

When the court and the country vied with each other, which could invent the most improbable and ridiculous plots, he, the most unlikely man in the three kingdoms, was fixed upon to be the head and contriver of one against the royal family, in concert with the old republican party. Upon this pretence he was apprehended in june, 1678, and sent to the Tower: obtaining an habeas corpus to the King's-Bench, he thought to procure bail; but though many persons, to whom no objections could be made, offered themselves for that purpose, yet chief-justice Scroggs, who was the tool of the court, set the penalty so high, that his friends thought proper to decline it; he was, therefore, removed back to the Tower; but the next term, as no evidence appeared against him, and what was, perhaps, much more fortunate for him, a counter-plot began to work, he was discharged. 'His only (political) crime, says an historian, 'seems to be his having married one 'of Cromwell's daughters,' which k. Cha. II. would gladly have done, if he could by it have recovered his crown.

It might have been supposed, that he would have returned to his estate in Northamptonshire, where he resided when he was taken into custody, and there have spent the remainder of his life in a happy tranquility, which his former virtues deserved, and which, from his taste for study, he certainly might do, without ever looking back to those gay scenes his youth had been spent in, especially as he had a taste for mathematics, and probably, for architecture, as he was the intimate friend of mr. (afterwards sir Christopher) Wren*;

* Mr. (afterwards sir) C. Wren, when dining with mr. Claypoole, was surprized by the protector Oliver's coming into the room,

but this was by no means the case, for, instead of living in the country, he made London his residence; and an unhappy disunion between him and his second wife taking place, he separated from her, and lived entirely with a woman of the name of Ann Ottee, who had obtained the most absolute dominion over him; this connexion, so injurious to his character and fortune, continued for some years and until his death, which happened june 26, 1688, at which time he was of the Middle-Temple, London, and was buried no doubt in that city, probably near his father and other relatives; in religious sentiments he was a presbyterian, and in that communion died; in mr. Vertue's engravings of Simon's works, is a medal of him, which has no reverse; there is no striking feature in his face. Mr. Snelling has copied it in his english series.

By the protector's daughter he had, at least, three sons and a daughter, 1. Cromwell, to whom his father resigned the manor of Norborough, with Waldram-Parks, which, however, was greatly mortgaged; and, as the sum of 1500l. was to be paid as a consideration, it seems to have been but a very moderate favor; he was buried may 28, 1678, in the chancel of Norborough church, as near to the body of his grandmother Cromwell as convenience would admit, according to his own express direction; there

room, and (without the least notice being taken) sitting down and eating with them; during the repast turning to mr. Wren, he said, 'you have a relation who has long been in the Tower, 'he may have his liberty if he chooses it.' 'Will your high-'ness give me leave to acquaint him with what you say.'— 'Yes.' Mr. Wren went with great joy to the old bishop of Ely; but his answer was, 'this is not the first intimation of 'the same kind, but I scorn to receive my liberty from a tyrant 'and usurper.' And he remained a prisoner until the restoration set him free.

is

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

is a grave-ſtone with ſome little remains of a rude inſcription upon it; in his will, as he died a bachelor, he left his eſtates, after bequeathing ſome legacies, to his father; and, as he had no brother or ſiſter that would regard the valuables once belonging to his mother, he bequeathed them all to her relations; as I have been indulged with a copy of this will, I cannot omit giving it entire, it being every way worthy attention*. 2. Henry, is ſuppoſed went into

* In the name of God, amen, I Cromwell Claypoole, of Norborough, in the county of Northampton, Gentn. doe make and ordaine this my laſt will and Teſtament in manner and form following. Imprimis, i give and deviſe unto Sr. Will. Ellis, Knt. and mr. Tho. Percival, of Newmarkett, Attorney, their heirs and aſſigns, all my Mannors, Meſſuages, Lands, Tenemts. and Hereditamts. whatſoever, in Norborow aforeſaid, or elſewhere in the countyes of Northampton and Lincolne and all my right, title, equity of redemption, claime, and demand, of, in, and to, the ſame, upon ſpecial truſt and confidence that by ſale of the ſame or any part thereof, or otherwiſe, they, or the ſurvivour of them, and the heirs of the ſurvivour, ſhall with all convenient ſpeed, rayſe moneys for the payment and diſcharge of the debts charged upon the ſame; and all other debts of mee the sd Cromwell Claypoole, And after the sd. debts ſhall be payd and ſatisfyed I give the reſidue of the sd. mannors and premiſes unto my honoured father John Claypoole, Eſq. and his heirs, and will that the ſame be conveyed unto him and his heirs by any perſon or perſons ſtanding ſeized thereof: upon truſt and confidence that the sd. premiſes ſhall be charged with and liable to the Legacies herein after mentioned, Item, I give to my loving unkle Gravely Claypoole, the ſum of 100l. Item, to my uncle Norton Claypoole the ſum of 50l. Item to mr. Percivall the ſum of 50l. Item to Rich. Kipwell the ſum of 20l. Item to John Peacocke the ſum of 5l. Item to my ſervant Rich. Deane the ſum of forty ſhillings with my wearing apparell. Item to my Cozen Elizabeth Ruſſell I bequeath my pearl necklace with the picture of my Grandmother and mother†. Item to my Cozen Sr. Will. Ruſſell I bequeath my Grandfather's medall of gold, being a three pound piece, in a black caſe‡.

† It is much to be wiſhed that theſe ſelect miniatures were engraved: query, In whoſe poſſeſſion they now are.

‡ Probably the larger medal ſtruck upon the death of Oliver lord protector.

Item

the army, where he died; but it must have been before his brother Cromwell's death, as no mention of him is made in his will; the same reason shews that he had no children, and, probably, never married. 3. Oliver, who died just before his mother, the grief for whose loss hastened, we may suppose, her death. 4. Martha, of whom we have the following remarkable circumstance; it having been represented to the protector, that the Oceana,* which was then in the press, was a reflection upon his government, it was seized by his order; Sir Ja. Harrington, the author of it, alarmed for the safety of his manuscript, determined to apply to lady Claypoole, because, 'she

Item to my cousin Oliver Cromwell of Hursley, I bequeath my young bald horse (bought of mr. Underwood) with my pistols and holsters. Item to my cozen Henry Ireton my young horse called Crickett. Item. to my good friend mr. Tho. Jorden I bequeath my black gelding that was lately put to grass by Richardson, with my beaver hatt, which I lately bought of mr. Grise haberdasher. All which Legacyes and sums of money aforesayd I will shall be payd out of the sd. premises within six months after my decease. And finally I do nominate, constitute and appoint my sd. father executor of this my will: Willing also that my body be carried in a hearse to Norborow and interr'd as near my Grandmother Cromwell as convenience will admitt, and that at my interrmt. tenne pounds be given amongst the poor people of Norborow. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seale the tenth day of may, in the year of our Lord 1678 — Cromwell Claypoole.
— Signed, sealed and published as the last will and testament of the sd. Cromwell Claypoole, and attested in his presence by us — Henry Panton, George Shaw, John Kenton.

* The Oceana was a political romance, recommending a republican form of government. It is the chimera of a man intoxicated with liberty, and the plan of a government which never can be put in practice. The protector said that he had gained his power by his valor, and he would not be beaten out of it by a little paper shot.

'acted

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

'acted the part of a princess, very naturally obliging all persons with her civility, and frequently interceding for the miserable:' flattering himself that by her assistance he should regain the work. As lady Claypoole was entirely a stranger to him, he was led into her antichamber; whilst he waited the return of one of the servants of the palace, with an answer to his humble request, that she would admit him into her presence, some of her women came into the room followed by her little daughter, about three years old, who regarding the stranger, permitted the women to leave the room without following them; sir James entertained the child so divertingly, that she suffered him to take her up in his arms, till her mother came, when stepping towards her, and setting the child down at her feet, said, 'Madam, 'tis well you are come at 'this nick of time, or I had certainly stole this 'pretty little lady.' 'Stolen her?' replied the mother, 'pray, what to do with her? for she is 'yet too young to become your mistress.' 'Madam,' said he, though her charms assure her 'of a more considerable conquest, yet I must 'confess, it is not love, but revenge that prompted 'me to commit this theft.' 'Lord,' answered the lady again, 'what injury have I done you, 'that you should steal my child?' 'None at all,' replied he, 'but that you might be induced to 'prevail with your father to do me justice, by 'restoring my child that he has stolen.' But she urging it was impossible, because her father had children enough of his own, he told her at last, it was the issue of his brain, which was misrepresented to the protector, and taken out of the press by his order. She immediately promised to procure it him, if it contained nothing prejudicial to her father's government: and he assuring

2

furing her that it was fo far from containing any treafon againft her father, or even any paffage that could difpleafe him, that he hoped fhe would acquaint his highnefs he defigned to dedicate it to him; and promifed that fhe herfelf fhould be prefented with one of the firft copies; the lady was entirely fatisfied, and fo well pleafed with the manner of introducing himfelf, that the whole that was feized was foon after reftored to him. But to return to Martha — fhe died young and unmarried, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Norborough, jan. 14, 1663-4. Mr. Claypoole, her father, by his laft wife Blanch, whom he again left a widow, had John, who died a child, and Bridget, who probably was fo named from mrs. Fleetwood, who might be her godmother; fhe was fourteen years of age at her father's death, who moft unnaturally left neither this his daughter, nor her mother any thing by his will; but made Ann Ottee, then of St. Clement's Danes, Middlefex, his fole executrix, leaving her all he had to difpofe of; her mother therefore filed a bill in Chancery, in which fhe was made a party, as fole heirefs of her father, to compel lord Fitzwilliam to give the particulars of the eftate, his lordfhip had purchafed of the truftee of her late hufband, in which fhe fet forth that he had by the fubtleties, wiles, and intrigues of Ann Ottee, prevailed upon, and feduced him to forfake her, and cohabit with the faid Ann, which he had done for feveral years before his deceafe; that fhe was worth upon her marriage with mr. Claypoole, 10,000l. and more, and that he had promifed, in cafe fhe furvived him, he would leave her that fum and a great deal more, yet fhe and her daughter were both of them likely to be ftripped, and defeated of all the real and perfonal eftates, of her faid late hufband by the

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

NUMBER XXX. Claypooles. contrivance of this Ann Ottee, and her confederates, who had prevailed upon him to sign a will, made by him in favor of his mistress, and had even so contrived that his said widow knew nothing of his death, until a fortnight after it had happened; and having compelled lord Fitzwilliam to give the particulars of those estates he had purchased of mr. Claypoole, she brought a writ of dower against his lordship, and recovered her thirds of them, which indeed had not been refused to be allowed her, but only an objection had been made to her estimate. At this period it will be impossible to determine what were the reasons that induced mr. Claypoole to desert his wife: his attachment to another woman would have exculpated her, if she had not betrayed some immodesty of behaviour, as was probably the case, for no other reason can be assigned for his abandoning the daughter, which she bore after his marriage with her; and unless something of that kind had been presumed, sure her brother Cromwell Claypoole, and her uncle Henry Claypoole, would have mentioned her in their wills. Bridget became the wife of Cha. Price, a col. in the guards, and surviving him, died in oct. 1738, of a cancer in her breast, in the 64th or 65th year of her age. I believe there are descendants of this marriage, but as they have none of the Cromwell blood, I have not thought it necessary to trace them.

The seat of the Claypooles at Norborough, is in part standing, and used as a farm house, but the wings are pulled down; the gateway, which is the entrance to the house, conveys the idea of great antiquity; the north view shews that the mansion is as ancient as the gateway, and was built probably long before the Claypooles owned it; two of the windows are very large, and have stone

ftone divifions, and are in the manner of our gothic churches, the ftables have been very elegant, and fpacious enough to contain more than twelve horfes with convenience. Ja. Claypoole was an admired friend of the famous Will. Penn, the quaker; there are many Claypooles now in Lincolnfhire of this family, but they are rather below than above the middle rank of life. Thofe of Tallington, in that county now fpell their name Claypon*.

* The hiftory of the Claypooles is taken from very valuable information, communicated to me through the lord bifhop of Peterborough (to whom I cannot too warmly exprefs my very many and great obligations) from mr. Smith, the rev. mr. Layng, rector of Maxey; Wm. Strong, efq. rev. Hen. Freeman, mr. Landen, of Milton, near Peterborough, F.R.S. a gentleman well known to the literary world, as a mathematician; and another gentleman of tafte whofe name I am forry to be forbidden to mention; Vertue's engravings of Simon's works; Rufhworth's collections; ordinances and journals of the houfe of commons; lives of the prot. Oliver; Ludlow's memoirs; Wood's fafti: mr. Pennant's tour from Chefter to London; perfect politician, or life of O. Cromwell; Thurloe's ftate paper's; Lilly's life of himfelf; hift. of the civil wars of Great-Britain, containing an exact hiftory of the occafion, original progrefs, and happy end of the civil war, by an impartial pen, London, 1661; fecret hift. of Europe; hift. of Engl. during the reigns of the Stuarts; Toland's life of Harrington, prefixed to his Oceana; Biographia Britannica, under the article of dr. Wren, bifhop of Ely; hiftorical regifter for 1738; and the hiftory of Rutlandfhire.

No. XXXI.

The life of Thomas, viscount, afterwards earl Fauconberg, who married Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXXI.

The life of earl Fauconberg, son-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

THOMAS, viscount Fauconberg, was descended from an ancient family in the north of England, of the name of Bellasyse: sir Tho. Bellasyse, baronet, his grandfather, was created by k. Cha. I. baron, and afterwards viscount Fauconberg, of Henknowle, in the county palatine of Durham*; and son of Henry, who died in the life time of his father, the first viscount, by Grace, daughter and co-heiress of sir Tho. Barton, of Smithalls, in the county of Lancaster, knight. This nobleman's youth alone prevented his embarking in the royal cause, as all his relations had done (lord Fairfax excepted) they having shewed themselves much attached to k. Cha. I. in opposition to his parlement; but, perceiving that the monarchy was dissolved, and no prospect of its restoration, he cast his eyes upon that quarter where power only could be obtained; this was the effect of his ruling passion, ambition: the death of his first lady† paved the way

* Thomas, the first viscount Fauconberg, very eminently distinguished himself in the army of k. Cha. I. but leaving that monarch's service in 1644, he returned to Hamborough; and died so late as 1652; he had a younger son, John, who, for his exemplary loyalty, was created by k. Cha. I. lord Bellasyse, of Worlaby, in the county of Lincoln: he died in 1689.

† The first lady of Thomas, the second lord Fauconberg, was Mildred, daughter and co-heir of Nicholas Sanderson, viscount Castleton.

way for his attaining the height of his wishes, in becoming son-in-law to the chief magistrate of the kingdom.

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

Whilst he was abroad in the beginning of 1656-7, he endeavoured to ingratiate himself into the favor of Oliver, and strove to convince him how much he was attached both to his person and government*, which was the more wondered at, because, not only his lordship's relations, but most of his own order, wished to express their dislike (if not a studied contempt) for both. He came to court with every advantage from his rank, the antiquity and interest of his family, their connexions and alliances, his education, improved by travel, fine person, and address, a behaviour winning and conciliating affection; and, besides all these, a solid and strong understanding, as we may well judge from the character both Lockhart and Thurloe gave of him: the former says, 'in his humble opinion, he is a person of 'extraordinary parts; and hath, appearingly, all 'these qualities, in a high measure, that can fit 'one for his highness and country's service.' The secretary remarks of him, that 'he is a 'person of very great parts and sobriety.' These

* Upon lord Fauconberg's return from Italy to Paris in 1656-7, Lockhart, the protector's ambassador at that court, in two letters, dated in march, acquaints Thurloe of his lordship's being there: in the latter, he says, that nobleman 'owns a particular zeal for both his highness and his country's service;' and that he seemed 'much troubled for a report he heard, 'that the enemy,' (the loyalists) 'gave him out to be a catholic, 'and did purge himself from having any inclinations that way. 'He desires his highness may cause strict inquiries to be made, 'after his carriage in England; and hoped, by that means, 'his innocency would be vindicated, and the malice of his 'enemies discovered. He is of opinion, that the intended 'settlement' (the establishment of Oliver's government) 'will 'be acceptable *to all the nobility and gentry of his country*, save 'a few, who may be biassed by the interest of their relations.'

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

valuable qualifications were not loſt in the ſight of the protector, or his daughter, lady Mary: his highneſs reflected, that ſuch a nobleman would be a very deſirable match for his daughter; for, beſides ſecuring ſo powerful, deſerving, and accompliſhed a gentleman in his intereſt, the marriage would tend to conciliate the affections of the nobility, whoſe good wiſhes he was anxious to engage, and was what he ſeduloufly courted; and, likewiſe, he was ſecuring to his child an huſband, who, had a fortune of five thouſand per annum, and would raiſe her to the rank of a viſcounteſs.

Such conſiderations were too weighty to be rejected by ſo wiſe a man as Oliver: his lordſhip, therefore, did not long ſue in vain, but obtained the lady, from the hands of her father, in the ſame year; and, to honor the wedding, even the gravity of the times were ſuſpended for near a week; and, to do his lordſhip ſtill further honor, his rank of viſcount was allowed him*. It is impoſſible to ſeriouſly read what lord Clarendon has written of this marriage: his lordſhip avers, that he was 'the owner of a very fair 'eſtate in Yorkſhire, and deſcended of a family 'eminently loyal. There were many reaſons to 'believe that this young gentleman, being then 'of about three or four and twenty years of age, 'of great vigor and ambition, had many good 'purpoſes, which he thought that alliance might 'qualify and enable him to perform†.' It may

* As the title of viſcount had been given to the family of Belaſyſe, ſo late as jan. 31, 1642-3; and, conſequently, after the civil war broke out: neither the parlement, nor the commonwealth, would allow its legality.

† Sir Philip Warwick, ſpeaking of the earl of Fauconberg's marriage with the protector's daughter, ſays much more to the purpoſe: 'he was a nobleman of great parts; and, by 'his

readily be believed his lordſhip had ambition, but Jerry White would probably have ſtrongly diſſented from the noble author reſpecting his vigor; the good purpoſes the viſcount thought this marriage would enable him to perform were to riſe at court, by being the ſon-in-law of the protector; to ſuppoſe any thing elſe is to ſuppoſe the greateſt nonſenſe, for he accepted every place and employment his father-in-law choſe to honor him with, as is evinced in the ſubſequent part of his life.

NUMBER XXXI. Life of earl Fauconberg.

In the year 1657, he was placed in the new houſe of peers; and when the french king and cardinal Mazarine came oppoſite Britain, Oliver ſent his lordſhip ambaſſador, to congratulate his majeſty upon the occaſion, fixing upon him to honor that prince the more, as his lordſhip was ſo near a relation, and the beſt qualified of any of the protectoral family for ſuch an embaſſy, from the ſuperior advantages of his education and knowledge of the world*; and as the honors he received will ſhew how far the haughty Lewis ſtooped to court one whom he thought an uſurper, I will give a particular relation of his reception. The protector, to pay the greater compliment both to his moſt chriſtian majeſty, and to his ſon-in-law, gave him more than an hundred perſons to attend in his train; and that grandeur and utility might be united, the ambaſſador preſented his majeſty with a letter, written by the protector himſelf to the king, and another to the cardinal, earneſtly deſiring the conqueſt of Dunkirk,

'his friends, ſuppoſed not to have wanted therein an ambition 'to ſerve the king, at leaſt he ſaid ſo:' both lord Clarendon and ſir Philip call him lord Falconbridge.

* Some writer remarks, that Cromwell had no other relation, who was capable of viſiting France as ambaſſador, except lord Fauconberg; but this is certainly a miſtake.

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

kirk, as it was an harbour to pirates*. Lord Fauconberg was received with all the honors due to a sovereign prince: all rules in the ceremonials were past over: the cardinal received him as he alighted from his coach, and conducted him back to the very gate: honors, my lord says, 'particular and unusual:' his majesty not only kept bare at his public audience, but, when he made a private visit, the king remained uncovered for an hour or two; and the proud Mazarine, not to be less assiduous than his master, paid him an homage that had never before been given to any ambassador, for dispensing with the state of a public audience he came out of his own apartments to meet his lordship, and conducted him into his own cabinet; and, after an hour's private conference, his eminence, the cardinal, conducted him down to the very door where his coach stood; a ceremony which was never paid by him to any other ambassador, nor even to his own sovereign himself; he also gave him the right hand in his apartment, which the emperor's ambassador, or the pope's nuncio, had never received. This gave great displeasure, not only to the representatives of the first civil and ecclesiastical power in Europe, but to all the other foreign ministers at that court. During the time his lordship remained at the french court, which was five days, he was royally treated, both by the sovereign and his prime minister; and two handsome tables were provided, at the public expence, for the ambassador and all his retinue. At the audience of leave his majesty presented him with a gold box, inlaid with diamonds; upon the

* The original instructions that lord Fauconberg received from his highness the protector, are in the hands of mr. Railie, who also possesses the original instrument of Oliver, for dissolving his first parlement.

I lid

lid on the outside was the arms of France, composed of three large jewels; in the inside was that monarch's picture, also set round with diamonds; the whole valued at five thousand crowns. Gold medals were given to several gentlemen of his train, and one thousand louis d'ors distributed amongst the servants. From the cardinal his lordship received a present of a dozen pieces of the richest genoese velvet; and, in return for two sets of english horses of eight each, which the ambassador, in the protector's name, had presented his majesty with, he received for his father-in-law, a magnificent sword, as characteristic of the prince to whom it was designed, valued at ten thousand crowns; and the cardinal, who had also received one set of horses, presented his highness, by the hands of his ambassador, a set of tapestry hangings, made in the Gobelins, in Paris, in the persian style; his lordship (in the letter written by him to his brother-in-law, and given in Thurloe's state papers) says, 'in summe, 'through all their actions, not the least circum-'stance was omitted that might witnesse the truth 'of these respects they beare his highnes and the 'english nation;' and, to exceed all, the french king sent an embassy to return the compliment, that, if possible, exceeded that of lord Fauconberg's in state and grandeur; at which time the ambassador, the duke de Crequi, first lord of the bed-chamber, presented the keys of Dunkirk to the protector, with this handsome compliment, 'My master takes pleasure in parting with them 'to the greatest captain upon earth.'

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

Lord Clarendon preposterously pretends, that this nobleman was, by no means, attached to his father-in-law: the noble historian's words are, 'Cromwell plainly discovered that his son Faul-'conbridge's heart was set upon an interest de-

'structive

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

'structive to his, and grew to hate him perfectly.' It is easy to aver any thing; but there is not the least reason to believe what my lord chancellor has affirmed, much less any proof for it: the death of sir Henry Slingsby, uncle to lord Fauconberg, was, no doubt, very distressing to him; whose life, both by the interest of his lady, the protector's daughter, and other friends, he endeavoured to save; but this made no breach between the father and son-in-law; so far from it, that his lordship accepted this embassy after the decapitation of sir Henry*; and, upon the death of the protector, he styles him, 'the greatest 'personage, not only our own, but any other age 'ever produced,' and places him, for his virtues, in the 'firmament of happiness.' Lord Clarendon, by 'another interest,' evidently means king Charles II.'s, but the viscount had then no predilection for his majesty, we may be assured; for, upon the protector Oliver's death (which was soon after his return from France) he was sworn of the privy-council of his highness, Richard, his brother-in-law, whom he supported to the utmost of his power. I have before observed, that his lordship's grand feature was ambition; and would he not then conclude it more for his honor to be so near a relation to the sovereign, than to sink into only a simple nobleman.

These certainly were his sentiments, for he was the truest friend to the protectoral family† they

* Sir Henry Slingsby was a loyal roman-catholic, universally beloved, and his death as greatly lamented: he suffered with the unfortunate dr. Hewitt: their deaths were determined upon by Oliver, that it might prevent every attempt against his government, by shewing that none, however befriended, must expect mercy, who rose against him.

† Lord Fauconberg's regiment was one of the eight that the protector Richard could depend upon. It is observable, that the republicans were so jealous of him on account of his attachment

Life of earl Fauconberg.

had, and particularly to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, between whom there was the moſt cordial and brotherly amity; and, from their epiſtolary correſpondence, given in Thurloe's ſtate papers, it appears, he remained with Richard till that prince's imprudencies, want of policy, and the turbulency of his republican relations, were preparing the way, by haſty ſtrides, for that revolution that ſoon enſued. Unable to ſtem the torrent that was, he perceived coming, he prudently retired to his own domain in the north, where he was received in a manner the moſt flattering, and ſuch as beſpoke the regard the people in that part of the kingdom had for the protector, and a nobleman of lord Fauconberg's merit; for he was received in Yorkſhire by above one thouſand gentlemen on horſeback, beſides many others, who met him near the city of York; and, to do him ſtill greater honor, the lord-mayor and aldermen, in their robes, attended to congratulate his lordſhip upon his coming there.* This was july 20, 1658; a very different ſcene was tranſacted in a very little time after; for, as he foreſaw, ſo it happened, that the feeble Richard was depoſed, and the republicans, who were jealous of his lordſhip upon every account, ſent him to the Tower, where he remained from ſeptember 26, to november 2 following, when he regained his liberty only by promiſing not to moleſt their government. As he found all hopes of reſtoring the Cromwell family at an end, he determined to aſſiſt in the

tachment to the Cromwells, ſo early as march 1657, that Diſbrowe, with others, prevented his then gaining a place in the army.

* The peerage hints that lord Fauconberg was one of the relations of the protector Richard that betrayed him; but much to his lordſhip's honor, the preceding pages exculpate him from that baſe charge.

re-eſtabliſh-

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

re-eſtabliſhment of monarchy, where he ſuppoſed he ſhould be better received than by the four republicans, who looked upon him with jealouſy, and from whom he had experienced hardſhips; his ſentiments were not unknown to general Monk*, who for that reaſon gave him Haſilrigge's regiment, and entruſted him with the ſecret of reſtoring his majeſty, which he promoted to the utmoſt. His zeal towards the reſtoration made his marriage with the uſurper's daughter forgotten; his majeſty received him with pleaſure, and july 27, 1660, gave him the lieutenancy of the biſhopric of Durham, and the ſame year conſtituted him lord-lieutenant and cuſtos-rotulorum of the north riding of Yorkſhire, and ſent him ambaſſador extraordinary to Venice, to the duke of Savoy and grand-duke of Tuſcany; upon the ſurrender of his lordſhip's uncle, John lord Bellaſyſe, of Worlaby, in 1672, he ſucceeded him in the poſt of captain of the band of penſioners; and when his majeſty declared he was determined to no longer govern by a ſingle miniſter, at the expence of the ſubjects freedom, he was ſworn, april 21, 1679, a privy counſellor. In the following reign, when none that were not pliant enough to profeſs the royal faith were truſted, he loſt his influence at court; and, in 1687, his place of cuſtos-rotulorum; this

* The hiſtory of England, during the reign of the Stuarts, acquaints us, that lord Fauconberg went to Monk into Scotland, under pretence of advancing Richard the protector's intereſt, but in fact to conſult with Monk about the reſtoration. I do not find by any other author that his lordſhip did go into Scotland at all. Ludlow ſays, that lord Fauconberg and colonel Howard were the two chief inſtruments againſt the parlement, though before they went into the north (which they did, becauſe it was in the neighbourhood of Scotland where Monk was) they attended upon Fleetwood to aſſure him of their reſolution to acquieſce in the late change.

did

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

did not, however, prevent his constantly declaring his attachment to that unfortunate misguided monarch; even after the prince of Orange had landed, he protested, that he would oppose all that were enemies to his majesty; yet, no sooner were k. William and q. Mary seated upon the throne, than he ingratiated himself so far into their favor, that he was immediately sworn of their most honorable privy-council; and march 29, 1689, restored to the place the abdicated king had deprived him of; and as a still further mark of their royal regard, he was created an earl, by patent. This nobleman died dec. 31, 1700, and was buried at Cockswould, in the county of York. The epitaph upon his monument, erected over the vault in which the body was deposited, is given in Le Neve's monumenta anglicana; it is very long. I have elsewhere observed that his lordship had no child, at least that lived, by the protector's daughter, who left all she had from the Bellasyse family, even the house she resided in, standing in Soho-square, called Fauconberg-house, and adjoining to what is now called Fauconberg-court. The present earl of Fauconberg possesses some valuables, which were the first nobleman's, of that title, and presented to him by his highness, his lordship's father-in-law; amongst these are a sabre worn by the protector Oliver at Naseby; his head is engraved upon the blade, with this inscription, 'Oliver Cromwell, general, for the english parlement, 1652;' above it 'Soli Deo Glorior;' below it 'Fide sed cui vide;' on the other side of the blade is the same head and inscription as above, and a man on horseback, with the inscriptions, 'Spes mea est Deo;' below it 'Vincere aut mori.' A broad sword also of Oliver's, with the same head and inscription except the 'Spes mea est Deo,' is omitted, and in its stead is 'Pro aris et focis:' Also a gold watch, which was worn by the same protector; it

is

NUMBER XXXI. Life of earl Fauconberg.

is in a chagreen case, richly studded, with a viscount's coronet upon the back, and a heart transfixed with two arrows; appendant to it is a seal of a lion rampant, double tailed, also given by Oliver, but it is improperly represented; the crest of the Cromwell's is a demy lion, double tailed, holding a gem ring in his fore gamb. I shall also observe here, that mr. Tho. Beckwith, of York, painter, and F.A.S. has a knife, fork, and spoon, in a shagreen case; the latter is silver gilt, as are the hafts of the others, they are very small and neat; they were lady Fauconberg's, who said they were the elder protector's; her ladyship gave them to miss Eliz. Plaxton, afterwards the wife of mr. Rob. Edwards; their grand-daughter marrying to mr. Beckwith, brought them to him. Drawings of these were presented to me by my very good friend Samuel Pegge, esq. Lord Fauconberg has in his Town-house a fine portrait of Tho. earl of Fauconberg, and another of his second lady, the protector's daughter, painted both by Walker; and one of them by the same hand at his lordship's seat in the country. There are two engraved portraits of this earl Fauconberg, mentioned by Granger, they are, Thomas Bellasyse, lord viscount Fauconberg, &c. Maria Beale, p. A. Blootcling, sc. 1676, large h. sh. scarce and fine. Thomas Bellasyse (or Bellasis) viscount Fauconberg; White, h. sh. given in Guillim's heraldry. His lordship was succeeded as viscount by his nephew Thomas, eldest son and heir of sir Roland Bellasyse, created a knight of the Bath preceding the coronation of king Charles II. ancestor of the present noble viscount and earl Fauconberg*.

* The life of lord Fauconberg, is taken from Jacob's and Collin's peerages; Thurloe's state papers; Whitlock's memorial; lord Clarendon's history of the civil wars; sir Philip Warwick's memoirs; and other contemporary writers; the author.

No. XXXII.

The life of the hon. Robert Rich, esq. (grandson of the earl of Warwick) the first husband of the lady Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver.

THE honorable Robert Rich, esq. was the eldest son of lord Rich, and grandson of Robert, earl of Warwick*, the parlement-admiral, who, by praying with, and laughing at the puritan preachers, gained the esteem of them and the sailors; the celebrated Cromwell and he continued friends during all the different fortunes that the latter experienced; this earl did not think it beneath his nobility, both for himself and his sons, to assist at the inauguration of investing him with the protectoral power, he himself carrying the sword of state at that ceremony, in 1657; and was one of the few nobles called to sit in Oliver's house of lords†. The mutual regard between the protector and the earl, produced a

NUMBER XXXII.

The hon. R. Rich, esq. grandson of the earl of Warwick, and son-in-law to Ol. ld. prot.

author of the history of England during the reigns of the Stuarts; and several other historical books; together with some information that lord Fauconberg was pleased to honor me with.

* Rob. earl of Warwick, was the son of Rob. the first earl of the name of Rich, who was grandson of Richard created lord Rich, of Leeze, in Essex, feb. 17, in the first year of k. Edw. VI. in which reign he was lord chancellor of England; these Riches derived their origin from Richard Rich, who was sheriff of London, in 1441, and from the mr. Rich, who, to please a tyrant, swore away the life of the very venerable sir Tho. Moore.

† Echard says, that all the other branches of the Rich family 'treated Cromwell's alliance with a perfect hatred; 'and that though the earl and Oliver had little resemblance 'either in their humours, or natures, yet they were fast friends; 'and Oliver lamented the death of his son-in-law on all 'accounts,

NUMBER XXXII. Life of R. Rich, esq.

marriage, though it was, some say, very much reprobated by all the relations of the latter: many difficulties arose, but the regard of the young people overcame them; and, if we believe Ludlow, it was, at last, performed without the consent of their parents; and sir Edward Sydenham, who passed for the contriver of the match, was, to save appearances, for some time forbid the court; but this, though spoke confidently, is certainly in part erroneous, as the reader may see by referring to the life of the lady Frances.

Mr. Rich losing his mother when very young, was, at her dying request, put under the tuition of dr. Gauden, afterwards bishop of Worcester; after remaining some time under his care, he was, by his desire, sent to Trinity-college, in Cambridge, where mr. Mole, the university orator, was appointed his tutor; here he continued for two years, and then went a second tour into France, under the care of his old tutor dr. Gauden, during which time the reverend pedagogue wrote a large volume for his use, but fortunately for his lordship's literary reputation (if that could be injured) it was never published, though he had intended it. Upon his return into England he married the protector's daughter, though at that time he was in a very bad state of health; his disorder soon encreasing, carried him off two months after his nuptials, and five from the commencement of his illness; during his sickness, as he was unable to bear long discourses from the violence of his cough, he directed dr. Gauden, who now attended him as his ghostly comforter, to send him his advice in writing, that he might, when able, either read or have it read to him, which was done by him with all the

'accounts.' The above must be taken with some latitude, for the lord Sherard, the earl's nephew, assisted with lord Rich, in bearing Oliver's train at his second investment.

attention

attention and regard that could be expected from his weak ſtate of body; he alſo would frequently have particular parts of the ſcriptures read to him, and when 'that perſon whom he moſt loved (whoſe tears in reading beſt interpreted, not the text, but her own heart and ſympathies to him) he would pray her to repeat ſome *verſes* once and again, to give *him leave to pauſe* upon them; and ſometimes he ended his meditations and conference with ſuch an humble ejaculation, as 'O how infinite is the mercy of our heavenly father, that hath given us poor ſinners ſuch gracious promiſes to lay hold on!' His diſorder was the king's-evil, as we learn by dr. Gauden; and he was rather ſuffocated by it, than worn down, for it being internal, and not having a ſufficient diſcharge, he was ſuddenly ſuffocated, immediately after he had ſpoken, and removed himſelf, with much ſeeming ſtrength and earneſtneſs; this cataſtrophe happened in his apartments in Whitehall, at four o'clock upon feb. 16, 1657-8, at the early age of twenty-three years, having ſurvived his mother ſeven, and whoſe age, he had uſed frequently to ſay, he ſhould not exceed; but which he did not arrive to by four years. His remains were conveyed from Warwick-houſe, in Holborn, with great funeral pomp, through the city, followed by a very great number of coaches, and in that manner conducted to the family vault at Felſted, in Eſſex, where they were depoſited; the funeral ſermon was preached by dr. Gauden.

NUMBER XXXII. Life of R. Rich, eſq.

Mr. Rich's tutor ſays, that he never was guilty of profaneneſs in any reſpect, and that he wiſhed to have proper books recommended to him by which he might be inſtructed, both in piety and prudence; he ſeems to have been well-diſpoſed, and good-natured without any brilliancy of parts: his untimely death was ſeverely felt, both by his

 own,

NUMBER XXXII.

Life of R. Rich, esq.

own, and his lady's family; his grandfather the earl of Warwick, said, when he heard of it, that if they would keep the body a little, they might convey his with it; and indeed, he survived only until the eighteenth of april following, when he died suddenly; and mr. Rich's father, who succeeded to the title of earl of Warwick, died may 29, 1659; surviving his father and his son only about a year. It would be unjust to the memory of mr. Rich not to remark, that his brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, in a letter of condolence, that he wrote to lady Devonshire, dated feb. 24, 1657-8, speaks highly of him; 'I am sure, says 'he, the loss of the only son of an only daugh-'ter, and the hopes which, madam, you had of 'that blessed person, cannot but grieve your lady-'ship*.'

* The life of mr. Rich is taken chiefly from Echard and other histories of England; Thurloe's state papers; Tindal's history of Essex; but more especially from 'Funerals made cordials; in a sermon prepared and (in part) preached at the solemn interment of the corps of the right honorable Robert Rich, heire apparent to the earldom of Warwick, &c. by John Gauden, D. D. of Bocking, in Essex.' This is, perhaps, the most complete piece of pedantic bombast, that disgraces the english language, it consists of 124 small quarto pages, exclusive of a dedication to the widow; he has also added a prayer in order to prepare for death; the return of the physicians who inspected the body of the deceased; a long latin epitaph upon mr. Rich's mother by himself, and a much happier one in english, by Sidney Godolphin; as a frontispiece to this curious sermon, is a good engraving of the arms of Rich impaling Cromwell, hung upon a tree, whose top and branches are cut off; at the first and fourth corners are the crests of Rich, and at the second aad third the Cromwells; the demy lion holds the broken javelin in his fore gamb instead of the gem ring.

No.

No. XXXIII.

The history of the baronet family of Russell, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages.

THIS family commences in Thomas Russell, of Yaverland, in the isle of Wight, where he held the manors and advowsons of Yaverland and Wathe, with the manor of Rouburg, and the castle of Carisbroke, all in capite; he died in the eighteenth year of the reign of k. Henry VI. leaving his son, Maurice Russell, esq. seated at the same place, who was father of William Russell, of Surry, esq. who had a son William, created a baronet, and of whom and his descendants I shall be the more particular, as they were so often allied by inter-marriages to the Cromwells.

NUMBER XXXIII.

Russells. Their antiquity.

Sir William Russell, the first bart.

Sir William Russell was first knighted, and afterwards created a baronet, by the name and stile of sir Will. Russell, of Chippenham, in the county of Cambridge, knt. the patent bears date jan. 19, 1629-30: this dignity was conferred upon him for his many years services as treasurer of the Navy. He was buried at Chippenham, feb. 3, 1653-4. Sir William was thrice married; his first lady was Elizabeth, daughter of sir Francis Cherry, knt. by whom he had no child; she was buried at Chippenham, oct. 14, 1626. 2. Elizabeth, daughter of Tho. Gerard, of Burwell, in Cambridgeshire, esq. (a younger son of the

 family

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells.

family of that name, seated at Flamberds, on Harrow-on-the-Hill, in the county of Middlesex) by this lady sir William had seven sons and three daughters: the third and last marriage of this baronet was with Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Michael Smallpage, of Chichester, gent.* and relict of John Wheatley, of Catesfield, in the county of Sussex, esq. and a barrister of the Middle-Temple: the issue of this marriage was two sons. 1. Sir Francis Russell, bart. of whom presently. 2. Sir William Russell, knt. sirnamed the black sir William, to whom k. Charles I. gave the treasurership of the navy with sir Henry Vane; he was not ungrateful; he never deserted his royal master, for which he was stiled the cream of the Russells; his attachment to his sovereign occasioned his imprisonment by the parlement in 1646. He married Ann, daughter of —— Bendysh, by whom he had an only child, a daughter, who died an infant, near whom he is buried, at Burwell, in Cambridgeshire†. 3. Gerard Russell, of Fordham, in the county of Cambridge, esq. was member for the county of Cambridge in

* Catherine, the wife of Michael Smallpage, esq. and mother of sir William Russell's last lady, was the daughter and co-heir of William Devenish, of Hellingleigh, in Sussex, esq. descended from lord Hoo.

† In the chancel of the church of Burwell is a neat monument of marble, to the memory I should suppose, of the lady of sir William Russell, knt. called the black sir William; and, if so, she must have lived to a great age. The inscription is:

Neare this Place
Lyeth the Body
of the Lady Russell,
who departed
this life
August the 10th.
1717.

the

the parlement called in the 31st year of the reign of k. Cha. II. He married twice; first, Mary, daughter of ——— Cherry, of Surry; his second, was mrs. Mabel Floyd, to whom he was married at Fordham, aug. 21, 1671; she was buried there sept. 1, 1674; and he, dec. 7, 1683: by the first wife, he had four sons, Will. Russell, of Fordham, esq. who was buried there, june 26, 1701; he was one of the parlement-committee for Cambridgeshire; he married Eliz. daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, second son of the protector Oliver; the descendants of which marriage will be given in subsequent pages of this volume; Gerard*, John, Killephet, who was one of the parlement assessors for Cambridgeshire, in the years 1644 and 1645; he was buried at Fordham, aug. 1, 1677. By the last wife mr. Gerard Russell had Mabel, who was baptized at Fordham, aug. 15, 1673, and married at the same place april 5, 1693, to Rich. Russell, of St. Mary's Woolnoth, London, esq. second son of sir John Russell, bart. 4. Edward Russell, buried at Chippenham, july 10, 1647. 5. Robert Russell, also buried at Chippenham, feb. 17, 1640-1. 6. John Russell, baptized in the parish of All-Hallows, Barking, London, jan. 31, 1623-4: who died an infant. 7. John Russell, esq. baptized in the same parish, nov. 29, 1624, was a colonel in the parlement army, and distinguished himself both in the battle of Marston-Moor, and in Oliver's army employed against Spain: he died unmarried. 8. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of sir Will. Russell, bart. who was married first to Edward Lewknor, of Denham, in Suffolk, esq. the issue of this marriage was Mary, married to

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells.

* There was a Gerard Russell, esq. appointed governor of the ports and forces of Yarmouth, sept. 26, 1718; who, probably, was the Gerard mentioned above, or his son.

 Horatio

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells.

Horatio the first lord viscount Townshend: after the death of mr. Lewknor, she became the lady of John Gauden, D.D. afterwards bishop of Exeter, and lastly of Worcester; his lordship died at his palace, in his own city, sept. 20, 1662, aged 57 years, after governing the latter diocese only four months. Bishop Gauden was buried in his cathedral of Worcester, as was his relict also, and near to his remains; she died march 21, 1671, in the 56th year of her age. K. Cha. I. gave this divine the care of examining his Eikon Basilicon, to which it is supposed he made some alterations or additions; at the restoration he pretended, that he wrote the whole, for which he was promoted to a bishopric: perhaps there is no one thing that has made more disputes, than this book, for as it has great merit, the enemies of the unfortunate misguided monarch, not content with taking his head, wish to rob him of his credit as an author; it was the most consummate presumption in dr. Gauden to father it upon himself, it being so very far superior to any thing he ever wrote; the parts he altered, or added, are more easily known by their inferiority, than by the different manner of spelling; upon his monument this book is conspicuous. It was the fate of k. Cha. I. always to trust to others, though his own judgment was much superior to those upon whom he placed a reliance; his giving dr. Gauden the perusal of this book is a most convincing proof of this observation. 9. Ann, the 2nd daughter of sir Will. Russell, bart. married to John Bodville, of Bodville-castle, in Carnarvonshire, esq. Sarah, their daughter, was married to John, lord viscount Bodmyn; and, as he died in the life time of his father, the earl of Radnor, his majesty granted this lady a warrant to entitle her to the rank and precedency of

a

NUMBER XXXIII.

Russells.

a countess. 10. Sarah, the 3rd daughter of sir Will. Russell, bart. became the lady of sir Tho. Chichley, of Wimpole, in Cambridgeshire; a gentleman who was one of those whom Cha. I. in 1645, agreed to commit the militia to: he was member of parlement for the borough of Huntingdon, 43rd of q. Elizabeth; for the town of Cambridge 12th of k. Ja. I. and for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement: he was, I think, favored by the protector Oliver. 11. William Russell, the eldest son of sir William Russell, bart. by his last lady, was baptized in the parish of All-Hallows, Barking, London, dec. 7, 1621; he died young. And 12. Sir Will. Russell, of Langherne, in Carmarthenshire, knt. youngest child of sir Will. Russell, bart. was sirnamed white sir William; his majesty k. Cha. II. for his loyalty, created him a baronet, nov. 8, 1660; as he left only a daughter, the title of baronet in this line became extinct. Sir Will. married Hester, daughter of sir Tho. Rouse, of Rouse-Lench, in Worcestershire, bart. their only child, Mary, first married to Hugh-Calverley Cotton, esq. second son of sir Robert Cotton, of Cumbermere, in Cheshire, bart. and after his death to the lord Arthur, second surviving son of Henry duke of Beaufort.

Sir Fra. Russell, the 2nd bart.

Sir Francis Russell, bart. son and heir of sir William, the first baronet, was returned a member for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement, and was as warm a friend to their interest, as he was a steady enemy to k. Cha. I. for his activity in the services of the former, he was by them appointed, aug. 20, 1642, deputy-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, at which time an indemnity was ordered to be carried from the commons to the lords for him (jointly with mr. Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, and mr.

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells. Valentine Walton) for preventing the removal of the plate from Cambridge to York, and to which the lords assented. He was also one of the committee of his county for sequestering the estates of the delinquent loyalists, from the commencement to the end of the civil war. The parlement gave him a colonel's commission upon the breaking out of the wars; they appointed him governor of the isle of Ely (if not of Crowland also) to the former he was ordered in 1646 by his employers, he was likewise named governor of the city of Lichfield; which, in 1643, he was obliged to surrender to prince Rupert; and afterwards he had the government of the isles of Jersey and Guernsey given him. During the protectorship of his relation Oliver, he was entrusted with many employments, and was returned a member of parlement for the county of Cambridge in 1654 and 1656; but still to raise him to a more elevated station, the protector placed him in his house of lords. Sir Francis survived the restoration, and was buried at Chippenham, april 30, 1664. His lady was Catherine, daughter and sole heir of John Wheatley, esq. (mentioned above) by Eliz. Smallpage, his wife, to whom he was married at Chippenham, dec. 19, 1631; by her he had 14 children. 1. Sir John Russell, bart. of whom hereafter. 2. William, baptized at Chippenham, march 9, 1635-6; probably he died young. 3. Robert Russell, of Feckenham, and Mildenhall, in Suffolk, esq. was born at Chippenham, oct. 21, 1644; he married a widow, who was daughter and co-heir of Tho. Soame, of Thurlow, in Suffolk, a captain of foot in the service of k. Cha. I*. 4. Gerard Russell, esq. an Hamburgh

* There was a sir Tho. Soame, an alderman of London, who upon the decapitation of k. Cha. I. refused to proclaim the

merchant, born at Chippenham, jan. 2, 1645-6; he married the daughter of ——— Yonker, a merchant of that city. 5. Killephet, born at Chippenham, april 21, 1647, and buried at the ſame place, april 16, 1650. 6. Killephet Ruſſell, of Mildenhall, in Suffolk, eſq. was born at Chippenham, march 11, 1652: he married; his ſon Francis died an infant, and was buried oct. 1, 1680, at Iſelham, in Cambridgeſhire. 7. Edward, baptized at Chippenham, oct. 12, 1653. 8. Elizabeth, married to Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, ſecond ſon of the protector Oliver, their male deſcendants are given in the firſt volume, and their female in this. 9. Sarah, baptized at Chippenham, may 14, 1636; ſhe died an infant. 10. Sarah, baptized at the ſame place, may 3, 1637; ſhe alſo died an infant. 11. Sarah, baptized at Chippenham, aug. 24, 1638. This lady firſt married John Reynolds, of Cambridgeſhire, eſq. a famous officer in the ſervice of the parlement, the commonwealth, and the protector Oliver; in the year 1657, in his paſſage to England from France, he was caſt away*; immediately as it was known, his highneſs moſt humanely diſpatched a meſſenger to this lady, to deſire ſhe would not come up to London, as ſhe intended, with the hopes of meeting her gallant huſband crowned with victory, that the melancholy cataſtrophe might be properly divulged to her. She had no child by him; and though his real eſtates

the act againſt kingſhip, for which he was called to the bar of the houſe of commons; and upon his declaring that the reaſon why he did not do it, was becauſe 'it was againſt ſeve'ral oaths which he had taken, as an alderman of London, 'and againſt his judgment and conſcience:' he was diſabled from being a member of parlement, deprived of the office of aldermen, and rendered incapable of any public employments.

* The life of general Reynolds is given in No. 34, in this volume.

deſcended

NUMBER XXXIII. Ruſſells.

deſcended to his ſiſter's children, he left her a very rich widow; her brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, then lord-deputy of Ireland, adviſed her, that as the will was perplexed, and as his perſonal eſtate lay chiefly in debenture lands, to compromiſe the affairs with his heirs, by having 5000l. per ann. ſecured to her, and what was due from arrears in Ireland; which, though ſmall, 'by the help of friends might be made conſider-'able;' and they doing this, ſhe ſhould give up her right in the debentures, by which his other legatees would have his freehold eſtate of Carrick, and 16000 acres of land, after his debts and her jointure were paid: ſo ample a proviſion procured her the hand of Henry earl of Thomond; ſhe left a family by that nobleman*. Fleetwood, the protector's ſon-in-law, in one of his letters to Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, gives her a great character; and ſhe certainly merited it. 12. Frances, baptized at Chippenham, nov. 18, 1648, ſhe became the wife of John Hagar, of Bourn, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. 13. Ann, baptized at Chippenham, july 14, 1650, was married to Hugh Underwood, of Whittleſey, in the iſle of Ely, eſq. who was one of the deputy-lieutenants of that iſle; ſhe was his ſecond wife†.

* The deſcendants of the counteſs of Thomond are given in no. 35, in this volume.

† The Underwoods are a very ancient and reſpectable family, for it appears by the monk Odericus Vitalis, in his hiſtory of Normandy, that Herbrean de Underwood was living in the time of William the Conqueror, and that he was the father of three noble knights, Jordan, William, and Robert, all of whom had the ſirname of Underwood, and a virtuous lady named Avice, married to Walter, lord of Alfage and Hugleville, by whom ſhe had iſſue, Jordan, lord of Alfage, who married Julien, the daughter of Godſcal, who came into England, with Adeliza of Lovain, the queen of k. Henry I. It is remarked by mr. Edw. Gwin, the antiquary, that the name of the father of theſe children ſtands ſeventh in the roll

1 of

14. Catherine, baptized at Chippenham, december 23, 1651; it is supposed she became the wife of ——— Sheers, of Hertfordshire, esq.

NUMBER XXXIII.

Russells.

Sir John Russell, the 3rd bart.

Sir John Russell, bart. was baptized at Chippenham, oct. 6, 1632; he was first a royalist,

of the names of those chieftains, who accompanied the duke of Normandy when he came to seize the english crown; and it is farther said, that having found the diadem, that the unfortunate Harold had worn in the field of battle, he had a grant of these arms, 'argent, an oak tree proper, growing 'out of a mountain's base, vert; surmounted of a lion passant 'gules, crowned with the imperial crown, and gorged with an 'open crown; for a crest the head of one of the roman Cæsar's; 'with this motto, "Be ever mindful;" and for supporters, on 'the dexter side, a woman attired azure, holding a book in 'her hand or, and upon the sinister, a chevalier armed at all 'points, holding in pale or.' These bearings are no doubt more modern than the norman invasion by k. William I. nor are they properly expressed. A descendant of this family was Fra. Underwood, of Whittlesea, esq. whom I suppose to be the father of the above Hugh; Francis was a great favorite of Oliver the protector, to whom he was probably known before the civil war broke out; Oliver was so pleased with his adroitness, in the surprize of, and massacre at Woodcroft-castle, that he gave him a commission of a captain of foot of a company consisting of 150 men; it is dated dec. 12, 1643, and is given to him by Cromwell in right of his power as governor of the isle of Ely, to which he had been appointed by his excellency the earl of Essex; it is worthy of remark, that the seal of arms of the Cromwells to this commission is cut in the vilest manner, all the quarterings are wrong given, and the proper arms of Williams, alias Cromwell, is put in the third, instead of the first quarter, probably it was cut by a very bad engraver, and done in great haste. But to return to mr. Underwood, he rose to the rank of major, colonel, and lastly lieutenant colonel; so early as june 8, 1648, he was appointed governor of Whittlesea and Crowland, for he is so stiled in the thanks of the parlement, signed by the speaker Lenthall, for suppressing the forces under Hudson and Stiles, which were raised to favor the royal cause; it appears by the papers now in the hands of mr. Maydwell, that he was greatly intrusted by the commonwealth, the protectors, and the restored republic, these original papers are chiefly letters signed by the protector

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells.

but afterwards a colonel of foot under the earl of Manchester, the parlement-general*, and distinguished himself at the battle of Marston-Moor, and in the protector's wars in Ireland and Flanders†. He enjoyed the office of chamberlain of Chester during these times, and probably many others of consequence; he died in 1669, and was buried at Chippenham, march 24, in that year. He married Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver, and relict of the hon. Robert Rich, esq. eldest son of lord Rich, and grandson of Robert earl of Warwick. The life of this lady has been given before; she long survived sir John, spending the latter part of her life with her sister lady Fauconberg; though she had so great a jointure from her first husband, she was a great misfortune to the Russell family,

protector Oliver, Thurloe secretary of state, Lawrence president of the council to his highness, Bulstrode, Whitlock, Johnston, and Rich. Salwey, presidents of the council of state, also one from Rushworth, and another from col. V. Wauton, signed Walton. He was certainly a useful person to his party, but his government was odious from his severity, and by having the custody of many loyalists, and others that were suspected to be so; his name is yet remembered and reprobated in that part of the kingdom; he was undoubtedly vindictive, and having taken some umbrage, quarrelled with secretary Thurloe; but the matter was settled by the latter's declaring his having no intention to offend him. The family of Underwood possessed very considerable property at Whittlesea, before the commencement of the seventeenth century; no doubt it was much augmented by colonel Underwood: his descendants continued there for many years.

* Wood in his Fasti, says this of the baronet Russell, who married the protector's daughter, but calls him sir Francis, instead of sir John, so query, Whether this belongs to the father or the son.

† I apprehend that sir John Russell, was the mr. Russell, appointed with others, to be arbitrators about the differences between the commonwealths of England and Holland, and the ships each nation claimed.

having

having dissipated the greatest part of the very fine estate at Chippenham: the issue of sir John by her, was five children. 1. Sir William Russell, bart. of whom hereafter. 2. Rich Russell; the former name he received from lord Rich: he married his cousin Mabell, daughter of Gerard Russell, of Fordham, esq. and, after her death, miss Catherine Barton; mr. Rich Russell was buried at Chippenham, june 13, 1672. 3. John Russell, posthumous, whose life, as he was the continuator of the family, I will reserve till the eldest branch became extinct. 4. Christian, buried at Chippenham, august 28, 1669. 5. Elizabeth, born at Chippenham, november 4, 1664; she married sir Tho. Frankland, bart*. the descendants of which marriage are given in the following pages.

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells.

Sir Will. Russell, the 4th bart.

Sir William Russell, bart. who with more patriotism than prudence, finished the ruin of his family's fortune, in promoting the revolution, and was obliged to part with the fine estate and seat of Chippenham, one of the most elegant in the kingdom†, was a member of the convention parlement, and voted the throne vacant. As the name of his lady is not given in the baronetage, nor in any of the genealogies sent me, it is

* Vide the descendants of sir Thomas Frankland, bart. by miss Russell, No. 34, in this volume.

† Chippenham is near Newmarket; the earl of Orford purchased it. Le Neve says, he was informed that Spinney-Abbey, the seat of the son of Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, was by the artifice of one Perceval, a lawyer, confounded with it; but it seems impossible.—Chippenham is now, or late was, the seat of George Montgomery, esq. and Spinney-Abbey is possessed by the earl of Aylesford; who, in 1779, repaired both the church and manor house. I am informed that there are various portraits of the Cromwell family at Chippenham, but I should suppose it was not so.

himself,

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells. reasonable to suppose, he married much beneath himself; lady Russell died feb. 19, 1724-5, sir William died dispossessed of every acre of land, in 1707, leaving two sons.

Sir Will. Russell, the 5th bart. 1. Sir William Russell, bart. he died unmarried at Passage, near Waterford, in Ireland, in may 1738, and was succeeded in his title by his only brother,

Sir Fra. Russell, the 6th bart. 2. Sir Francis Russell, bart. who was one of the council, and afterwards governor of Fort-William, in Bengal, in the East-Indies; in 1725, he married Ann, daughter of ——— Gee, a merchant, by whom he left only one son, his successor in the title.

Sir Will. Russell, the 7th bart. Sir William Russell, bart. who was a lieutenant in the first regiment of guards, and dying a bachelor in 1757, the title of baronet descended to the late sir John Russell, bart. his second cousin, whose descent is thus:

John Russell, third and posthumous son of sir John Russell, the third bart. was born in London, oct. 4, 1670, and became first a factor for the East-India company, at Bengal, and afterwards was governor of Fort-William there; he died at Bath, dec. 5, 1735; having married twice, first in Bengal, dec. 17, 1697, Rebecca, sister of sir Cha. Eyre, of Kew, in the county of Surry, knt. by whom he had one son and three daughters; he re-married sept. 7, 1715, Joanna, sole daughter and heiress of ——— Thurban, serjeant-at-law, of Checkers, in Bucks, neice to lord Cutts, and widow of colonel Rivett, of the guards, who so gallantly distinguished himself at the battle of Malplaquet, where he fell*; by this last marriage mr. Russell had only one daughter.

* See the particulars of the honorable death of colonel Rivett, in Tindall's continuation of Rapin, and the Tatler No. 65.

1. Charles

1. Charles Russell, esq. of whom below. 2. Frances, born jan. 6, 1699-1700, bedchamber woman to the princess Amelia; she married to John Rivett, esq. formerly of the guards, only son of colonel Rivett, who was killed in the battle of Malplaquet: he died in 1763; she in 1775. As there was no issue of this marriage, the Checkers estate fell to Mary, his sister, the wife of Charles Russell, esq. as will be mentioned below. 3. Mary, born aug. 6, 1701, who married to ——— Holmes, esq. who resided in the East-Indies. There was no issue of this marriage. 4. Elizabeth, born july 20, 1704; she married to Samuel Greenhill, of the East-Indies, esq. he purchased Swincombe, in Oxfordshire, but disposed of it again; their issue was two sons, the rev. dr. John-Russell Greenhill, rector of Cotisford, in the same county, guardian to the present baronet, sir John Russell, who, by miss Eliz. Noble, of Sunderland, has Robert, now a student at Christ-church-college, in Oxford; Charles, the other son of mr. Sam. Greenhill, died young. 5. Ann, the only child of the second marriage: she died an infant.

NUMBER XXXIII. Russells.

Charles Russell, esq. born jan. 8, 1700-1; he was appointed a major in the second regiment of guards, dec. 17, 1751; he was in the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and greatly distinguished himself in the latter, where he commanded the battalion, and was afterwards colonel of the thirty-fourth regiment; he caught a disorder, when in Minorca with his regiment, that occasioned his leaving that island; he returned to his native clime; but his distemper had made too considerable a progress for it to restore him; he died in London, nov. 20, 1754, and his remains were deposited at Kew. He married, june 18, 1737, Mary-Joanna-Cutts Rivett, daughter of colonel Rivett, who, as has been

NUMBER XXXIII. Ruſſells.

been mentioned before, was ſlain at Malplaquet; ſhe by the death of her three brothers, John, James, and William, became heireſs of Checkers. She died in may 1764: the iſſue of this marriage was two children. 1. Mary Ruſſell, born dec. 13, 1739, is now bedchamber-woman to the princeſs Amelia, and

Sir John Ruſſell, the 8th bart.

2. Sir John Ruſſell, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet, upon his ſecond couſin ſir William's dying unmarried; ſir John was born oct. 31, 1741; was a ſtudent of Chriſt-church Oxford, and afterwards a barriſter-at-law, in Lincoln's-Inn: he died of an inflammation in his bowels, aug. 7, 1783 (occaſioned by eating melon) at the ſeat of ſir Henry Oxenden, in Kent, univerſally lamented by all who had the honor of his acquaintance; he was a truly amiable character, and had a fine taſte; his library was ſelect, he had alſo a ſmall but choice collection of medals, jems, and other rarities; he married Catherine, daughter of the hon. general Geo. Cary, brother to lord Falkland, by miſs Iſabella Ingram, a rich heireſs of Yorkſhire, whoſe only children were the preſent lady Amherſt (who has no child) and the late Lady Ruſſell, who died dec. 26, 1782, both her ladyſhip and ſir John Ruſſell, bart. are buried at Checkers; their iſſue is only two children. 1. Sir John Ruſſell, the preſent baronet, born in may 1779. 2. George Ruſſell, born in april 1781.

Sir John Ruſſell, the 9th bart.

Checkers the ſeat of this family, is very ancient, but not elegant; there are many valuables in it, eſpecially pictures; in the drawing-room are ſeveral of the Cromwell family, painted by the beſt artiſts.* There are ſome good prints of the pro-

* In the gallery at Checkers, are ſome very fine family pieces, eſpecially one over the chimney-piece; there is alſo a valuable piece, as large as the life, of the emperor Charles V. on horſeback, and a fine one in the drawing room of the lady

tector Oliver, and a fine impression in sulphur of the commonwealth, taken from Simon's dye, when it was cracked. I was much hurt that I could not see the miniature of the protector Oliver, and a painting upon glass of lord Cutts, as they, with other valuables, were locked up. Amongst the arms painted upon the glass in the windows, I observed the Hampdens, with the crescent.

NUMBER XXXIII.

Russells.

It is with singular pleasure that I acquaint the reader that the present baronet will, besides the estate at Checkers, inherit a very ample fortune from the family of the late lady, his mother*.

of that lord Cutts, who was the uncle to the maternal grandmother of the late sir John Russell; she is exquisitely handsome.

* The history of the baronet family of Russel I have given very fully, as they more than once intermarried with the Cromwells, and to improve and correct the many errors and omissions in the baronetage, which I have been the better able to do, from examining registers and other authentic memorials, and from pedigrees most obligingly sent me of this family, by the late lord Grantham, the late sir Tho. Frankland, bart. miss Cromwell, dr. Greenhill, the rev. Sam. Pegge, and Sam. Pegge, esq. I have also had recourse to many historical books, especially those relating to the english affairs during the reign of k. Cha. I. the government of the republic, and during those of the protectors Oliver and Richard.

No. XXXIV.

The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage.

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds.

Antiquity.

THE Reynolds was of a family that could not boast either of its antiquity or splendor, for it had never been noticed by any of the heralds in their visitations; the first of that name that is known was of Chesterford, in Cambridgeshire, he grew rich by agriculture; and by dissembling with the world (to which he always pleaded poverty) he obtained the surname of the beggar; his son and heir was sir Ja. Reynolds, of Camps, also in Cambridgeshire, his estate was supposed to have been 300l. per ann. by his second wife, whose maiden name was Mordaunt, he had three sons, the eldest was an officer in the army, the second was Robert, who procured an estate of 2000l. per ann. he married thrice; his first wife was the daughter of —— Deards, esq. the second was the widow of sir —— Calthorp; and the third the relict of —— Wyndham, esq. This Robert early distinguished himself as an advocate for the parlement, who appointed him one of the commissioners named to try k. Cha. I. but he prudently declined attending any of the sittings; he was in such high favor in 1659, that he was appointed attorney-general, and one of the 21 commissioners for managing the affairs of the admiralty and navy; also one of the 14 persons who were members of parlement, who met to accommodate matters with the superior officers in the army; he had Abbington-Hall, and lands to

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds.

to the value of 400l. per ann. granted him by the long-parlement, and 2000l. in money*. The third brother was general John Reynolds, whose life is given here.

General sir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

John Reynolds, of Cambridgeshire, esq. took up arms to support, as he supposed, the liberty of the parlement; he was a captain under lieutenant Oliver Cromwell, afterwards so celebrated; he first distinguished himself in 1645, in the storming of Bridgewater, where entering with a forlorn hope of horse, he scoured the streets, and beat the royalists out of the first town into the other; for which service the parlement ordered him 100l. and after the king's death, in reward for his important exploits, they settled upon him 500l. per annum, at the recommendation of the general. In 1647, he was sent prisoner to Windsor, for attempting to have the king tried as a criminal; but when the army were of the same mind, the parlement set him at liberty. In may 1649, he defeated and took prisoners the levellers at Banbury, and had it in his power to have put them all to the sword, but mercifully spared them; for this the parlement raised him to the rank of a colonel. The same year he was ordered, with his troop of horse, to Ireland, where he gained great honor by his conduct and bravery; in one of his first actions in that kingdom, he defeated the marquis of Ormond, took his rich camp, and in it his lordship's cabinet, with all his letters, commissions, &c. with a prodigious number of prisoners, amongst whom were many officers and persons of distinction, particularly the marquis's brother, whom he threatened to pistol, until he

* Sir Ja. Reynolds, knt. and Ja. Reynolds, esq. were committee men for Cambridgeshire, as was Rob. Reynolds, esq. for that county and Suffolk.

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds.

General sir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

shewed him Ormond himself, which he was obliged to do.

After he had defeated the marquis, he was left at Carrick with his regiment of horse, a troop of dragoons, and two companies; but soon after he had the command of sixteen troops of horse, and two thousand foot; being ordered to march to the capital of that province, in his way thither he beat the enemy, and took lord Ossory's captain-lieutenant, and another lieutenant of horse, prisoners; and in his march to Ross, he reduced Enistegoe, a small walled town, about five miles from that place, and removed the garrison of the irish, and then joined the main army under Cromwell. After this, in 1650, he fell into the earl of Castlehaven's quarters, and obliged his lordship's army to retire into a bog for protection; whilst he continued watching the earl's motions, he was called to assist dr. Theophilus Jones, in relieving the governor of Dublin, and marching for that purpose back to his own garrison of Carrick, he repulsed the enemy, who had endeavoured to storm that place; his ammunition being soon spent, he beat them off chiefly with swords and pikes, with the loss of some hundreds of their men. Towards the close of this year he again fell upon the earl of Castlehaven, and defeated him a second time, killing 1200 of his men, and taking as many prisoners, which was the cause of that nobleman's making scarce any further resistance: this struck such a panic into the earl of Clanricarde, that though his army encreased, he durst not engage with him.

He also took Bellebeg-castle, and dispersed Dungan's forces; and marching into Caterlough, he took their garrisons, the soldiers deserting two of them, and the third opening their gates the day after summoning them to surrender; it was the

Reynolds. General sir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

the more observable, as the whole country was in the irish interest — a plain proof of the estimation his valor and military knowledge was held in: this service was the more important, as one of the forts was the only place in that part of the kingdom which commanded the Shannon. In 1652, he took and garrisoned a fort in the Callowe, and two others bordering upon Ulster; he also, jointly with colonel sir Charles Coote, besieged Galway, and obliged general Preston, the governor, to quit the place, and retire from Ireland; and dispersed the enemies army at Letrim; in fine, having taken all the provisions of the irish, and driven them into their bogs, he obliged all the rebel commanders to lay down their arms, and, by his permission, to leave the kingdom, excepting such as had been engaged in the horrid massacre, or those who were otherwise great offenders, whom he detained to suffer that punishment their enormous crimes deserved. It was really astonishing with what rapidity he over-run a great part of Ireland, and the reduction of that kingdom was more owing to his services, than to those of any other person, the general's excepted. In 1652, he distinguished himself when Anthony Young, vice-admiral, attacked and punished a dutch naval officer for not striking his sail to the english flag upon the italian coast.

His merit was so well known to Oliver, that he employed him as soon as he was declared protector: feb. 8, 1653-4, when his highness went to dine in great state at Grocer's-hall, he, with Whalley, led a troop of three hundred horse: he represented the counties of Galway and Mayo, in Ireland, in the british parlement called in 1654: in reward for his merit in the reduction of that kingdom, he had grants of debentures there to a very considerable amount. He had also 1000l.

 per

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds. General sir John Reynolds, allied by marriage, to the prot. Oliver,

per ann. out of the duke of Ormond's estates, and a grant of dean and chapter lands in Cambridgeshire, to the annual value of 500l. his highness also honored him with knighthood in 1655, and dispatched him to Ireland to accompany his youngest son, Henry, as one who could give him the best information of that country, and its particular interest, and what cast of characters the leading men bore. In 1657, he was sent over to assist the french in the war against Spain; he landed in Picardy, in the latter end of may, with 6000 foot under his command, with which he was very instrumental in taking Mardyke from the spaniards; that important place was delivered into his hands december 12, in the same year. In his return home, in a dutch pink of one hundred tons, he was, with colonel White, his secretary D'Evaux, and others, cast away in a storm, as is supposed, near Goodwin's sands; for his chest, sword, and belt, were found there. His death was greatly lamented by the protector, and the nation in general: Heath, in his chronicle says, that his highness commanded him home to answer to a complaint in having paid too great a respect to the duke of York (afterwards k. Ja. II.) at a conference held between Dunkirk and Mardyke; Clarendon, on the contrary, says, that sir John intended to come into England only for the purpose of paying a visit to his friends.

It is far from improbable but some persons had endeavoured to lessen him in the opinion of the protector, which he took more notice of than it deserved, and perhaps desired to come over to vindicate himself in person: this appears plainly by the following well-written letter from sir Francis Russell to him, when he was general of the english forces in Flanders.

'Sonne

'Sonne Reynolds, NUMBER XXXIV.

'According to my promise, and your desire, I am now at Whitehall, and have solicited his highnes, my lord Fleetwood, and mr. Secretary, for your returne. His highnes told me, that you should have leave granted you very suddenly; and mr. Secretary likewise sayed, that himselfe would wright unto you, to let you know so much; but his highnes did say, when I wrote unto him about this busynes, that you must not expect to make any long tarrying here from your employment: however, I am glad that your friends have some hopes of seeing you. Your last letter I did receive, and I have tow for your wife, which I intend to send downe unto hir by the post this night. Within this tow or three days I shall return back for Chippenham, for my chiefest busyness here was to fullfill that love, which I owe unto you. As for news, this place affords me but little; all our state-affaires are very private; and to enquire or search them out, is not my busyness. I hope all things will goe well; yet tis possible, all our state-doctors, are not of one opinion; tis possible, the wiseest of them cannot guesse at the event and issue of things, nor say what will be brought to passe in a short time. His highnes takes the present of your horse very kindly. I doe believe his love and respect towards you is very reall: let therefore no darke thoughts overshadow your mind; keep but all things cleare and honest at home in your owne hart, and that sun will scatter all those mists, that others can cast over your eyes. Expect bad report as well as good to be your portion here below; a wise good man is not much concerned at either. Above all things, remember to make a wise stout warr with all your own enemys within you; for that warfare concernes you most;

Reynolds. General sir John Reynolds, allied by marriage, to the prot. Oliver.

 and

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds. General sir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

and the end of it will be a good happy peace. The Lord blesse and keepe you safe inwardly and outwardly. I have in this sent you a letter from your wife: she will be glad to see you, and ready to goe along with you to any place you shall desire her.

I am,

deare sir,

Yours in all faithfullnes,

FRANCIS RUSSELL.*'

WHITEHALL, Nov. 24, 1657.

* The life of general Reynolds is taken from various histories of England and Ireland, Thurloe's state papers, and MSS. in the British museum. I have been more particular in speaking of this commander, as our historians and biographers have not done his valor justice. It is singular that dr. Leland has not so much as mentioned him in his history of Ireland.—Whitlock knew his merit, and speaks of him with honor. Charles Longland, the protector's agent at Leghorne, says to secretary Thurloe, in a letter, ' tis very sad news the loss of that worthy great man, sir John Reynolds.'

No.

No. XXXV.

The history of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectoral-house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of sir Francis Russel, bart. and widow of general Reynolds.

NUMBER XXXV.

Hen. earl of Thomond, allied by marriage to Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland.

HENRY O'Brian, seventh earl of Thomond, was descended from the ancient kings of Ireland; upon the breaking-out of the civil war he declined giving any assistance to the parlement, from his fear of offending the irish, and injuring his relations; he therefore left Ireland, and came into this kingdom, under pretence of business; when the parlementarians solicited money of him, he excused himself from advancing any, under pretence of inability; but the soldiers in searching his seat, discovered 2000l. buried in the walls, which they appropriated to the public use*.

In the year 1660, he married the widow of general Reynolds, whose large dower made her no inconsiderable fortune to him; and though he had submitted to bear offices under the Cromwells, yet

* The lady Honora O'Brian, the earl's sister, having assisted the royal party after she had sought the protection of Ireton, the parlement lord-deputy of Ireland, he sent for her, and said, he expected a more ingenuous carriage from her; to which she replied with tears, that if he would pass over this fault, she would faithfully promise not to trangress again; and when he retired, she recommended her cause to mr. Ludlow, beseeching him to intercede for a continuance of the lord-deputy's favor; Ireton replied to him, that 'as much a cynic as I am, the tears of this 'woman moved me;' and he condescended to give the protection she asked, which was next to a miracle.

NUMBER XXXV. Hen. earl of Thomond, &c.

he professed all loyalty towards the royal brothers, Charles II. and James II. to both of whom he was one of the lords of their most honorable privy-council in Ireland; I have mentioned that to the former of these sovereigns he introduced, or intended to introduce, Henry Cromwell, who had been lord-lieutenant in Ireland. His lordship died at his seat of Billington, in Northamptonshire, the second of the ides of may, 1691, in the 73d year of his age, having married twice, the lady O'Brien, his first cousin, and Sarah, the daughter of sir Francis Russel, bart. and widow of general Reynolds, by each of whom he had children; the male line failing in the descendants of both these marriages, the title of earl of Thomond (together with that of Tadcaster) became extinct*.

It is observable, that not a word is mentioned in the peerage, or upon the monument of the earl of Thomond (erected by Sarah his countess, who long survived him) that his lordship's last lady was the widow of general Reynolds;—was it omitted in the peerage from delicacy to the royal family, or upon the monument to the gallant officer, because his knighthood could not be mentioned? Miss Cromwell has portraits of the earl and his last countess†.

* Upon the death of the last earl of Thomond and Tadcaster, Cha. O'Brien, marshall of France, col. of an irish regiment of foot, and governor of New-Brisac, in Alsace, stiled himself earl of Thomond; he died in sept. 1761.

† The history of the earl of Thomond is taken from the peerage; Le Neve monumenta anglicana, the same author's history of illustrious characters who died in 1712, Ludlow's memoirs, and a letter sent the author by miss Cromwell.

No.

No. XXXVI.

The history of the baronet family of Frankland, ever since they had been allied to that of the Cromwells, by sir Tho. Frankland's marrying Eliz. daughter of sir John Russell, bart. by Fra. youngest daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXXVI.

Franklands, Antiquity.

Sir Thomas Frankland, 2nd bart.

THE family of Frankland is of great antiquity, they originally were of Hertfordshire, but for some time have resided at Thirkesby, in Yorkshire. Sir Tho. Frankland, bart. eldest son and heir of sir Will. Frankland, created a baronet by k. Cha. II. and grandson of sir Hen. Frankland, knt. married the youngest daughter of sir John Russel, by Fra. the protector's youngest daughter, which was a most fortunate marriage to him, as his uncle lord Fauconberg*, who had married Mary, the protector's third daughter, was so well pleased with it, that at the time of the wedding, he settled upon him several considerable estates, one of them was at Chiswick, in Middlesex; and his lordship left him Sutton-court, a delightful seat, in the same county, with its fine furniture and valuable curiosities. This distinction was due to him from his great merit: he represented the borough of Thirsk in several parlements, and was ever the friend to his country, having eminently distinguished himself in promoting the revolution. His character and employments will be seen in this sketch of him, given by Mackey, in his memoirs;

* Sir Will. Frankland, bart. married Arabella, daughter of Hen. Bellasyse, esq. eldest son of Tho. vis. Fauconberg.

NUMBER XXXVI. Franklands.

moirs: 'Sir Thomas Frankland, postmaster-general, is chief of a very good family in *Yorkshire*, with a very good estate; his being my lord *Fauconberg*'s nephew, and marrying a grand-daughter of *Oliver Cromwell*, first recommended him to king *William*, who at the *revolution* made him commissioner of the *Excise*, and in some years after governor of the Post-office; by abundance of application, he understands that office better than any man in *England*. And, notwithstanding we had no intercourse with *France* last war, he improved that revenue to ten thousand pounds a year more than it was in the most flourishing years. He was the first that directed a correspondence with *Spain* and Portugal, and all our foreign plantations, to the great advantage of our traffick; and is turned for greater matters, when the government shall think fit to employ him.' The queen, by reason of his great capacity and honesty, hath continued him in the office of paymaster-general. He is a gentleman of a very sweet, easy, affable disposition; of good sense, extremely zealous for the constitution of his country, yet does not seem over forward; keeps an exact unity amongst the officers under him, and encourages them in their duty, through a peculiar familiarity, by which he obliges them, and keeps up the dignity of being master. He is a handsome man, middle stature, towards forty years old.'—This was written in 1713. Sir Tho. died oct. 29, 1726, and his lady in july, 1733: their issue was seven sons and three daughters.

Sir Tho. Frankland. 1. Sir Tho. Frankland, bart. of whom in a following page.

Will. Frankland, esq. 2. Will. Frankland, esq. F. R. S. who was made page to q. Mary at the revolution, then comptroller of the General-post office; and nov. 20, 1714, treasurer of the Stamp-office, he was also

also dec. 9, following, appointed consul in Biscay; he died nov. 28, 1714: his first wife was Marg. daughter and heiress of ——— Ascough, esq. and his second, Eliz. daughter of mr. Bawdowin; by the former he had a son and daughter, who both died infants; by the last, a daughter, named Eliz. who died unmarried. NUMBER XXXVI. Franklands.

3. John Frankland, esq. who died a youth at Hamburg, in Germany. John Frankland, esq.

4. Henry Frankland, of Mattersea, in Nottinghamshire, esq. He obtained a very considerable property in the East-Indies, in which country he died, aug. 23, 1728. By Mary, daughter of Alex. Cross, merchant, he had six sons and a daughter; 1. Cha.-Hen. 2. Tho. both of whom became baronets, and will be spoken of hereafter; 3. Will. a merchant, and who continued in the service of the East-India company for twenty years, at Bengal, but resides now at Montham, in Sussex; was sheriff for that county in the year 1783, and was also a member of parlement for the borough of Thirsk; he has never married. 4. Rich. who died young; 5. Rob. who died a captain of the Yarmouth man of war, at Bombay, in dec. 1757; 6. Frederick, who died in july 1752, at Lisbon; he was major in the Blues, in the british army; he married Melissa, the daughter of the rev. ——— Laying, who surviving him, re-married to Edm.-Cha. Blenberg, esq. by Melissa, mr. Frankland had an only child, also named Melissa, who married to Peniston Powney, esq. she died in 1774, leaving also one daughter, named Melissa; and 7. Harriot, who died upon her return to England from India, when an infant. Hen. Frankland, esq.

5. Richard Frankland, esq. was educated at Jesus-college, Cambridge, and was created a doctor of civil law; he was a commissioner of the Salt-office Rich. Frankland, esq.

NUMBER XXXVI. Franklands. office, and alſo comptroller of the penny-poſt office many years; he died, bachelor, ſept. 21, 1761.

Fred. Frankland, eſq. 6. Frederic Frankland, eſq. was a barriſter at law, a commiſſioner of the revenues in Ireland, then a commiſſioner of the Exciſe in that kingdom, afterwards a commiſſioner of the Exciſe in England; and laſtly, a comptroller of the accounts in that office. He was returned a member for the borough of Thirſk, in ſeveral parlements; and died, march 8, 1768. His wives were, Ann, relict of Adam Cardonnel, eſq. ſecretary to John, the celebrated duke of Marlborough, who dying jan. 27, 1736-7, he re-married jan. 19, 1739-40, lady Ann Lumley, ſiſter to the late earl of Scarborough, who died march 28, 1739-40; by the former he had two ſons and three daughters; 1. Fred. 2. Arthur, 3. Ann, and 4. Fran. who all died young, and 5. another Ann, who was married in 1754, to the preſent Tho. lord Pelham, of Stanmer, in Suſſex, by whom ſhe has had, four ſons and four daughters; Tho. Hen. Geo. Fred. who died an infant, Henrietta-Ann, married in 1778, to Geo. viſc. Middleton, of the kingdom of Ireland, who died june 26, 1783 (leaving one daughter, named Fra.) Ann, Lucy, and Amelia. Mr. Fred. Frankland had no iſſue by his laſt marriage.

Rob. Frankland, eſq. 7. Rob. Frankland, was ſupercargo (of the governor, his brother's ſhip) from Calcutta to the Perſian-Gulph; and after finiſhing his trading voyage, and being ready to return to Bengal, the natives roſe and murdered him, and all the other europeans, at Juda. The occaſion of this barbarity was, that the bodies of ſome laſcar indians, who died in the ſhips, and had been buried below the high water mark, were waſhed up by the tide, and by the floods brought up the river, which

which the people supposed, or pretended to suppose, had been butchered in the ships; so to retaliate the injury, they proceeded to the outrage that involved this gentleman in ruin. NUMBER XXXVI. Franklands.

8. Eliz. who married Roger Talbot, of Woodend, in Yorkshire, esq. by whom she had, 1. a son of the same names, who married Sarah, widow of sir Rob. Fagg, of Whiston, in Sussex, bart. and left no issue. And 2. Arabella married to col. Gee, who was killed at the head of his regiment, at the battle of Fontenoy: their only son, Roger Gee, married Cath. Wharton, by whom he left two daughters; Sarah, and Caroline. Eliz. married to Rob. Talbot, esq.

9. Frances, married to Tho. Worsley, of Hovingham, in Yorkshire, esq. by whom she had 2 sons and 4 daughters; 1. Tho. the eldest, married Eliz. Lister, and left 2 sons, Edw. and Geo. and two daughters, Fran. and Amelia. 2. The rev. Ja. Worsley, married Dorothy Pennyman, and left 4 children; Ja. Ralph, Rich. and Dorothy. 3. Mary Worsley, married to Marmaduke Constable, of Wassand, by whom she had 2 sons and 2 daughters, Marmaduke, and the rev. Tho. Constable (who by miss Sarah Goulton, has 2 sons and 3 daughters; Cha. Marm. Fra. Marian, and Sarah). Mary married to Jonathan Aclom, of Wistom, in Nottinghamshire, esq. by whom she has one son and four daughters, Rich. Ann, Mary, Lucy, and Rose. 4. Eliz. Worsley, married and became the widow of Will. Slaenforth, esq. 5. Cath. Worsley, now unmarried. 6. Fra. Worsley, married to sir Tho. Robinson, knt. of the Bath, created april 7, 1761, lord Grantham, by whom she had 2 sons and 6 daughters, all born at Vienna, whilst his lordship (then sir Tho.) was envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary at that court. 1. Tho. the late lord Grantham. 2. Frederic. 3. Frances, both of whom died Fra. married to Tho. Worsley, esq.

unmarried

NUMBER XXXVI. Franklands. unmarried in 1768. 4. Ann, died an infant. 5. Ann, now unmarried. 6. Mary, died very young. 7. Teresa, became second wife to John Parker, esq. who, may 18, 1784, was created lord Boringdon, she was married may 18, 1769, by whom she had John, born may 3, 1772, and a daughter, named Teresa; mrs. Parker, died sept. 21, 1775, and was buried at Plympton St. Mary, in Devonshire, leaving a most exalted character, both as an amiable and accomplished lady. And 8, Eliz. died an fant. Tho. the late lord Grantham, amongst others his most honorable employments was, ambassador to Spain, first lord of the board of trade and plantations, and secretary of state for the foreign department; his lordship married aug. 17, 1780, lady Mary-Jemina Yorke, 2nd daughter and coheiress of Phil. earl of Hardwicke, by Jemina, marchioness de Grey, and baroness Lucas of Crudwell in her own right; by this lady, lord Grantham had 3 children: Tho. the present lord Grantham, Fred. and Philip.

Arabella Frankland. 10. Arabella, who died unmarried.

Sir T. Frankland, bart. Sir Tho. Frankland, bart. eldest son and heir to the baronet of both his names, was in many places of great importance; being appointed a clerk of the deliveries in the Tower, dec. 28, 1714; and of the ordinance stores, apr. 7, 1715; comptroller of the penny-post office; a commissioner of the revenue of Ireland, apr. 8, 1724; one of the commissioners for trade and plantations, may 8, 1728; likewise secretary to the muster-master general, and was many years one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty; the borough of Thirsk returned him one of its members in five successive parlements. Sir Tho. died in march 1747: his ladies were Dinah, daughter and heiress of Fra. Topham, of Agelthorpe, near Richmond, in Yorkshire, esq. with whom he had a very considerable fortune; she died feb. 2, 1740-1; and Sarah,

Sarah, daughter of mr. Mosely, of Worcestershire; she died in oct. 1783; by her he had one son born in aug. 1743, who died nov. 27, following; by his first lady he had two daughters. 1. Betty, married to John-Morley Trevor, of Glynn-Bourne, in Sussex, esq. a member of parlement for Lewes, in that county. There is no issue of this marriage. 2. Dinah; she became countess to Geo.-Hen. Lee, earl of Lichfield: she died without issue in 1772. This was a most memorable alliance, as the countess was descended in the fourth degree from O. Cromwell, and the earl in the same degree from k. Cha. I. NUMBER XXXVI. Franklands.

The title of baronet failing in the elder branch, for want of male issue, it descended to sir Cha.-Hen. Frankland, nephew of sir Tho. and son of Hen. Frankland, of Mattersea, esq. Sir Cha.-Hen. was for many years collector of his majesty's customs, for the port of Boston, in North-America; he was afterwards consul-general to Portugal, and was buried for an hour under the ruins in the great earthquake at Lisbon, nov. 1, 1755, but fortunately he escaped death: sir Tho. returning to his own country, died at Bath after a long illness, jan. 11, 1768. He married miss Agnes Brown, of New-England, in America, who remarried, after his death, to John Drew, of Chichester, esq. a banker in that city: she died at that place, april 23, 1783, of an inflammation in her lungs, aged about 55 years: she accompanied her first husband to Lisbon, and was there with him when the earthquake happened; and what is singular, observed from her elegant seat at Boston, the battle of Bunker's-hill, after which she returned to Britain. As sir Cha.-Henry died without issue*, he was succeeded in the title of baronet by his next brother. Sir Cha-Hen. Frankland, the 4th bart.

* Sir Cha.-Hen. Fleetwood had a natural son, to whom he gave the names of Henry Cromwell, who was with admiral Kempenfelt

NUMBER XXXVI.

Franklands. Sir Tho. Frankland, the 5th bart.

Sir Thomas Frankland, the late baronet, was born in july 1718, and brought up to the naval department; he became a captain in july 1740; and in dec. 1744, he was so fortunate as to take a french ship of great value, off the Havannah, with a spanish register, homeward bound, after an engagement of several hours: upon the death of his brother he succeeded to the title of baronet; he rose afterwards to be vice-admiral of the red squadron of his majesty's fleet, and, as such was one of the supporters of the canopy at his royal highness the duke of York's funeral; and was afterwards an admiral of the white: he represented the borough of Thirsk in five successive parlements. His lady was miss Sarah Rhett, grand-daughter of the chief-justice of South-Carolina, in North-America, whom he married in that province, in may, 1743; sir Tho. died at Bath, nov. 21, 1784; he had five sons and eight daughters. 1. Henry Frankland, who died an infant. 2. Sir Tho. Frankland, the present baronet, of whom below. 3. Hugh Frankland, who died an infant. 4. Will. Frankland, fellow of All-Souls, in Oxford, and a member of the Society of Gray's-Inn. 5. Roger Frankland, B. A. a student at Christchurch-college, Oxford, and designed for the church. 6. Mary, married to sir Boyle Roche, bart. there is no issue of this marriage. 7. Sarah, died young. 8. Harriet, unmarried. 9. Ann, married march 24, 1778, to John Lewis, of Harpton-court, in Radnorshire, esq. by whom she has Tho.-Frankland Lewis, born may 14, 1779, and Louisa, born july 8, 1783. 10. Dinah, married to Will. Bowles, of Heale, Wilts, esq.

in the gallant action off the french coast, in the navy, nov. 14, 1781; and is very much esteemed, as I have been told, by gentlemen high in the naval service.

by

by whom she has one son, William, and three daughters, Ann, Lucy, and Charlotte. 11. Catherine, married to Tho. Whinyates, esq. an officer in India, their issue is two sons, Thomas, and Manners, and also several daughters. 12. Charlotte, married to Rob. Nicholas, of Ashton-Keams, Wilts, esq. they have two sons and one daughter, Edw. Rob. and Charlotte. And 13. Grace, who is unmarried.

NUMBER XXXVI. Franklands.

Sir Tho. Frankland, the 6th bart.

Sir Tho. Frankland, the present and sixth baronet, was born in sept. 1750, and was educated at Eton, and Merton-college, in Oxford; he married Dorothy, daughter of sir Will. Smelt, and niece to Leonard Smelt, esq. sub-governor to George prince of Wales: their issue is four children, 1. Henry. 2. Rob. 3. Amelia, and 4. Marian*.

* The history of the family of Frankland is taken from the baronetages, various other writers, and corrected and enlarged by information, which I had the honor to receive from the late lord Grantham, the late sir Tho. Frankland, bart. and the present baronet of that name, the rev. dr. Greenhill, the rev. Sam. Pegge, and Sam. Pegge, esq. It may be necessary to correct a passage in the history of the life of the first sir Tho. Frankland in the baronetages; they say that the earl of Fauconberg was descended from Mary, daughter of the protector Oliver; but his lordship married that lady instead of being descended from her as is sufficiently proved in these memoirs.

No. XXXVII.

The history of Richard Maijor, esq. father-in-law to the protector Richard, with some particulars of the Dunchs', of Pusey, in Berks.

NUMBER XXXVII.

Maijors, Arms. Antiquity.

THE Maijors are of a respectable family, they bore gules, an anchor argent, on a chief or; three roses of the first. The patriarch of the Maijors was sir Mark Maijor, who served in the wars of k. Henry VII. his son was John Maijor, of Handway, in the isle of Jersey, esq. who was the father of Bonaventura Maijor, esq. whose son John, was the father of John Maijor, esq. who was mayor and alderman of Southampton; his son was Richard Maijor, esq. whose daughter married to his highness Richard lord protector. Mr. Maijor is supposed to have first been seated at Sylton, in Dorsetshire; a manor he owned, but whether from descent or purchase is uncertain; however it appears from a variety of articles, entered in six pages of the account book of mr. Maijor, which is still extant, and in the possession of sir Tho. Heathcote, that he was lord of that manor, from lady-day 1637 until the end of the next year, how much longer he held it, or whether he was possessed of it before 1637, is uncertain; a memorandum of his, shews that a terrier of the parsonage there was put in Blandford court, in the summer of 1637. During his residence at Sylton, 1637, he had a law-suit concerning the common of that place; and, in that, and the following year, he employed himself in repairing his house, and adding to his stock and sheep.

NUMBER XXXVII.

Maijors.

sheep. Probably the dislike he had to that place occasioned his purchasing of sir Gerard Napier, the seat of Hursley, about four or five miles from the city of Winchester, together with the manor of Merdon, or Marden, in which Hursley lies; Hursley-house, or lodge, was an ancient mansion situated in a park of the same name; this purchase was made about 1639; for the first entry in mr. Maijor's memorandum-book, concerning this place is dated in that year, and it is still further proved, by his mentioning that he had received some information respecting the coppices in that manor, by two persons concerned in the falling of them, in the years 1632, 1633, 1634, 1635, and 1637; a person of his apparent attention to his own concerns, would not have wanted information during those years, had he either resided upon, or even owned the manor, for he was most exact in collecting every information relating to Merdon.

He was high-sheriff of Hants in 1640 or 1641; in the following year he resided much with his mother, in the town of Southampton; but he informs us, that april 19, 1644, he began housekeeping, in a house rented of John Barton, in that town; may 2, in this year, he had the misfortune to break his leg, for the setting of which he gave 6l. 13s. 4d. his health was not restored in the july succeeding, for he gave 2l. 10s. to dr. Phillips for attending him in his sickness during that month. From september the nineteenth until october following, he maintained six of the parlement general's soldiers, but by his own remarks in his memorandum book, he did not any otherwise assist in the civil wars: however, it must be observed, that in a manuscript-book, written by his reeve, it is said, he set forth horse and arms in behalf of the parle-

NUMBER XXXVII. Maijors.

ment cauſe; but as this man was his profeſſed enemy, little reliance can be placed upon what he ſays, in contradiction to his maſter's aſſertion, eſpecially when it is known, that the latter's memorandums were only for his own private ſatiſfaction; but it is undoubted, that the parlement looked upon him as their friend, and accordingly appointed him one of their committee in the county of Southampton. It alſo is manifeſt by his own relation, that in conformity to an order of the committee, he had the care of the cures of Hurſley and Otterbourne, from 1646, until the latter end of 1649; during that period he received the whole revenue of thoſe benefices, and paid the officiating miniſters; he was extremely buſy in matters relating to church affairs, for it appears, that he had obtained poſſeſſion of three manuſcripts relating to the biſhop of Winchester's court, which he was obliged to give up, june 30, 1644, to mr. Tho. Baker, of Fareham; who was a ſequeſtrator, and ſteward of that dioceſe, they being adjudged uſeful to the ſtate.

He reſided during the year 1645, chiefly at Southampton; in the latter end of this year he appears to have received the freedom of the city of Wincheſter, as he paid in november 21, 'fees 'for burgeſſe of Wincheſter 10s. town-clerke, 'and to 4 ſergeants 2s. 6d. a piece.' In 1650, he diſpoſed of his farm of Horingford, in the iſle of Wight, for the ſum of 1220l. and nov. 18, in the following year, he purchaſed for 4000l. the eſtate of Chilbolton, which brought in at that time 280l. His daughter's alliance with the Cromwells occaſioned his having great intereſt in the government; july 14, 1653, he was added to the council of ſtate; and when Oliver called a convention (to which he afterwards gave the name of parlement) and it behoved him to be careful

NUMBER XXXVII. Maijors.

careful in chusing such whom he could depend upon, as they were to give him the sceptre, he procured mr. Maijor, his brother-in-law, to be returned a member for Southampton, and when this parlement gave him the title of protector, he was appointed by his highness one of his privy council. In the following year he was named by the protector, an assessor of the taxes, for both Southampton, and the isle of Wight; however, it is evident, by a letter written by major-general Goffe, to secretary Thurloe, dated from Winchester, may 5, 1656, that notwithstanding Oliver's power, and mr. Maijor's consequence in the place and neighbourhood, the magistrates of Southampton, were against him, and *the godly party*. In this year he made an inconsiderable purchase of some tenements at Southampton, called Bagrow tenements above Bar; this was probably done to keep up his connexions at that place; besides the estates I have already noticed, mr. Maijor also possessed some lands at Allington, and a fee-farm rent of 25l. a year issuing out of the rectory of Porchester; both of these places, as also Chilbolton, are in the county of Hants.

Mr. Maijor had obtained a commission in the army, and was put in the commission of the peace, but the protectoral power being firmly established, he was called to the other-house, and obtained the title of lord, and upon his son-in-law's accession to the sovereignty he was declared of his privy-council; but his lameness from the gout prevented his attending court, which was no little injury to the protector, as he was a man of great capacity and knowledge of men; the misfortunes of Richard, and the return of royalty, together with his bodily infirmities, terminated his life in the fifty-sixth year of his age, april 25, 1660; his remains were deposited in the chancel

 of

NUMBER XXXVII. Maijors.

of the church at Hurſley; over his grave is laid a ſtone upon which is the arms of Maijor, impaling thoſe of the Kingſwells, and this inſcription,

Hic jacet corpus Ricardi Maijor
Armigeri, Dominique
Hujus Manerii de Merdon alias
Marden, Qui obiit 25to. Die
Aprilis, Ano. Dni. 1660.
Ætatis Suæ 56to.

The protector Oliver, when lieutenant-general only, tells mr. Maijor, that it was his family's godlineſs that made him court his alliance, and not any conſiderations about his conſiderable property; he having, he ſays, had many propoſals for his ſon of greater advantage than his; how true this may be, is difficult to determine. In a letter to one of their common friends, Oliver ſays, he perceives, that he was 'wiſe and honeſt, 'and, indeed, much to be valued;' but he immediately ſubjoins, 'ſome things of common 'fame did a little ſtrike;' it is impoſſible to know, at this diſtance of time, what theſe 'things' the world objected againſt him were; but, from the ſeeming attention he paid to money matters, it is not improbable, that it was either exceſſive love of money *ſimply*, or that he had done ſome action to add to his wealth, more than what his honor ought to have permitted; I ſhould therefore ſuſpect, notwithſtanding the elder protector's aſſeveration, that money was the principal inducement that occaſioned him to ſeek the marriage of his ſon to this gentleman's daughter; but, however, it muſt be acknowledged, that if mr. Maijor was thrifty, he was liberal to the poor, as ſeveral entries are made by him of money given to different perſons, or diſtributed amongſt the indigent.

I His

His greatest enemy, the reeve, allows him to be witty*. NUMBER XXXVII. Maijors.

Mr. Maijor married Ann, daughter of John Kingswell, gent. lord of the manor of Marvel, in the isle of Wight, with whom he had some lands in that and other places in the isle of Wight; mr. Kingswell died march 6, 1639, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Hursley church, where there is a flat-stone with his arms, gules, a saltire between four lions heads, erased or, and underneath this inscription:

> Hic jacet corpus Johis. Kingswell
> De Marvel in Insula Vectis Gen. Qui obiit
> VIto. Die Martii Ano. Domi. 1639 Ano. que
> Ætatis Suæ 77o.

Mrs. Major died june 13, 1662, aged fifty-six, and was buried near her husband and father: the grave-stone laid to protect her remains has the arms of the Kingswells, quartering a chevron, between three fleur-de-lis, and this epitaph;

> Hic jacet Corpus Annæ Maijor
> Viduæ, Quæ Maritum Habuit
> Ricardum Maijor de Hursley Armigerum, et Patrum Johannem
> Kingswell de Marvell Generosum
> Obiit 13tio. Die Junii Ano. Dni.
> 1662 Ætatis Suæ 56.

* There was an Edw. Maijor, esq. who was vice-consul at Gallipoli, during Oliver's government; he was ill-used by the cadee, for which that magistrate, upon complaint, was removed; the following persons names occur as the relations of mr. Maijors, the protector Richard's father-in-law, in the book of his expenditures; his sisters Walfris, Wolgar, and Lavington, whether his own, or his wife's, cannot now be determined, and his cousins, Maijor widow, Chafie, William Smith, Warner, and Harsent; perhaps, also, some of these are likewise his wife's relations; but the last, mr. Gauntlet supposes to have been his own.

Mr.

NUMBER XXXVII.

Maijors.

Mr. and mrs. Maijor and mr. Kingſwell's graveſtones lie upon the ground within the rails of the altar, parallel to, and touching each other, mr. Kingſwell's being the middlemoſt.

The iſſue of mr. Maijor, by miſs Kingſwell, was only two daughters; Dorothy, who married to his highneſs Richard, lord protector, and Ann, the wife of John Dunch, of Puſey, in Berks, eſq. as I have given an hiſtory of the Dunchs, in a former part of this volume, I ſhall now give all the particulars I can of this branch, which was ſettled in Berks, eſpecially as they were by this marriage again connected to the Cromwells.

Dunchs, of North-Baddeſley.

Sam. Dunch, eſq.

Samuel Dunch, of North-Baddeſley, in Hants, eſq. was a younger ſon of Samuel Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Bucks, eſq. and brother to ſir Will. Dunch, of that place, knt. who married Mary, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. which lady was alſo aunt to the protector Oliver, the occaſion of mr. Samuel Dunch, junior, ſettling at North-Baddeſley (which is about three miles from Wincheſter) was his marrying Dulcibella, the eldeſt daughter of John More, eſq. a counſellor at law*, who reſided ſome time there, and whoſe only ſon dying unmarried, mrs. Dunch became a co-heireſs, and in the diviſion of the eſtates of mr. More, this manor fell to his ſhare. Mr. Dunch was an active member of the long-parlement, his name frequently occuring in the journals of the houſe of commons, during the years 1643, and 1644; and in 1650 he was appointed one of their committee for Berks, which county he repreſented in 1653; he was much in the confidence of the protector Oliver; who, in 1654, appointed him one

* Counſellor More purchaſed the manors of North-Baddeſley of ſir Tho. Fleming, lord-chief-juſtice of the Queen's-Bench, in the reign of q. Eliz. Mr. More died upon the weſtern circuit, and was brought for ſepulture to Baddeſley; his ſon died at Oxford, of the ſmall-pox.

of

of the visitors of the university of Oxford. He died in Berkshire, as did his only son and heir, and they were both buried together in one grave in the church of North-Baddesley, nov. 5, 1668; they were the greatest patrons of the ejected ministers of any in their county. Mr. Dunch, by miss More, had one son and five daughters: 1. John, of whom below; 2. Mary, who was the first wife of sir Rob. Pile, of Compton, Berks, bart. by whom she had only Frances, who died young: lady Pile is buried in Pusey church; upon a marble grave-stone laid over her remains, is a shield of sir Robert's and her arms, with this motto, Virginis en nobis castæ nuptæque coronam; by the epitaph it appears she was born june 25, 1616, married june 9, 1634, and died jan 1, 1638-9. 3. Dulcibella or Isabella, married to Edw. Wiseman, of Spanholts-court, Berks, esq. ancestor of the baronets of that name, by whom she had four sons and three daughters; she died november 10, 1656, aged 37 years, and is buried at Steventon church, in Berks. 4. Elizabeth married to John Pittman, of Quarley, in Hants, esq. 5. Ann, married to Gabriel Beck, of Westminster, esq. solicitor to the council of state during the commonwealth, and whom mr. Dunch, his father-in-law, wished to get into the house of commons, in 1656, as a member for some place in Berks. And 6. Lucy, the second of four wives of John Twistleton, of Horseman's-place, in Kent, esq. created a baronet by his highness, the elder protector; she died without issue, and was buried in Dartford church, where her husband's body was afterwards deposited.

NUMBER XXXVII. Dunchs.

John Dunch, esq. the only son of Sam. Dunch, esq. was fortunate in his alliance, for though he received only 1000l. in money, with Ann, the youngest daughter of mr. Major, at the time of their

John Dunch, esq.

NUMBER XXXVII. Dunchs.

their marriage, yet, as ſhe was a co-heireſs, he afterwards divided the ample fortune of his father-in-law; and, beſides this, it introduced him to the particular notice of the ſovereign upon the protectoral throne; for Oliver no ſooner was informed of his marriage, than he invited him to court, by the following letter:

For my loving friend, John Dunch, eſq.

Sir,

I deſier to ſpeake with you, & hearinge a report from *Hurſleye*, that you was goinge to yr. father's in Berkeſhiere, I ſend this expreſſe to you, diſiring you to come to mee at Hampton-court with my reſpects to yr. father, I reſt.

Yr. lovinge friend,

Aug. 27th. 1657. Oliver P.

Such an invitation would not be ſlighted; the protector appointed him a juſtice of peace, and gave him a commiſſion in the army; he was one of the county members for Berks, in the parlements called in the years 1654, 1656, and 1658-9: I have before mentioned his death. By miſs Maijor, he had eight children, all of whom were born at Hurſley, except Dorothy the youngeſt: they were, 1. Maijor Dunch, of whom hereafter. 2. Samuel born ſept. 26, 1652; he was bred to the law, and reſided in Red-lion ſtreet, in London; he was appointed guardian to the laſt male of the Dunchs, of Little Wittenham, by that gentleman's father, who called him couſin; he is buried in the church of the pariſh in which Red-lion ſtreet ſtands. By miſs Sarah Lawyer he had four daughters, three of whom, Mary, Eliz. and Olivia, died unmarried. Sarah the ſecond, married late in life, to Edw. Haylock of Sawſton, in Cambridgeſhire, gent. ſhe died feb. 14, 1773; her character was truly exemplary; unwilling to omit what is ſo greatly to her honor, I ſhall

I ſhall give the whole of it as drawn up by mr. Robinſon, who preached her funeral ſermon; but as it would too much break into the genealogy of the family, I will put it in the note*. 3. Edmund, born ſept. 3, 1656, he walked as a mourner at the funeral of mrs. Dorothy Cromwell, the protector Richard's daughter, as her neareſt relation,

NUMBER XXXVII.

Dunchs.

* The character of mrs. Sarah Haylock, given by the rev. mr. Robinſon in a funeral diſcourſe, preached at her death, who died the 14th of february 1773. Laſt week died in the 77th year of her age, lamented by all that knew her, mrs. Sarah Haylock, wife of E. Haylock, gent. of Sawſtone in this county. This lady, whoſe maiden name was Dunch, was the laſt ſurviving daughter of —— Dunch, eſq. a younger ſon of an ancient and honorable family of that name in Berkſhire, nearly allied to the dukes of Mancheſter, earls of Shafteſbury, and to ſeveral other noble families. Her agreeable perſon, and great mental abilities, refined by the moſt poliſh and literary acquirements, and adorned with unaffected piety, rendered her one of the moſt accompliſhed of her ſex. Superior in her early life to the futility of grandeur, ſhe declined the moſt flattering alliances, preferring an uſeful retirement in the country; though ſhe never ſeparated the affability of a well-bred lady from the life of a recluſe. She was ſtudiouſly munificent to the poor, devoting the far greater part of her income to charitable uſes; her liberalities diffuſing themſelves among people of all parties, and extending to the colonies abroad, as well as to numbers of the indigent at home. Her books were few, but well read, the holy ſcriptures being her favorite ſtudy; and her life a conſtant comment on their meaning. Educated a diſſenter, ſhe conſcientiouſly continued ſo to her death, but with a modeſty equal to her ſincerity, was ſo far from preſuming to think for others as from reſigning the noble privilege herſelf. For ſeveral of the laſt years of her life, having loſt her hearing, ſhe avoided all company except her relations, and one diſſenting miniſter (mr. Robinſon of Hauxton) to whom ſhe gave the liberty of repreſenting, and the honor of relieving a number of neceſſitous caſes, No wonder that the evening of ſuch a life ſhould be ſerene, or that her laſt ſhould be her beſt and happieſt moments. She was buried, according to her own directions, in a very plain manner, wiſely applying to the wants of the poor, what her rank might

NUMBER XXXVII. Dunchs.

and to whom she left a legacy, as she also did to his brothers Samuel and John; he left a son of his name; one of them founded and endowed some alms-houses; the father was a person of unbounded benevolence. 4. John, born oct. 5, 1657, was a turkey-merchant; he was a gentleman of taste and enquiry, for he visited the city of Jerusalem, from whence he brought two models of the Temple, and a cross of cedar, richly in-laid with mother of pearl; he died abroad; his picture, it is supposed is at Dean, in Kent; by Mary, his wife, he had Will. Dunch, a merchant, who married Dudley, daughter of Geo. Gent, of Moyns-park, at Bumpstead, in Essex, esq. whose father had large possessions near that place, a part of which are now enjoyed by her nephew, a very worthy gentleman of the same names and place; both this mr. Dunch and his father, resided in Bridgewater-square, and are supposed to have been both buried in that parish; he died very young, leaving four sons, Edm. Geo. Will. and John; Edmund went abroad and died; Will. and John both died young, and unmarried; Geo. the 2d son, was designed for the church, and by his learning was well-qualified for that profession; he married Esther, daughter of John Day, of Cambridgeshire, esq. by whom he had a son, who died unmarried, and Elizabeth; miss Dunch resides at St. Neots, and is the only descendant of the name from the North-Baddesley branch. 5. Dulcibella, born march 29, 1654-5. 6. Ann, born june 22, 1655; she died an infant,

might have claimed for funeral, pomp, and parade. What of her fortune does not go away at her death—except what she left in charitable legacies, she has divided between her disconsolate husband (whose loss nothing can repair) and her nearest relation, miss Dunch, of St. Neots.

NUMBER XXXVII. Dunchs.

and is probably buried at Pusey. 7. Ann, born oct. 5, 1659; who married John Hade, of Frampton, in Glocestershire, esq. she died july 16, 1687, and is buried at Frampton; and 8. Dorothy, who was the second wife of Will. Wright, esq. recorder of Oxford; she dying may 23, 1686, aged 24 years, was buried in St. Michael's church in that city, and upon her grave-stone are the arms of her husband impaling her own.

Maijor Dunch, esq. eldest son of John Dunch, esq. by miss Maijor, was born aug. 9, 1651; he was placed under the tuition of mr. Gunter, the ejected fellow of Magdalen-college, in Oxford; mr. Dunch represented Appleby and Richmond, in parlement, but unfortunately died prematurely sept. 27, 1679, when only twenty-eight years of age; and was buried in Pusey church, where his widow set up a monument to commemorate his virtue and learning; it is given in mr. Le Neve's monum. anglicana. He married Margaret daughter of Philip lord Wharton, who re-married to sir Sam. Selyard, of Boxley-Abbey, in Kent, bart. mr. Dunch by this lady had three children, 1. Wharton Dunch, esq. who died, leaving no child. 2. Margaret, who probably died young and unmarried; and 3. Jane, who became heir to her brother; she married to Francis Keck, of Great-Tew, in Oxfordshire, esq. he died sept. 29, 1728; the issue of this marriage was John Keck, of Great-Tew, esq. who died without children, aug. 13, 1729; Mary, his widow, re-married to John Nicholl, esq. 2. Anthony Keck, esq. died unmarried in november 1726: and 3. Mary, married to sir John Dutton, bart. by whom she had no child.

It is singular that this branch of the Dunch family, which survived the eldest, seated at Little-Wittenham, now has only one remaining, a

NUMBER XXXVII.

Dunchs.

a female; there is, I am informed, a family of these Dunchs in Scotland, who spell their name Dunsh; it is probable they procured some appointment in that kingdom during the government of the Cromwells, and probably marrying advantageously, settled themselves there. The manor of North-Baddesley, which the Dunchs possessed in Hants, is now the property of mr. Dance, in right of his wife, the relict of —— Dummers, esq. who purchased it of mr. Chute, who succeeded mr. Nichols, he purchased it of mr. Keck.

* The history of the Maijors and the Dunchs, of North-Baddesley, is taken from a pedigree of the Maijors, signed J. Watson. Regr. extracted out of Brooke, C. folio 101, sent me by miss Cromwell, through mr. Field; materials also communicated by a lady allied to the Dunchs, the rev. Sam. Gauntlet (chiefly taken from memorandum books written by mr. Maijor, registers and funeral monuments) mr. Longmate, and other friends, from various writers of the civil wars, Harris's life of Cromwell, the last edition of Collins's peerage, with the supplement; baronetage, Willis's not. parliamentaria, Thurloe's state papers, and Le Neve's monumenta anglicana. Mr. Will. Dunch drew out a very full pedigree of his family, which is supposed to be now in the hands of some person to whom he lent it; mrs. Dunch, of St. Neots, in Huntingdonshire, will esteem it a particular favor to have it returned, and I shall be happy if these volumes are the means of having it restored to the family.

No.

No. XXXVIII.

Of the descendants of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

NUMBER XXXVIII. Russells of Fordham.

ELIZABETH, the only surviving daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland was born at Chippenham, june 3, 1660; she was married to William Russell, of Fordham, in Cambridgeshire, esq. who had a commission in the army; he was son of Gerard Russell, esq. of the same place, and grandson of sir William Russell, the first baronet; a marriage concluded probably from the several prior alliances between these two families of Cromwell and Russell: it however was a most unfortunate one for the lady, as mr. Russell lived at an expence far exceeding his income. He kept the first company, and had his coach and six, which, with other needless expences, together with a large family, brought him so much in debt, that his creditors became clamorous: fortunately for himself, he died in 1701, and was buried, june 26, in Fordham church. His widow, instead of endeavouring to retrieve the shattered fortunes of the family, strove to keep up an appearance of riches as long as it was possible; when, in the night-time, she set off in her coach, with as many of her children as she could take, and went to London, much indebted to all the neighbourhood, and died in that city, in the year 1711, of the small-pox, which she caught by keeping some of the hair of two of her daughters, who died a little before her of that dreadful distemper. She had the numerous family

William Russell, of Fordham, esq. who mar. Eliz. daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland.

NUMBER XXXVIII.

Ruſſells of Fordham.

mily of ſeven ſons, and ſix daughters. 1. Obrian-William Ruſſell, who was baptized oct. 17, 1684, at Fordham (as were all his brothers and ſiſters, except the two youngeſt) what became of him I could not learn, only that he was brought up to no profeſſion. 2. Henry, baptized oct. 10, 1685; he died at ſea. 3. John, baptized dec. 4, 1688; he died march 23, 1694-5; and was buried in Fordham chancel, march 25, 1695; over whom, within the communion-rails, is a black marble ſlab. 4. William, baptized dec. 6, 1689; he was alſo in the ſea-ſervice, in which he died. 5. Francis, baptized jan. 19, 1691-2; he was brought up to the hoſiery buſineſs, which he followed in London. 6. Edward, baptized march 14. 1693-4; he died aug. 18, 1694, and is buried near his brother John, in Fordham church. 7. Thomas, baptized aug. 31, 1695; he was ſet apprentice to his brother Francis: he never married. 8. Elizabeth, baptized may 2, 1683; ſhe married to mr. Robert D'Aye, of Soham, of an ancient family, who having ſpent a good fortune, was ſo reduced, that he died in the workhouſe. The daughters of the protector Richard leſſened the weight of mrs. D'Aye's miſfortunes, by ſending an annual preſent to her, and by leaving her a legacy at their deaths; but this did not prevent her experiencing very great hardſhips from poverty: ſhe died ſo late as nov. 5, 1765, at Soham. The children that lived to the age of manhood, were, Ruſſell D'Aye, whom, captain Smith (pitying his condition) ſent to ſea, when a boy, in which ſervice he died a bachelor, and ſcarce of age: and Elizabeth D'Aye, who was the firſt wife of Tho. Addeſon, of Soham, who, from a ſhoe-maker, has gradually riſen to be a perſon of ſome conſideration; he was in the year 1781, or 1782, high-conſtable of Soham;

his

NUMBER XXXVIII. Ruſſells of Fordham,

his honeſty and good ſenſe, have procured him the regard of the neighbouring gentlemen, who have on many occaſions ſhewed the favorable opinion they entertain of him. Mrs. Addeſon died jan. 8, 1779, aged 50; ſhe was mother of three ſons and four daughters; Ruſſell and Thomas, twins, born june 10, and 11, 1767, Thomas died the ſame day in which he was born; William, born in 1770, died 1771; Mary, born in 1759, died in 1764; Elizabeth, born in 1762; Mary-Ruſſell, born in 1764; and Francis, born in 1769, died in the ſame year. 3. —— D'Aye, married one Saunders, a butcher's ſon, who was a fellow-ſervant in the family, in which ſhe lived: there is no iſſue of this marriage. Saunders is an idle, diſſipated man, which obliged his wife to leave him; ſhe is now a ſervant in the Obſervatory in Greenwich-park, and he an auctioneer in London. 9. Frances, baptized dec. 15, 1686. 10. Jane, baptized jan. 15, 1687-8; theſe two daughters went with their mother to London, where they caught the ſmall-pox, and both died of it nearly together. 11. Mary; ſhe died when only three months old, jan. 16, 1690-1, as it is noticed upon a ſmall ſtone, in Fordham chancel. 12. Mary, baptized jan. 18, 1689-90; ſhe became the wife of mr. Martin Wilkins, of Soham, a perſon of good property; ſhe had two children who both died infants. This Mary was left a poor deſtitute forſaken creature at Fordham, where ſir Cha. Wager found her when he purchaſed Fordham-abbey, the eſtate of her anceſtors; ſir Charles, with a humanity, which ought never to be forgotten, educated her, and when ſhe married, gave her a fortune*. 13. Margaret, who lived with her ſiſter,

* Sir Cha. Wager was lord of the manor of Soham in 1716, where he built a ſeat, but ſoon afterwards ſold the whole to

 governor

NUMBER XXXVIII.

Russells of Fordham.

mrs. Wilkins. Mr. Wilkins had an improper connexion with her, but to hide it from the world, married her to one of his servants, named Peachey, whom he put into a good farm; but the husband, ashamed of his conduct, or having spent the hush-money, very soon ran away; after which mr. Wilkins supported her. She had an only daughter, named Elizabeth, whom she was supposed to be with child of, by her brother-in-law, at the time of her marriage: this child was brought up as a gentlewoman, and married to mr. Peachey, no ways allied to her nominal father, but a person of fortune and education; by him she had, Richard Peachey, who died unmarried, when about twenty-five years of age; William Peachey, who was in 1780, at the university of Cambridge: he will have an estate of about 100l. per annum, when he comes of age; and Eliz. Peachey, married to the rev. —— Ellis, of Milborne, in Cambridgeshire. 14. —— married to mr. Nelson, of Mildenhall, by whom she had a son, a jeweller, who went abroad, and a daughter married to a mr. Redderock, an attorney at Mildenhall, who dying in poor circumstances, mrs. Redderock now keeps a school in that place; she is the mother of Russel Redderock, an attorney there, and many other children.

When we view the great Cromwell in his palace, surrounded with his guards, and the kings of the earth striving which should gain his friendship by the abjectness of their submissions, we look with astonishment at several of these, his descendants, almost begging their daily bread. Oh Oliver! if you could have seen that the gratification of your ambition could not prevent your descendants in the second and third generation from fall-

governor Harrison, whose daughter and heiress, brought it to lord viscount Townshend in marriage.

ing

ing into the most severe poverty, you would surely have sacrificed fewer lives to that idol. How much are they to be pitied! the elevation of their ancestor, but humiliates them the more. In writing their story, and knowing how true it is, from occular demonstration, I feel the greatest sympathy; and I have dwelt longer upon it, that the many affluent, nay, several noble and right honorable families, to whom they are allied, will remember that such persons exist, and that they have great claims upon them, by a double tye--- and even the public at large. The nation thought itself honored by giving birth to a Milton, and generously subscribed towards the support of his unfortunate descendants; if the poet raised the fame of Britain by his lyre, surely Cromwell raised it far higher by his sword: all nations trembled at his name, and he made that of a briton greater than ever was a roman:---it may be replied to this, that Oliver was an usurper; to which I rejoin, Milton was his secretary, and openly defended those actions which the protector is most blamed for; yet, did the royal Caroline patronize the humane disposition of her subjects in relieving his grandchildren*.

NUMBER XXXVIII. Russells of Fordham.

* The descendants of Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, is taken from the register of Fordham, and from the testimony of many of the inhabitants in and near that place, particularly mr. Addeson, who married one of them.

XXXIX.

The history of messrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannah, wife of major Richard Cromwell, and others her relations.

NUMBER XXXIX

Hewlings.

THESE two amiable, but unfortunate gentlemen, of the name of Hewling, were the only sons of mr. Benjamin Hewling, a turkey-merchant of good fortune, in London, who, happily for himself, died before them, they were, after their father's death, most carefully brought up by a tender mother, and their maternal grandfather, mr. William Kiffin, who, though very much advanced in years, as well as his wife, survived them both: the Hewlings and Kiffins were protestant dissenters, and the latter (if not the former) were anabaptists.

Before I proceed to speak of the young Hewlings, I will mention one or two circumstances of their maternal grandfather, mr. Kiffin; he was probably a native of Wales, or descended from a family in that principality, where the name signifies a borderer; he was put apprentice to John Lilburn, of combustible memory, who was a brewer in the city during the anarchy and confusion that the civil war produced; he warmly attached himself to the cause of the parlement, and distinguished himself as much by his dislike to the religious, as the civil establishment, setting himself up as a leader of, and a preacher amongst the anabaptists; but contrary to the practice of most of that sect, he behaved with much moderation and decency: Patience and he travelled into various parts of the kingdom, to establish their mode of faith: I think he settled in Kent. Mr. Edwards, who was then the presbyterian

presbyterian champion, accuses him of many extravagancies, likening his conduct to that of a mountebank, and charged him with not only praying by the sick, but anointing them, as is practised by the roman-catholic clergy; 'many such 'heathenish and atheistical passages with baseness,' 'says Edwards, I could relate of this man, and 'some of his members, and some others, but it 'would too much intrench upon modesty and your 'patience;' but it is probable, that this behaviour was nothing more than what men of his sentiments constantly practised; it is certain his conduct was the exact reverse of his accuser, whose bigotry and narrowness of mind was excessive *;

NUMBER XXXIX. Hewlings.

* As a proof of mr. Edwards attachment to his own faith, and hatred to all others, I will quote what he says of toleration — 'Toleration will make the kingdom a chaos, a Babel, 'another Amsterdam, a Sodom, an Egypt, a Babylon, yea 'worse than all these; certainly it would be the most provok'ing sin against God, that ever parlement was guilty of in 'this kingdom: it proves the cause and fountain of all kinds 'of damnable heresies, and blasphemies — Toleration is the 'grand work of the devil, his master-piece and chief-engine 'he works by at this time, to uphold his tottering kingdom; 'it is the most compendious, ready sure way to destroy all 'religion, lay all waste and bring in all evil, it is a most 'transcendant, catholicque, and fundamental evil for this 'kingdom, of any that can be imagined. As original sin is 'the fundamental sin, all sin having the seed and spawn of all 'in it; so Toleration hath all errors in it, and all evils; it is 'against the whole stream and current of Scripture, both in the 'Old, and New Testament, both in matters of faith and man'ners, both general and particular commands; it overthrows 'all relations, both political, ecclesiastical, and œconomical, '&c.' and speaking of the various sectaries endeavouring to obtain freedom for their religious opinions, he says, 'all the 'devils in hell, and their instruments, were at work to pro'mote toleration.' The presbyterians of those times were too fond of these persecuting principles, a practice justly condemned in the roman-catholics; probably mr. Edwards himself totally changed his opinion respecting religious liberty, if he survived the act of uniformity, which followed the restoration.

NUMBER XXXIX.

Hewlings.

on the contrary, mr. Kiffin ſhewed a moſt chriſtian patience and forbearance, anſwering all theſe railing accuſations, by a very meek and ſenſible letter, humbly requeſting leave for himſelf and his followers to object to what they ſaw proper in mr. Edwards' preaching. The reader will find other particulars of mr. Kiffin in the ſucceeding pages.

Mr. Benjamin Hewling, the elder brother, made a great progreſs in learning, was well ſkilled in the mathematics, and other parts of philoſophy, and was ſome time in Holland to perfect himſelf in theſe and other ſtudies; when the duke of Monmouth came into England, and laid claim to a crown, which he had not a ſhadow of right to, mr. Hewling, whoſe zeal for the proteſtant intereſt led him to depoſe king James, as a papiſt, upon any terms whatever; joined his ſtandard; the duke gave him a troop of horſe, with which he ſignalized himſelf in ſeveral ſkirmiſhes; and as ill chance would have it, he was diſpatched with a detachment of his own troop and two more, to Minehead, in Somerſetſhire, to fetch cannon to the army; he returned at the very time that the duke of Monmouth was routed at Sedgmore, which he in vain endeavoured to prevent; the loſs of the battle is thought to be greatly owing to his abſence with ſo conſiderable a part of the horſe, and the moſt reſolute of the army.

Mr. William Hewling, was educated with as much care as his brother, and was alſo ſent into Holland for improvement; he returned from thence with the duke of Monmouth, and alſo enliſted under his banner, and bore the rank of lieutenant of foot at the battle of Sedgmore, where he, as well as his brother, behaved with diſtinguiſhed gallantry. After the army diſperſed, the two unfortunate brothers continued together,

and

and took the first opportunity of putting to sea, but they were driven back again, and with difficulty gained land, by climbing over the dangerous rocks: but the prospect now before them, was as melancholy as that from which they had just fled; the country was filled with soldiers, and those who had been raised to seize upon Monmouth's partizans; wherefore fearing to fall into the hands of the soldiery, or the rabble, they surrendered themselves to a gentleman whose house was near the place they landed at; from whence they were sent to Exeter prison, july 12th, and on the 27th following, were put on board the Swan frigate, and conveyed to the Thames, from whence they were taken to Newgate; from which prison they were removed to Salisbury, then to Dorchester, where mr. Will. Hewling was tried and condemned; and sent, with several others, to Lyme, where he was executed sept. 12, 1685. Mr. Benj. Hewling, was tried and executed with many others, at Taunton, where he was put to death, sept. 30, some days after his brother.

NUMBER XXXIX.

Hewlings.

Of all the unhappy victims that died in the West, none were more pitied than these two brothers; their youth, their beauty, their being the only sons of their mother, and she a widow, their extraordinary piety, resignation, even excessive joy at their approaching fate, made all men look up with horror at a throne, which, instead of being that of mercy, was not only that of severe justice, but excess of cruelty; for they were flattered with life; though not even one (which was earnestly desired) was saved: they were treated with the greatest inhumanity, and even shameful barbarity; for, in Newgate, they were loaded with heavy irons, not permitted to be together, nor to have any of their friends see them, even in the presence of the keeper of the prison; when

 the

NUMBER XXXIX.

Hewlings.

the eldest was taken to execution, the sheriff, callous to every feeling of humanity, would scarce permit him and his fellow-unfortunates to take leave of their friends. At the fatal tree, after two of the oldest prisoners had prayed, he would not permit mr. Hewling*, to pray apart, though it was particularly requested, but asked him if he would pray for the king, to which he answered, 'I pray for all men;' and when the brutish sheriff was asked permission for them to sing a psalm, he replied, 'it must be with ropes about their necks,' to this they chearfully complied. The sorrowing spectators exclaimed, 'it both broke and rejoiced their hearts.'

The people, as if to reflect upon their sovereign's flintiness of heart, strove who should most express their pity and regard for them whilst living, and when dead; the body of the youngest was deposited in Lyme church-yard, attended by two hundred persons, and accompanied by some of the most fashionable young women in the town, though it was the day following his untimely death, and no invitation or preparation made: and most of the inhabitants of Taunton, also waited upon the remains of William, to the church in that place, where they were deposited; which was wonderful, when we recollect the horrid butchery that must every where present itself to them under the unfeeling tyrant; and that several of the dreadful objects died only for affording comfort to those who had been in arms. The dignity and acquiescence in God's providence under their misfortunes, and the cruely of their deaths, made

* It was observed, that when mr. Benjamin Hewling was set upon the sledge, it was half an hour before the officers could force the horses to draw, which greatly enraged them, as there was no visible obstruction; and, at last, the mayor and sheriffs were obliged to drag the horses forwards themselves.

a great